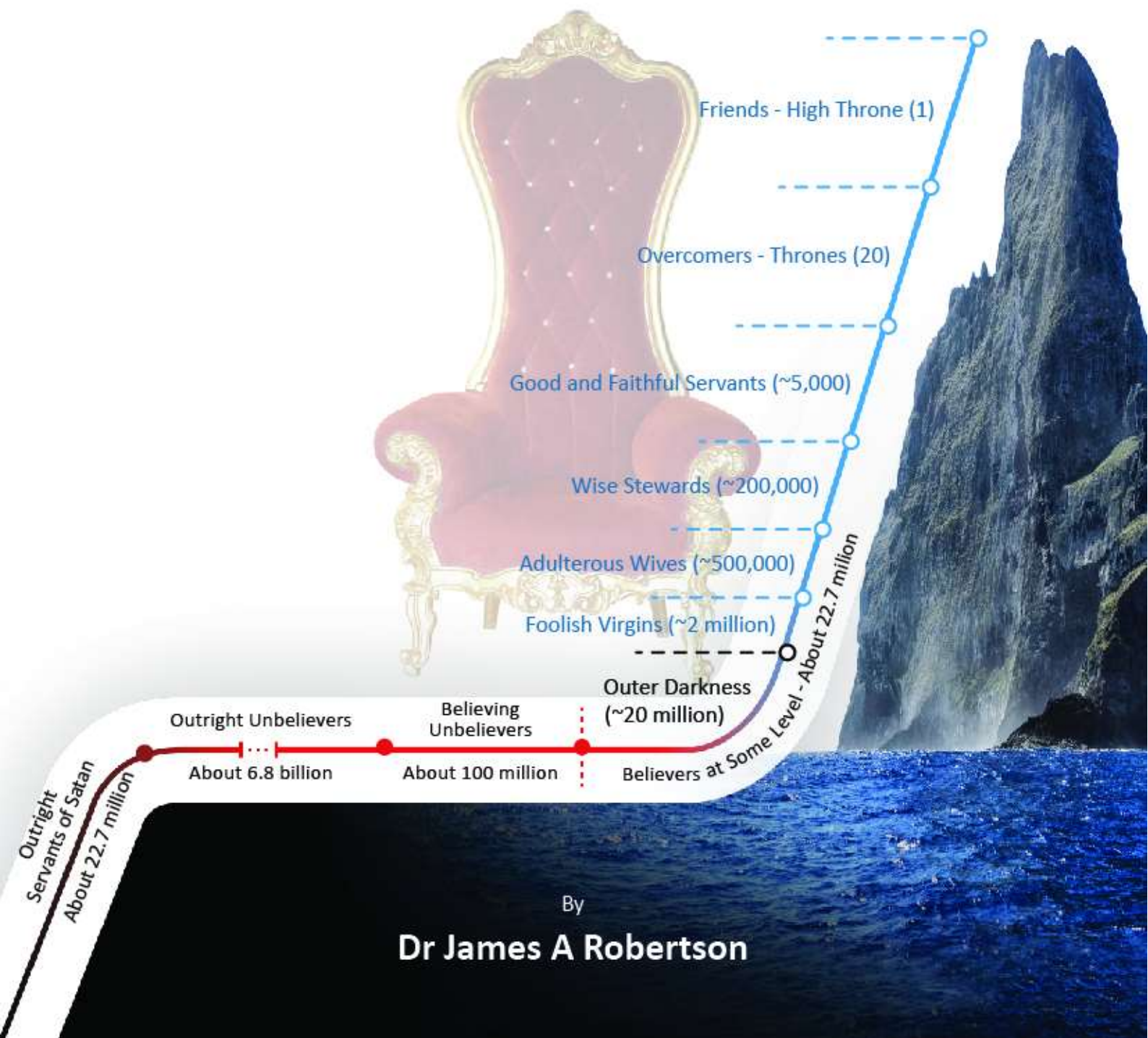


# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 6

Published during 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009



By

Dr James A Robertson

---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 6**

**Published from 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009**

**End Time Issue Ministries  
Dr James A Robertson**

This is the sixth volume in a set of twelve volumes (15 books). The printed version of the first volume, of "Most Important" writings, includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a memory device.

---

---

**ISBN (Softcover)**

**ISBN (Electronic)**

First Printing May 2019

**Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019**

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

We leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. We are confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

---

## Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will not be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan

you will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end!

---

## Why Read These Books?

This volume is part of a collection of fifteen books comprising roughly 7,500 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty. These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statement of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to February 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

Much of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

---

## Caution

This volume contains many articles by third parties.

Aspects of these articles are of value while other aspects may be error. It is up to the reader to discern the truths that led to these articles being published on the ETI List versus the untruths that may be present.

Accordingly I must advise caution in reading these texts – I believe that there ARE MANY important truths but that they are intermingled with significant error.

That said, there is considerable information of importance contained in these articles which is why Father has asked me to publish them as part of the complete set of writings.

Note also that since these articles were published my understanding on a number of issues has matured and evolved so my reasons for publishing them may no longer be valid today. This must be seen in the context of the instruction that Father has given me NEVER to go back and edit what I have written or published previously. Again, it is up to you to seek guidance from Father.

These articles are also relevant in that they provide context with regard to how my understanding has evolved so that, if you question my current teachings, you have the opportunity to see that I have potentially passed through areas of what you may consider as truth today in order to arrive at my current position.

This is important in that much of what I claim that Yah has said to me flies in the face of conventional wisdom and teaching including Bible based interpretations and it is important for readers to know what to question with Father.

---

## Companion Volumes

This is Volume 6 in a set which comprises twelve volumes and fifteen books comprising nearly all writings and publications of significance since the start of this ministry.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,500 pages on a huge diversity of subjects.

Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty and better understand what is going on on Earth today.

### Essential Elements Flyers

Having collated the information for the Booklet below I realized I could net down the content to those items that were Essential for a person making a first-time decision to Serve the Almighty to a single A4 sheet with three folds. Similarly, I could net down other items for a person who already believed to help them take the first step on the ladder to becoming a Friend of Yah. These two flyers will be distributed together with the Book Set.

### Critical Elements of Belief Booklet

As I was completing the Book Set below I decided to produce a couple of concise one-page bullet point summaries of key aspects of what I advocate. Over a period of two weeks that extended to a list of about 23 such one-page analyses on all the major areas that I hold opinions on that I think are valuable and from Father. These have been assembled into Booklet form and will be distributed together with the Book Set as well as independently.

Collectively the lists in this document provide a concise way for any person to gain an overview of all the major areas of belief that I consider important. This Booklet will be distributed together with the Book Set and provides an entry point for the Book Set listed below.

### Volume 0:

Some key statements of what I believe plus most recent teachings including teachings from the Radio Programme



that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized. Volume 0 also contains the Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Set which will facilitate you in finding material of interest. This information is also available on the Website at various levels of accessibility – the Website is fully searchable both with Google Site Search and the Article Search on the Articles Database.

I believe that the material in Volume 0 is the most rounded and most mature of all the material I have created and therefore I recommend Volume 0 as the place to start if you do not have the interest to read the remaining Volumes.

**Volume 1:**

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated barring what is contained in Volume 0 which material originated after Volumes 1 to 5 were finalized. Volume 1 includes an Audio Compact Disk of Recommended Worship Songs plus a USB Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the Website. These items are also available on the Website.

There is a lot of important material in Volume 1.

**Volume 2:**

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014.

I strongly recommend that you read Volume 2 after reading Volume 1.

**Volume 3:**

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles.

This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions. All of this material is also available on the USB Memory Card associated with Volume 1 which you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. This can also be downloaded off the Website.

**Volume 4:**

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

A useful collection.

**Volume 5:**

A collection of eBooks never previously formally published on a range of topics. These were written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

**Volumes 6 to 9:**

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous powerful and affirming spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false and that we should worship the Almighty only.

If you are a believer who is really seeking to deeply understand the matters of the Almighty, and particularly if you come from a Christian beginning, you may find this collection of writings useful. Start reading with Volume 9 and then read 8, 7 and 6.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

**Volume 6**

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the

expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a covenant relationship with a woman that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

#### **Volume 7**

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and have him sentenced to isolation in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years.

#### **Volume 8**

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

#### **Volume 9**

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate.

I also learned that the Quran was more inspired than the Bible and that Islam was based on service to the Almighty, Allah being simply the Arabic word for "Elohim" in Hebrew, "Almighty" in English.

This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

#### **Volume 10:**

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Anointed Life and the Almighty's plan for Marriage to be "Heaven on Earth" recorded in the second part of 2000. Also a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on USB Memory Card accompanying Volume 1 and also available on the Website.

These teachings, which run to over 1,100 pages have been recently transcribed but I do not have the time and resources to Proof Read them, accordingly they are presented in draft format. Father has, nonetheless stressed to me that they are an extremely important collection of teachings when it comes to understanding the Anointed Life and Marriage.

**Volume 11:**

Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage. This was undertaken using a Spreadsheet based Strategic Analysis method given to me by Father for use in my business. This provides a highly structured analysis of life and marriage in a way that is directed at enabling us to formulate the best overall approach to a successful life on Earth of which marriage is one of the key components.

---

## Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King and is seated at the Right Hand of the Almighty WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Yah, the Creator, and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father on Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing these books – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey and without whom significant components of what I offer in this Book Set would potentially not exist.

Margot has partnered with me and sat with me on Zoom throughout the time these volumes were being compiled and given much encouragement and much prayer. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programme. Thank you Margot.

---

## Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

*May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

I pray this for you and for me as you read this document. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what was written from around 2009 onwards IS accurate. That said you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification with regard to ALL that I have written as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

---

## **Caveat**

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles and 13 books, I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

Note that in some of the older writings I was still under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website.

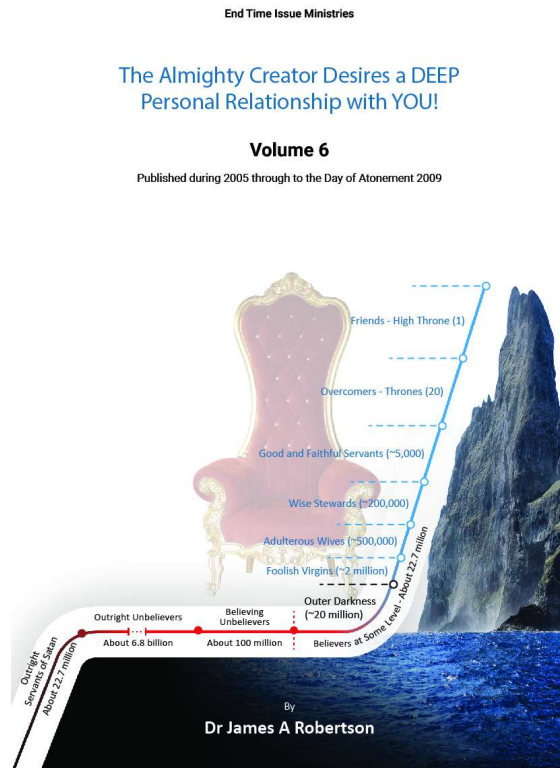
## **Offense**

There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate

---

## About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.



The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.

This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah with the designation of “Friend” being the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
  - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.



- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
  - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
  - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
  - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
  - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
  - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
  3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
  4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org) or [www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org](http://www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org) you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

I hope that in time this volume will be accompanied by six further collection of my writings – these documents are in course of being compiled and most are available electronically if you would like to email me.

Refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration](#)" in Volume 1.

---

## Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

**“Yah”** as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

**“Yahooh”** – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

**“Almighty”**, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

**“El”** – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

**“Yahooshua”** – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago.

**“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”**, **“Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”**, or **“Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua.

**“Qodesh”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

**“Emissary”** – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

**“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

**Names including Yah** – see the article in section 6: “The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible” for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

**“Stake”** – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

**“Assembly”** – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

**“Pesach”** – commonly translated as “Passover”.

**“Shavuot”** – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in this volume but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

---

## Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find

that you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

---

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge the following people:

**Geraldine Schoultz** who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer and encouragement.

**Margot Murphy** who has stood by me, encouraged me and prayed for me throughout the time that I was compiling these Volumes. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programmes.

**Nikita Narvekar** who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 10. She has also done substantial work on the Website building webpages and uploading hundreds of articles (she has a Masters in Information Technology and is a Web Designer and Developer. She also revised the covers. I strongly recommend her. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at:

[contact@sunshell.info](mailto:contact@sunshell.info) or [sunshell.works@gmail.com](mailto:sunshell.works@gmail.com)

**Gratiela Dumitrescu** who created the covers for the books. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her, she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

**Murtaza Kapaasi** who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

---

## **Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume**

This Volume mostly contains documents forwarded from other sources. As a consequence there were considerable differences in the formatting of the source documents and it has NOT been possible to format this volume to the same standard as earlier volumes in the set.

Please accept my apologies.

---

## Table of Contents

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? .....	iv
Why Read These Books? .....	vi
Caution .....	vii
Companion Volumes.....	viii
Dedication .....	xiii
Request for Judgment.....	xiv
Caveat.....	xv
About the Cover.....	xvi
Vocabulary.....	xviii
Sponsorship .....	xx
Acknowledgements .....	xxii
Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume.....	xxiii
Table of Contents.....	xxiv
Foreword .....	xxix
Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty .....	xxx
Overview of this Volume – Volume 6 in the set .....	xxxiv
Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set.....	xxxv
<b>Published in 2005.....</b>	<b>1</b>
2005.01.D.01.Surprise Witness -- What the Flood Was Really Like.....	1
2005.01.D.02 Links To Information On Books By Jonathan Gray .....	2
2005.01.D.03 Dates of Set Apart Days Of The Almighty .....	2
2005.01.D.04. Fw James, could You Run to Escape This? .....	3
2005.02.D.01.Beautiful One Liners .....	6
2005.02.D.02. Fw James, what a Surprise- and Giants Too.....	8
2005.02.D.02b Fw To Be Born Again.....	11
To Be "Born Again" .....	11
2005.02.D.03 Clarification To Be Born Again.....	17
2005.02.D.04 Is There One Way to Salvation .....	17
2005.02.D.05. Have You Washed Anyone's Feet Recently.....	19
2005.02.D.05 The Name of Yah Was Known In Every Place.....	20
2005.03.D.01 The Washtub Vision_ - Hollie Moody .....	21



2005.03.D.02 Our Father_Thy Name Our Father . . . Thy Name.....	25
2005.03.D.02.Thoughts On Purim.....	29
2005.03.D.03. I Covenant For You .....	32
2005.03.D.04 Commentary On Washtub Vision.....	32
2005.03.D.05 Avib Barley Found In Yisrael! Chag Sameach Scriptural Rosh Hashanna .....	38
2005.03.D.05b Pesach Chag HaMatzoth & The Vernal Equinox.....	40
2005.03.D.06 New Moon Of The Aviv Sighted! Rosh Hashannah Sameach! (Happy New Year!) .....	46
2005.03.D.07 Date Of Pesach (Passover) .....	47
2005.03.D.08 Achaelogical Evidence Of Two Dispersions.....	48
2005.03.D.09. What About Climate Change And Genetic Change .....	51
2005.03.D.10. A Groaning and Travailing Creation.....	52
2005.03.D.11. Pasach For The Perplexed - PART 1 .....	60
2005.03.D.12 Day Spring .....	66
2005.03.D.13. Date of Passover.....	69
2005.03.D.15 Remember To Keep The Passover of YHWH.....	69
2005.03.D.16 Counting The Omer & The Wave-Sheaf Offering .....	76
2005.03.D.16b Passover Question .....	78
2005.03.D.18.Fw Man Made Lights That Never Go Out .....	78
2005.04.D.01 Extreme New Moons .....	81
2005.04.D.02 The Shema.....	82
2005.04.D.03 [Hebraic-Way] Revelation 13 18 666 Study .....	85
2005.04.D.03b 6 6 6 A Further Challenge Re The Name Jesus Versus Yahooshua .....	91
2005.04.D.04 The Entire Feast Of Unleavened Bread Is NOT A Sabbath .....	95
2005.04.D.05 Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths.....	96
2005.04.D.06 Feedback On: Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths .....	96
2005.04.D.07 Elders, Apostles & Pastors .....	98
2005.04.D.09 Some Thoughts On The Critical Success Factors For life.....	101
2005.04.D.10 Assumptions.....	102
2005.04.D.11 .The World After The Flood Of Genesis .....	102
2005.04.D.12 Correction -- Web Pages To Obtain The Books Referenced In the Previous Email .....	104
2005.05.D.01 List Of Jonathan Gray eBooks.....	104
2005.05.D.02 More About History And The Almighty .....	112
2005.05.D.03 Self-Centredness .....	113
2005.05.D.04. Tormented In Christ's Presence .....	113
2005.05.D.05 All Concern About G-D .....	116
2005.05.D.08 What Will REALLY Matter When You Are On Your Death Bed.....	123
2005.06.D.01 Use Of The Almighty Instead Of God .....	124
2005.06.D.02 Love Is The Completion Of The Law .....	124

2005.06.D.03 Dream About Pure And Corrupt Water (Revelation).....	125
2005.06.D.04 DNA Evidence Prompts Famous Professor To Renounce Atheism .....	128
2005.06.D.05. Experiment Leads Scientist To God .....	129
2005.07.D.01 Before They Call .....	132
2005.07.D.02. Self Control.....	134
2005.07.D.03. A Further Severe Warning.....	135
2005.07.D.04 We See Through A Glass Darkly .....	136
2005.07.D.05 The Language Of The Almighty .....	136
2005.07.D.05b Obelisk .....	138
2005.07.D.06 Sabbath To Sunday .....	140
2005.07.D.06b Can The Deity Be Anointed?.....	142
2005.07.D.07 Blood is Thicker Than Water -- About Covenants .....	149
2005.07.D.07b The Anointing and Prayer Does NOT Guarantee Infallibility.....	153
2005.07.D.08 "Why Aren't We Hated??" .....	153
2005.07.D.09. The Middle East -- Special Briefing #8 Part 2 .....	158
2005.07.D.10 Definition of Faith.....	166
2005.07.D.11. Are You Building The Right House .....	166
2005.07.D.12 Worth Thinking About .....	170
2005.07.D.13 Divorce and Subsequent Remarriage .....	171
2005.07.D.14 The Almighty Is In Everyone So WHY.....	181
2005.08.D.01 The Apostle Peter vs Your Preacher .....	181
2005.08.D.02 Yahshua's Deity .....	185
2005.08.D.03 Yahshua Confirms He Is The Shaliach- The Sent One Of Yhwh .....	191
2005.08.D.04 Beyth-Lechem House Of Bread .....	195
2005.08.D.05. Jonathan Gray Books on The Flood of Noah .....	196
2005.08.D.06 Abrahams Descendents as Numerous as The Dust .....	197
2005.09.D.01. The Apostles Were Laymen .....	198
2005.09.D.02 Mystery of Stonehenge Solved .....	201
2005.09.D.03. My Son .....	207
2005.09.D.04 Katrina - Ministry Opportunities .....	209
2005.09.D.05 Do You Receive the Manna Every Day.....	211
2005.09.D.06 Worship the Father to Bring Him Joy .....	212
2005.09.D.07. True Success --The Clarity with Which You Behold The Almighty, Know His Voice and .....	212
2005.09.D.08 Seek Him .....	213
2005.09.D.09 How Will YOU Learn .....	213
2005.09.D.10 See the Almighty in His People.....	214
2005.09.D.11. Colossians 1_16 to 29 .....	214

2005.09.D.12 What Happened to The Haftarah About Yahooshua .....	215
2005.09.D.13 True Spirituality .....	219
2005.09.D.14 The Premature Pre-Tribulation Rapture .....	222
2005.09.D.15 An Alternative View On The End of the Age .....	234
2005.11.D.01 The Genius of The Hebrew Calendar .....	236
2005.12.D.01 A Sinless Life -- Is It Possible.....	245
2005.12.D.02 Restoration Records Newsletter No. 57 .....	247
2005.12.D.03 What is Special About the Number 8 .....	249
2005.12.D.04 Revival Chinese Radical Leaders – Interview .....	252
2005.12.D.05 Revival Part 2 - Chinese Radical Leaders.....	255
2005.12.D.06 [Revival] Interesting Vision - Wolfgang Simpson.....	259
<b>Published in 2006.....</b>	<b>263</b>
2006.01.1.01 Who Should Teach Us?.....	263
2006.01.D.03 Experience Of a Clean Heart .....	266
2006.01.D.04 He Only is My Rock and My Salvation .....	269
2006.01.D.05 Situation in Malawi.....	271
2006.01.1.02 The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 .....	272
2006.04.D.01. Divide Separate Out The Word Of Truth.....	275
2006.07.D.01 Read the Book Without Man's Interpretation .....	275
2006.07.D.03 Our Hearts are Fertile and Barren .....	279
2006.07.D.04 Why do Men put the Words Of Men above the Bible .....	281
2006.07.D.05. A Vision - Applicable .....	282
2006.07.D.06. Qodesh Publishers - New Books List.....	284
2006.07.D.07 The Three Religious Words Associated with the Greatest Religious Error .....	285
2006.09.D.01 New Moon Map from Nehemia Gordon.....	286
<b>Published in 2007.....</b>	<b>287</b>
2007.01.D.01 Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus Yahooshua.....	287
2007.01.D.02 The Orion Foundation.....	287
2007.01.D.04 Lebanon Update .....	289
2007.01.D.05 Revival Why We Need A Crash - Andrew Strom .....	292
2007.02.D.01. Is Our Pronunciation Correct From Gerry I Have Reversed The.....	294
2007.06.D.01 The Discovery that's Toppling Evolution by Jonathan Gray.....	297
2007.09.D.02. How Do They Do It.....	299
2007.09.D.03. Hubble Telescope .....	299
Astronomers Select Top Ten Most Amazing Pictures Taken by Hubble Space Telescope in Last 16 Years .....	299
2007.09.D.04 The Beauty Of Numbers.....	304

2007.10.D.01. What is the Origin and Purpose of Man? Seeking to Define the Essence of the Difference between "Evolution" and "Creation".....	308
<b>Published in 2008.....</b>	<b>309</b>
2008.01.D.01 What is the Essence of Life .....	309
1. IS THERE AN ALMIGHTY BEING? .....	309
2. IS THERE AN END AND A JUDGMENT? .....	310
3. WHAT ARE THE CRITERIA FOR JUDGMENT?.....	310
4. HOW DO I COMPLY WITH THESE PRINCIPLES / RULES / LAWS? – what shall I do in order to receive eternal life? .....	311
5. THE SPIRITUAL DIMENSION.....	312
6. IT IS ABOUT CHOICE .....	312
7. A SPECIFIC ROUTE – THE SALVATION OF YAH .....	312
CONCLUSION .....	313
<b>Published in 2009.....</b>	<b>315</b>
2009.08.01. Things the Almighty might ask You on That Day .....	315
<b>Articles published from September 2009 are contained in Volume 4 .....</b>	<b>322</b>
<b>Conclusion .....</b>	<b>323</b>

---

## Foreword

On Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the room and said “Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need”.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man’s wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This has continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in this volume were written – “*The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!*” and “*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator*”.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this volume in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this volume to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I pray that I will soon be able to publish additional volumes and encourage you to contact me to obtain copies.

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

Warm regards and blessings,  
James



**James Robertson**  
**End Time Issue Ministries**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**London**  
**24 February 2019**

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood: <http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations: [http://www.slideshare.net/End\\_Time\\_Issue\\_Ministries](http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries)

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

Google+: <https://plus.google.com/110001879332326921534>

---

## Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

*"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"*

And

*"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"*

This volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and

exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

In March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 24 years at time of writing (September 2017 -- age sixty three) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perforce adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 24 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that I hope will follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Volume, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.



At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Volume -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is in this Volume IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD  
PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)**

---

## Overview of this Volume – Volume 6 in the set

This volume contains most of the articles that I published between January 2005 and the Day of Atonement 2009.

This was a time that I was heavily involved in secular matters and therefore wrote less, particularly in 2006 through 2009. I was also in a relationship that was very demanding and not conducive to my relationship with Father Yah and I was also consolidating my understanding of the critical truths that I had learned in 2001 and 2002 relating to the true identity of Yahooshua {Jesus} and the reality of the Bible NOT being “The Word of God”.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate but they were not inspired to the same extent that many of the articles in earlier years and later years were.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him.

---

## **Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set**

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/recommended-worship-songs>

Volume 1 also contains a USB Memory Card which contains considerable data including a full copy of the Website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. An almost complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the Memory Card. All the audio recordings from which the audio transcripts were extracted are also contained on the Memory Card.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the Memory Card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/compilation-of-all-writings-to-2019>

Email me at [CD\\_and\\_Memory\\_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org) to obtain a copy of these items if the Weblinks do not work.

Together with Volume 1 is also distributed a set of two DVD's with 11 Videos relating to “Proof of a Global Flood” – this set provides powerful evidence of the reality of the Flood, how it happened, where the water came from and where the water went.

---

**The Almighty Creator Desires  
a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 6**

**Published from 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009**

---

---

## Published in 2005

This section presents articles published during 2005.

### **2005.01.D.01.Surprise Witness -- What the Flood Was Really Like.**

Greetings

May 2005 be a year in which the will of the Almighty is done in your life more than ever before.

I recently received a copy of the book "Surprise Witness" by Jonathan Gray.

The book provides a detailed explanation of how the Genesis flood occurred and what it entailed, explained from the perspective of modern archaeology, geology, etc.

It clarified many issues for me that have challenged me in the past as a Civil Engineer with a particular interest in Geology and Geotechnics.

The flood is explained as resulting from the close flypast of a comet which resulted in the earth tilting on its axis.

This in turn resulted in massive earth crust movements much greater and more widespread than those that caused the recent tsunami's in the far east a few weeks ago. This was accompanied by thousands of volcanic eruptions, the upwelling of water stored under the crust of the earth and the collapse of a vapour canopy in the atmosphere.

It is further postulated that ice from the comet collided with the earth and was a further source of water as well as the source of the ice caps on the planet.

Associated with the initial massive tectonic activity and outpouring of water and storms there was enormous movement of earth resulting in all the geological and continental forms that exist today.

I find these explanations far more plausible than any that i have encountered previously and thoroughly recommend the book.

The book is one of a trilogy dealing with what the world was like before the flood, the flood itself and what the world was like after the flood.

Copies can be purchased electronically from [www.archaeologyanswers.com](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com).

The book is also available in softcover format.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.01.D.02 Links To Information On Books By Jonathan Gray**

Greetings

Further to the previous message, i have received an email that there was difficulty linking to the web site link.

It appears that there may have been some error in that link.

Following are the links to various of Jonathan Gray's books as received from him.

Apologies for the inconvenience.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.01.D.03 Dates of Set Apart Days Of The Almighty**

Greetings

If you have not already diarised the Set Apart Days of the Almighty this year it is worth doing now and planning your year around them.

According to the calendars that i have the dates are as follows:

1st day of Passover 24 April

2nd day of Passover 25 April

7th day of Passover 30 April

8th day of Passover 1 May

Please note that the Feast of Unleavened bread stretches over this entire period and is a set apart Sabbath on which no work should be done.

1st day of Pentecost 13 June

2nd day of Pentecost 14 June

I am unclear why Pentecost is over 2 days but find it so in two unrelated calendars, i assume that the duality may relate to some uncertainties regarding visibility of the moon in which case it is my current understanding that the dates based on astronomical calculation and NOT visibility are the correct dates.

If you have any comment, suggestions or information i would value your input. At this stage i have diarised both dates pending more information.

This comment applies to a number of the other dates.

1st day of Trumpets 04 October

2nd day of Trumpets 05 October

Comments as for Pentecost regarding two days.

Day of Atonement 13 October

1st day of Tabernacles 18 October

2nd day of Tabernacles 19 October

8th day of Tabernacles 25 October based on 1st day being 18 October

26 October also indicated in one Calendar as a Jewish Holiday, i am not sure how this fits with Tabernacles, one Calendar indicates Tabernacles as ending on 24 October.

Once again any comments would be most welcome.

At this stage i have not received the Karaite view on the dates which is the view that i have used in the last few years.

I will email this to you when / if i receive it.

In the interim i suggest that you diarise the above dates.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.01.D.04. Fw James, could You Run to Escape This?**

Greetings

The following email was received from Jonathan Gray.

You may find it if interest.

Warm regards and blessings

FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jonathan Gray" <[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)>

To: <[james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)>

Sent: Sunday, January 23, 2005 1:03 AM

Subject: James, Could you run to escape this?

James, this news is from Jonathan Gray -[www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) You authorized this mailing when you requested your free report on our web-site or a

friend enrolled you. See below for removal directions.

A 10,000 FOOT TSUNAMI? RUN, RUN, RUN!

Do you know, that recent tsunami in the news - dreadful as we knew it to be - was a baby!

What do you make of this? It knocked me over.

Manuel (a real friend) showed me the other day some pictures of enormous boulders that were brought from far away. Some great force must have lifted them up and carried them.

And, would you believe, they are sitting ALL OVER the world!

In North America, for example, the Madison boulder near Conway, New Hampshire, measures 90 by 40 by 38 feet, and weighs almost 10,000 tons, about as much as the weight of 130,000 people!

Unlike the bedrock beneath, it is composed of granite. Thus the boulder is called "erratic."

In Britain and Germany are found many such boulders brought across the sea from Norway.

Boulders from Finland have been swept over Poland, the site of Moscow, and as far as the River Don. Often they are frighteningly piled up.

Huge blocks from Canada and Labrador lie strewn over North America. Some are plain GIGANTIC.

An erratic boulder in Warren County, Ohio, covers  $\frac{3}{4}$  acre and weighs 13,500 tons (the load of a large cargo ship).

And near Malmo, southern Sweden, is a mass of chalk stone 1,000 feet wide, up to 200 feet thick and THREE MILES LONG!

CARRIED BY ICE?

Manuel asked me, Could these boulders have been carried by ice?

Definitely not!

But why not?

Observations in the Alps have shown that glaciers carry stones downhill, not uphill.

Also, erratic boulders are found in places where continental ice could hardly have deposited them. on the Azores, islands separated from the ice cover by a wide expanse of ocean.

COULD WATER DO IT?

Now you're talking.

Take, for example, the Isle of Man, in the Irish Sea. Here they are found near the summit, where ONLY WATERS could have lifted them.



In Europe, huge rocks (one of them 10,000 cubic feet) were carried from the Alps, across a space now occupied by Lake Geneva, and hurled 2,000 feet up on to the Jura Mountains, where they still sit!

Broken off from the parent rock, many were carried over valleys and hills, over land and sea.

You probably know that the faster water moves, the more it can erode, the more it can lift.

If water increases in velocity by 4 times, it can transport not 4 but 54 times as much matter. If it accelerates 100 times, it will carry 50 million times as much material.

#### THE SPEED OF TSUNAMIS

In 1960, Chilean earthquakes sent tidal waves travelling at jet speeds of 525 miles an hour (840 kilometres per hour).

Just imagine the POWER in that!

#### THE HEIGHT OF TSUNAMIS

On July 9, 1958, a wave washed 1,740 feet high along the fjord-like Lituya Bay, Alaska.

Calculations have been made. If a passing heavenly body came close earth, this could produce a tide perhaps 10,000 feet high, flowing over the continents once a day at about 1,000 miles per hour at the equator.

Which brings to mind that legendary Great Flood, so often spoken about by our ancestors.

#### WHAT ABOUT THE GREAT FLOOD?

Even in today's relatively small floods, we see bridges, houses, trees and immense boulders ripped up and swept along like mere pebbles and matchsticks. Such floods seldom rise higher than a few dozen feet. Their main force is exhausted in days or hours.

But when we begin to speak in terms of a Flood that "prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days" and covered "all the high mountains which are under all the heavens", we must face the fact that we are no longer dealing with phenomena that are familiar to modern science.

In such a Flood we must therefore expect damage that staggers the imagination.

I put this to you... The Great Flood can explain many otherwise puzzling geological features of today's earth.

That this event occurred just a few thousand years ago can be established by the extent to which the rocks under the erratic boulders are denuded.

You won't find a great deal written about this today. It is dangerous information. an embarrassment to established "scientific" theory.

Because, firstly, this event was GLOBAL.

And secondly, it was "RECENT" - more recent than any traditional dating system allows for.

Of course, this email cannot begin to paint the full picture of this greatest disaster of history. But if you'd like to plunge into hundreds of other secrets about this MEGA EVENT, here's where to go: <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/second.php>

Thanks again, James, for hearing me through.

Warm regards,

Jonathan Gray

DO YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS?

Please email me your questions. I am here to help you with any questions on ancient mysteries. Just email me at

[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)

-----

PLEASE TELL YOUR FRIENDS

-----

Did you enjoy this information?

If you know someone who would find these facts interesting, Click the URL below now to email it to them, or copy and paste the URL below into your browser. <http://www.beforeus.com>

You are welcome to put it on your own website exactly as it is, without change, including our email address.

=====

International explorer, archaeologist and author Jonathan Gray has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries. He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. The author has also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

=====

If you have received this mailing in error, or do not wish to receive any further newsletter mailings from us, simply click "Reply" and type IN THE SUBJECT LINE "unsubscribe".

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.02.D.01.Beautiful One Liners**

Greetings

There are some lovely items here.

Warm regards and blessings

James Robertson

***"Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart." Psalms 37:4***

1. Give God what's right -- not what's left.
2. Man's way leads to a hopeless end -- God's way leads to an endless hope.
3. A lot of kneeling will keep you in good standing.
4. He who kneels before God can stand before anyone.
5. In the sentence of life, the devil may be a comma--but never let him be the period.
6. Don't put a question mark where God puts a period.
7. Are you wrinkled with burden? Come to the church for a face-lift.
8. When praying, don't give God instructions - just report for duty.
9. Don't wait for six strong men to take you to church.
10. We don't change God's message -- His message changes us.
11. The church is prayer-conditioned.
12. When God ordains, He sustains.
13. WARNING: Exposure to the Son may prevent burning.
14. Plan ahead -- It wasn't raining when Noah built the ark.
15. Most people want to serve God, but only in an advisory position.
16. Suffering from truth decay? Brush up on your Bible.
17. Exercise daily -- walk with the Lord.
18. Never give the devil a ride -- he will always want to drive.
19. Nothing else ruins the truth like stretching it.
20. Compassion is difficult to give away because it keeps coming back.
21. He who angers you controls you.
22. Worry is the darkroom in which negatives can develop.
23. Give Satan an inch & he'll be a ruler.
24. Be ye fishers of men -- you catch them & He'll clean them.

**25. God doesn't call the qualified, He qualifies the called.**

**26. Read the Bible -- It will scare the heck out of you.**

**What we do in life echoes in eternity....**

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.02.D.02. Fw James, what a Surprise- and Giants Too**

Greetings

The following email from Jonathan Gray refers to evidence that humans were created of great stature again supporting the view that we were created in the likeness and image of the Almighty and have deteriorated progressively over the 6,000 years since we were created.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jonathan Gray" <[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)>

To: <[james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)>

Sent: Thursday, February 10, 2005 5:20 AM

Subject: James, What a surprise- and giants too

James, this news is from Jonathan Gray - [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) You authorized this mailing when you requested your free report on our web-site or a friend enrolled you. See below for removal directions.

Do you like surprises? BIG,BIG, BIG ones?

TALK ABOUT GIANT SURPRISES!

Yes, I must tell you what happened when I went ashore on a tiny island in the South Pacific ocean.

One of the most beautiful, remote and unspoilt of the Pacific islands is Rotuma. You won't find it in most atlases. And on the best of atlases it it would be just a speck.

A mere 9 miles (14 kilometers) long, and off the usual shipping routes, this once volcanic island remains unexploited and unspoilt. And my wish is, may it stay that way!

"LAND OF TOMBSTONES"

On my first visit to the island, I went cycling with one of the men, Fatiaki Tui. On the outskirts of each village, or in the center of a few, was a large cemetery containing hundreds of stone memorials of different shapes and sizes.

Fatiaki explained that the islanders call the cemeteries "tumuras", and that the mourners spend much time by the graves, some even sleeping there for weeks after the death of a relative.

You see, because of a shortage of burial ground, many are buried above ground level in coffins placed on top of huge stone slabs. About 20 years after a burial, when the villagers think that the corpse has sufficiently decomposed, the coffin is opened and a newly deceased body added to the contents.

Anyway, I just stopped and scanned the spot.

"What a large area those burial grounds cover!" I said to Fatiaki.

"You have not seen anything yet," he grinned, "not until you have seen the graves of the giants. Come on. It's only a short distance. I will show you."

#### ENORMOUS STONES OVER GRAVES

We walked through the village of Motusa to an ancient tumura filled with huge graves built above the ground. Each grave was an enclosure of four upright slabs weighing several tons each, set in a rectangle with a roof made from another impressive stone.

"Where did these slabs come from? How could anyone have carried them here?" I asked in amazement.

"The only possible place they could have come from is the hillsides near Losa. People must have levered them off the hills and then dragged or carried them the mile between Losa and this spot."

"Wow!" I exclaimed. "What strength that must have required! These rocks are huge. You were not jesting when you called this the grave of giants."

"No, I certainly wasn't," said Fatiaki. "And there is much more evidence which suggests that a race of giants once lived on this island."

#### GIANT SKELETONS

"You remember the road you cycled on today? When it was built in 1927, the labourers uncovered an old cemetery containing bones of a size that indicated they belonged to bodies at least 12 feet tall.

"They quickly and fearfully re-buried all the bones and changed the course of the road. So those giant bones still rest in the cemetery today."

A few weeks later I had the opportunity to climb Mount Sororoa, a high peak at the western end of the island.

As my climbing partner Bola and I reached the summit, he stopped and looked straight at me.

#### MOUNTAIN TOP GIANTS

"Jonathan," he said, "during the second world war, coast watchers climbed up here and began to build a watch house. As they dug holes for the corner posts, they uncovered shin bones over 3 feet (1 meter) long."

You can figure this outside for yourself. Again, only a 12 foot

man would have leg bones that size.

"They also found human teeth which they described as big like a horse's teeth.

#### SHOCKS INSIDE CAVES

"And in this same general area, while searching for places to hide in case of Japanese invasion, the people found caves filled with giant human bones."

#### AND THERE'S MORE

Then, in 1984, Kijian Taksas (whom I have personally met) was supervising the digging of a new grave.

The workers unearthed an ancient shin bone. Kijian placed one end of it on the ground and measured to her hip – that ancient shin bone was almost 3 feet long.

All of this, then, points to an early race of great stature before the Micronesian and Polynesian people arrived. A race of giants.

#### A MYSTERY

Whatever happened to them is a mystery.

But that's only one place in the world. Evidence of giants surfaces - it seems - almost everywhere.

Do you have knowledge from your area of ancient giant remains - and better, can you lay your hands on a good, genuine photograph or two? If so, I may be interested. We are still searching for more well documented evidence.

Please let me know.

Meanwhile I have published an ebook, "The Lost World of Giants".

It contains almost 100 giant discoveries and reports, with a few pictures. If you'd like to get it for yourself, here's where to go:

<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/giants.php>

It's been great talking with you again.

Take care,

Jonathan Gray

#### DO YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS?

Please email me your questions. I am here to help you with any questions on ancient mysteries. Just email me at [info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)

-----

#### PLEASE TELL YOUR FRIENDS

-----

Did you enjoy this information?

If you know someone who would find these facts interesting, Click the URL below now to email it to them, or copy and paste the URL below into your browser.

<http://www.beforeus.com>

You are welcome to put it on your own website exactly as it is, without change, including our email address.

=====

International explorer, archaeologist and author Jonathan Gray has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries. He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. The author has also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

=====

If you have received this mailing in error, or do not wish to receive any further newsletter mailings from us, simply click "Reply" and type IN THE SUBJECT LINE "unsubscribe".

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.02.D.02b Fw To Be Born Again

Greetings

Following is a message from Yochanan Mascaro which discusses spiritual rebirth into a changed life that departs from sin AND rebirth at physical death and spiritual resurrection into a spiritual / supernatural body.

As i understand things we will be resurrected on the Day of Judgment at which stage we will be judged and the sheep and goats separated, to eternal life in heaven or eternal death in the lake of fire respectively.

Warm regards and blessings

### To Be "Born Again"

As with many Scriptural doctrines, it seems believers are divided on what it means to be "born again." There are those that believe a person experiences a new birth upon accepting Yahshua the Messiah as their Savior. Then there are those that believe a person can only be born again when they are resurrected from the dead. This study is written to give you a balanced understanding of the who, what, when and why of being born again.

Let's begin with the first mention of being born again in the New Testament, John 3:3.

**"Yahshua answered and said unto him, 'Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of Elohim.'"**

Yahshua spoke these words to Nicodemus, a Pharisee and ruler of the Jews. By Nicodemus' reply it is obvious that he misunderstood Yahshua in that he was thinking an adult could somehow enter his mother's womb a second time and be born a second time.

Yahshua then clarifies further in verse 5;

**"Yahshua answered, 'Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of Elohim."**

Yahshua is explaining only one aspect of being born again, the literal meaning. There is a second aspect, the spiritual meaning, which will be dealt with later. To be "born of water" refers to one's physical birth. The unborn child is encased in "water" for the majority of his life in the womb. Once that encasement breaks and the "water" is released the birth begins. Yahshua was responding to Nicodemus' question about entering his mother's womb a second time. So, in essence, Yahshua was saying, "Except a man be born of the womb and of the Spirit . . ."

Many have concluded that Yahshua was referring to baptism in water and the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Based on the context that follows, that is not true. Verse 6 reads,

**"That which is born of flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."**

Yahshua is drawing a parallel to what he just said in verse 5. To be "born of the flesh" equals to be "born of water." To be "born . . . of the Spirit" equals to be "born of the Spirit." When a person is born of water he is born a flesh and blood being. However, when a person is born of the Spirit he is spirit. He becomes a spirit being. This can only happen to a person upon his resurrection from the dead. That is what happened to our Savior Yahshua upon his resurrection from the dead. Ps. 2:7 reads,

**"I will declare the decree: Yahweh hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee."**

Its fulfillment is found in Acts 13:33;

"Elohim has fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he has raised up Yahshua again; as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee."

Yahshua's resurrection from the dead was the point in time that he was "begotten" or "born again." He was "born of the flesh" or "born of water" when his mother Miriam gave birth to him. "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. . ." (Jn 1:14)

Yahshua is said to be the "firstborn from the dead" (Col 1:18). He was the first person to be resurrected unto eternal life or the first to be "born" via resurrection. Rom 8:29 says,

**"For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."**

Therefore, all those that believe in the Son (his brethren) will also be resurrected or literally born again as he was.

The Apostle Paul wrote,



**"It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body" (1 Cor 15:44).**

The "natural body" means our flesh and blood body that was born of water or of the flesh. The "spiritual body" means the new body that is reserved in heaven for each saint that will be resurrected. In 2 Cor 5:1-4, Paul speaks of this spiritual body as our future "house."

**"For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of Elohim, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven."**

Notice, also, in 1 Cor 15:44, that Paul says the natural body is "sown." Just as a seed is sown in the ground and gives birth to a new plant, so must we be sown in death before we are literally born again at our resurrection as spirit beings. We will literally experience a new birth into a different kind of being, one that is not subject to sickness or death or hindered by the physical barriers of life in the flesh such as walls. This latter ability of a spirit being is very important in understanding what Yahshua meant in Jn 3:8.

**"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."**

Yahshua is saying, if you are a person who is born of the Spirit, you will be able to come and go without detection because spirit beings are invisible. We all know that angels, who are spirit beings, are invisible until made manifest to human eyes for some reason as was the case with Elisha and his servant in 2 Kings 6:17. The same is true of Yahshua now that he has been resurrected or born again, born of the Spirit. In Luke 24:31, Yahshua vanished out of the sight of Cleopas and his traveling companion. Later, in Luke 24:36, Yahshua suddenly appeared in the midst of his disciples as they spoke to one another. His appearance was so sudden and unexpected that they thought they were seeing a spirit. Jn 20:19 tells on that occasion the disciples were hiding in a room in fear with the door shut. It is not too great an assumption to believe the door was locked as well, yet Yahshua, as a spirit being, was not hindered by the physical world. He passed through the door or wall, undetected as the wind, to speak to his disciples.

All this simply confirms what Paul said in 1 Cor 15:50;

**"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of Elohim; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."**

This is another way of saying, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of Elohim" and "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of Elohim." The kingdom of Yahweh is closed to all that are flesh and blood. Its doors will open when the flesh is made spirit at a persons resurrection. When the earth gives birth to a dead saint their entrance into the kingdom is permitted.

What about this concept of the earth giving birth? Is it Scriptural? Most certainly. Consider Is 26:19;

**"Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.*"**

It is the earth that is going to "cast out" the dead via resurrection when dead bodies shall arise. "Cast out" is #5307 in Strong's Concordance. A root of it is #5309 which means an "untimely birth." Consider, also, Is 66:8;

**"Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth her children."**

Zion will give birth to her "children," but it is the earth that is actually made to "bring forth" or give birth to these children. This refers to the resurrection of believers. The resurrection of Yahshua is referred to in verse 7.

In Jn 3:9, Nicodemus says, "How can these things be?" Yahshua replies, "Art thou a master [teacher] of Israel and knowest not these things?" In other words, Nicodemus should have known from the Old Testament what Yahshua was talking about. Nowhere in the Old Testament, that I am aware of, is the concept of being born again while in the flesh taught. However, the resurrection of the dead is taught and that is what Yahshua was referring to by being "born again" and "born of the Spirit."

What Yahshua taught in Jn 3:3-12 is the literal act of being born again. Now it is time to study the spiritual aspect of being born again which is far more important. Without being born again spiritually we cannot expect to be born again literally at our resurrection.

We begin in 1 Pe 1:23 which reads,

**"Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of Elohim, which liveth and abideth forever."**

When the incorruptible seed of the Word of Yahweh is planted in the fertile heart of an unbeliever (Mt 13:18-23) via the preaching of the good news (1 Pe 1:25) it begins a transformation process that eventually leads to repentance of sin and acceptance of Yahshua as one's Savior. It is culminated in baptism, total immersion under water, which symbolizes the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua. When we submit to baptism we agree to die to self and live for Yahweh. WE determine in our hearts to put to death our "old man" or old nature and walk in newness of life through the Holy Spirit that will be given us.

When we are submerged under water it symbolizes the burial of our old self. Finally, we emerge out of the water symbolizing our resurrection from the dead, for before Yahshua came we were dead in our sins (Eph 2:1,5; Col 2:13). It is at that point (emerging from the water of baptism) that we are spiritually born again. We are spiritually born of water (Rom 6:3-11).

At this point you are probably saying I contradicted myself since I said being "born of water" in Jn 3:5 did not refer to water baptism. It is, however, not a contradiction. The phrase "born of water" in Jn 3:5 cannot refer to baptism since "born of spirit" refers to one's resurrection into spirit. Jn 3:5 deals with the literal aspect, not the spiritual aspect. In either case, if we are not born again, we will not see or enter the kingdom of Elohim. It is this fact that places major emphasis on this doctrine. Therefore, it is important for us to explore fully what it means to be "born again."

James 1:18 also speaks of the Word in relation to the process of being born again. It reads,

**"Of His own will begat He us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures."**

The word "begat" means "to be pregnant." When the word of truth is preached to an unbeliever with a fertile heart, the seed is planted, a spiritual conception takes place, and a new birth is imminent. But this conception and birth cannot occur if the word of truth is not preached. If we are taught error it will not lead to a new birth. Millions of people embrace false religions and false teachings throughout the world. There is no life in these religions because they are not founded on the preaching of Yahshua as Messiah. He is "the way, the truth and the life" (Jn 14:6).

John 1:12,13 also speaks of the new birth;

**"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of Elohim, *even* to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of Elohim."**

Those that receive Yahshua as their Savior become sons of Elohim. They are spoken of as being "born." This birth, however, is not the result of a man and woman uniting, but is the direct result of Yahweh's intervention and power.

The Apostle John speaks of believers as being "born of Elohim" seven times throughout his first epistle. For brevity, I will list them all with a brief comment or two.

1 Jn 2:29 - Those that do righteousness are born again.

1 Jn 3:9 - Those that are born of Elohim, born again, do not practice sin.

1 Jn 4:7 - Those that are born of Elohim truly love the brethren.

1 Jn 5:1 - Those that are born of Elohim believe Yahshua is the Messiah.

1 Jn 5:4 - Those that are born of Elohim overcome the world through their faith.

1 Jn 5:18 - Those that are born of Elohim do not practice sin and are untouched by the wicked one.

When this new spiritual birth takes place the believer is spoken of as being a "babe" in Messiah (1 Cor 3:1; Heb 5:13; 1 Pe 2:2). Eventually the "babe" matures as he feeds first upon the milk of the Word (the elementary teachings of Scripture) and then upon "strong meat" (the deeper truths of Scripture) (Heb 5:12-14).

The most important aspect of this new birth is a change in one's thinking and in one's very nature. Eph 2:2,3 read;

**"Wherein in times past you walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."**

Before a person is born again in a spiritual sense he walks in a way that is contrary to his Creator's will because his very nature is corrupt. As a result of Adam's sin, "death passed upon all men for that all

have sinned" (Rom 5:12). Sin caused man to have a fallen, corrupt nature which Paul calls "the old man."

In Eph 4:22-24, he admonishes the new believer in Messiah to

**". . . put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after Elohim is created in righteousness and true holiness."**

Without this taking place a person is still corrupt, still partaking of the old nature rather than partaking of the divine nature as 2 Pe 1:4 teaches;

**"Whereby are given unto us exceeding and great promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."**

Paul says this conflict or war between the old man or old nature and the new man or the new nature will continue to take place until the new believer yields his mind and will to the guidance of the Holy Spirit rather than to the flesh.

For brevity's sake I will not go into detail concerning this battle and how to win it, but will recommend a thorough reading of the following verses; Rom 7:14-8:17; Gal 5:16-25; Eph 4:17-5:33; Col 3:5-17; 1 Pe 4:1-6.

The Scriptures presented in this study are not ambiguous or difficult to understand. They are quite clear that a new birth must take place while we are yet alive in our flesh and blood bodies. This is what I call being "spiritually born again." They are also quite clear that another new birth occurs upon the resurrection of someone whose faith is in Yahshua the Messiah for salvation. This is what I call being "literally born again." Without first being born in a spiritual sense a literal new birth cannot occur. And without being born again in a literal sense at one's resurrection we cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. It would, therefore, behoove us all to examine ourselves carefully to determine whether or not we are born again in a spiritual sense. Has our old man or old nature died? Are we now walking in the Spirit as partakers of the divine nature? Have we experienced a change in behavior from doing the works of the flesh as described in the previous Scriptures to bearing the fruit of the Spirit as described in Galatians 5?

Finally, there are many professing believers who claim to be born again, but are yet in their sins because they have sought salvation the wrong way. They believe they are saved because they obey a set of rules; because they keep the Sabbath; because they have been baptized a certain way; because they are members of a certain denomination, etc.

There is only one way to become born again or saved and that is through accepting Yahshua the Messiah as our personal Savior. He is the way, the truth and the life. No man comes to the Father (Yahweh) except through Yahshua and his righteousness. It does not matter how many laws we keep, etc. Salvation (and, by extension, the born again experience) are by grace through faith and not of works lest any man should boast" (Eph 2:8,9).

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.02.D.03 Clarification To Be Born Again

Greetings

Following is clarification regarding the previous email.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Sunday, February 13, 2005 8:27 PM

**Subject:** Re: Fw: To Be "Born Again"

James

Thanks for forwarding our recent Restoration Records post to others on your list. I also apologize for the misunderstanding but for the record, while I fully concur with that prior message, the article was actually written by John V. Cordaro of The Everlasting Good News of Yahweh website

<http://www.intergate.com/~jcordaro/website>. However, I take full responsibility for its contents and have responded to several emails about it already.

Restoration Records routinely posts articles with which we agree on the specific point made in the article irrespective that there may be other disagreements on other matters. Two articles by Mr. Cordaro appear currently at our website, including this one, with attribution to him in the articles section of our website.

Yochanan Mascaro

Restoration Records

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.02.D.04 Is There One Way to Salvation

Greetings

Some time ago there were various messages on this list about the covenant and salvation.

The question arises "is there ONE way to salvation?"

Many argue that there is only one way and that is "Jesus Christ".

However, an accurate translation of the words which are commonly translated "Jesus Christ" would be "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" which in turn could be interpreted as "Yah is salvation through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon the man Yahooshua".

In other words, "Yah is salvation" and there is no other saviour.

Isaiah 45:21 *"Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}? and there is no Mighty One {God} else beside me; a just Mighty One {God} and [a Saviour; there is none beside me.](#)"* (KJV adjusted)

Hosea 13:4 *"Yet I am Yah the eternally self existing thy Mighty One {the LORD thy God} from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no mighty one {god} but me: for [there is no saviour beside me.](#)"* (KJV adjusted)

So the ONLY way to salvation is through faith in the Almighty, relationship with the Almighty, love for the Almighty and obedience to the Almighty.

This is available anywhere to any human being.

However, walking this out in practice is enormously challenging and, for this reason, the Almighty has entered into covenants with human beings to provide guidance and make it easier.

There is no reason why the number of agreements or covenants the Almighty enters into with mankind should be limited, why should the Almighty be constrained?

So there are potentially many different journeys / mechanisms / contracts / covenants with different human beings some more effective than others, some easier than others and some more fully honoured by their human partners than others.

It is my understanding that the covenant through Yahooshua, built on the covenants with Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Israel), Moses, David, etcetera is the most powerful covenant available. It is a covenant that offers us the highest probability of a successful outcome BUT it is NOT the only covenant.

If another man or tribe or nation has another covenant why should we judge that people?

We sin if we judge the covenant or journey of another to be inferior to the covenant and journey that we have been given. If we do this we make ourselves superior to others when we should be GRATEFUL and accept that because we have a better covenant we have greater responsibility and will be judged more severely -- to him whom much has been given much will be expected:

Luke 12:48 *"But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more."* (KJV)

Who are we to dictate whether the Almighty may speak to another man and enter into a contract (covenant) with that man, whether Moses, Yahooshua, Muhammed or any other man?

IF there IS only one way, how sure are YOU that you have got it right?

Mercy and grace dictates that the Almighty will make a way for all who love Him even if that way may not be apparent to us or may not appear the way we think it should be.

We are best advised to regard all men in this age as fellow traveler's on the journey of life, to seek to learn what we can from them and to share what we can from them and do the best we can to discern the way of life for it is strait (difficult) and narrow.

Matthew 7:13-14 *"13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:*

*14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."* (KJV)

Warm regards and blessings

----==ooOoo==----

## **2005.02.D.05. Have You Washed Anyone's Feet Recently**

Greetings

John 13:3-15 states

3 Yahooshua {Jesus} knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from the Almighty {God}, and went to the Almighty {God};

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Yahooshua {Jesus} answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Yahooshua {Jesus} answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Yahooshua {Jesus} saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 **If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.**

15 **For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.** (KJV, names corrected)

When is the last time YOU obeyed this commandment?

Four about five years now i have held a discipline of washing feet before we partake of the bread and wine of the covenant on a Friday evening and at the same time praying that the Almighty will teach us to serve His people.

I commend this discipline to you, it is a humbling experience.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.02.D.05 The Name of Yah Was Known In Every Place

Greetings

I am increasingly becoming aware that things were very different 2,000 to 4,000 years ago than we have been taught.

Particularly, the Name of Yah the eternally self existing was known to ALL human beings in the time of Adam AND the time of Noah.

It was still widely known long after the time of Noah.

In Mal'aki (Malachi) 1:11 in the translation known as "The Scriptures" published by the Institute of Scripture Research the following is stated:

*"For from the rising of the sun, even to its going down, My Name **IS** great among nations. And in every place incense **IS** presented to My Name, and a clean offering. For My Name **IS** great among nations," said Yah the eternally self existing of hosts."*

Notice that in three places this version uses "IS" (my capitalization and emphasis), that is PRESENT TENSE about 2,500 years ago.

In other words, at the time of Mal'aki the Name of the Almighty was widely known around the world and amongst the nations but they were not serving Him.

Even Israel was not serving Him.

Taking this in the historical context of the state of Israel during the time of Mal'aki through to the time of Yahooshua, it is apparent that the world knew of the Name of the Almighty yet the vast majority of the population of the world was apostate such that it was necessary for Yahooshua to come.

Taking account of this we should all be filled with set apart {holy} fear that we may also know the Name of Yah the eternally self existing but be found wanting on the Day of Judgment.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----



## 2005.03.D.01 The Washtub Vision\_ - Hollie Moody

Greetings

The following is a prophetic vision that i thought i should forward to you.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Tuesday, March 01, 2005 8:46 PM

Subject: [anzac] "The WASHTUB VISION" - Hollie Moody.

From: "hollie moody" <[hlmood61@msn.com](mailto:hlmood61@msn.com)>

"The WASHTUB VISION"

-Hollie L. Moody. (Feb 25, 2005).

1 Kings 17:1 ~ "And E-li-jah the Tish-bite, who was of the inhabitants of Gil-e-ad, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word."

1 Kings 18:1, 41-45 ~ "{1} And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to E-li-jah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

\*\*\*\*\*

Several months ago, I felt impressed of the Lord to read repeatedly the above quoted verses of Scripture. As I wondered and pondered why these verses of Scripture seemed so compelling to me, my attention was once again drawn to 1 Kings 18:1; in particular, where it reads: "And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to E-li-jah..."

As I finished reading this verse of Scripture, the Lord began to speak to my heart.

"Did Elijah stop being a prophet when My word wasn't coming to him?" The Lord asked me.

This question from the Lord struck my heart and took my breath away. I myself had been enduring a time of great silence from the Lord. Yet even though the silence from the Lord was distressing in many ways, I continued to feel the Lord's presence with me.

Over the past several months, it was as if one tragedy after another was striking my family and loved ones. There were numerous stressful situations occurring at the same time. A spirit of intense weariness settled upon my heart. I usually felt as if I were bracing myself for the next blow to strike.

As I continued to seek the Lord for answers and direction, I had a very strange vision. This vision was so strange to me that I almost dismissed it as silly and unimportant. Yet, it haunted my thoughts. After some time, I felt clarity from the Lord in regard to this simple, "silly" vision.

I would like to share this vision, and what the Lord spoke to me in regard to this vision, with others; especially those prophets of the Most High God who also may be enduring tragedies and/or a time of silence from the Lord.

\*\*\*\*\*

In the vision, I saw a long line of silent men and women. Each of the men and women had on a brown cape that touched the ground and they were staring ahead intently. I glanced in the direction the men and women were looking to see what they were staring at. To my surprise, I saw a large washtub such as was used in bygone days to wash clothes. Hovering over the washtub, I saw an immense hand.

I watched as each of the men and women approached the washtub. The large hand plucked up each man and woman one by one, and very deliberately placed that person (still wrapped within their brown cape) inside the washtub. Then began what I can only describe as a "wash cycle."

During this time of being "washed," each of the men and women were being swirled madly around within the washtub. Soap and water were in their eyes, ears and even in their mouths. The hand also "scrubbed" each of the men and women on a scrubber, then would place them back into the soapy, turbulent water.

As I continued to watch all of this, I became aware of the soft murmuring of a voice. I couldn't make out the words that were being spoken, but the sound of the voice was gentle and soothing.

At the end of the wash cycle, the men and women appeared absolutely exhausted.

Then began the "rinse cycle." The wash water was drained from the washtub, and clean water added. A bucket appeared grasped in the large hand. I watched as the large hand repeatedly poured bucketful after bucketful of water over each of the soapy men and women.

The voice continued to murmur gently and soothingly to the men and women, but with the soap and now the water in their ears, they didn't seem able to hear the sound of the voice.

At the end of the "rinse cycle," I watched as the large hand set the bucket aside, grasped each of the men and women one by one, and placed them into an old fashioned wringer. I gasped with dismay as I saw each of the men and women being completely flattened and having the water pressed from them as they were put through this wringer. Then, the men and women were placed gently into a basket.

By the time this entire process was completed, the men and women were totally limp and exhausted.

Then another hand appeared so that there was now a set of large hands. The hands reached into the basket and gently removed the men and women one by one. The set of hands carried each man and woman to a clothesline and began to "hang" the men and women on the clothesline.

As I stared at the men and women hanging on the clothesline, I saw that each of them had their eyes closed; almost as if they had fallen asleep after the ordeal they had just endured.

I then began to faintly hear the sound of a gentle breeze. This breeze seemed to envelope each of the men and women, and they were gently swaying back and forth on the clothesline. As the breeze gently blew on the men and women, the soft voice continued to murmur to them.

Gradually, the men and women seemed to become aware of the sound of the voice. They opened their eyes, began to slowly look around them, and became more alert.

The hands then took each of the men and women down from the clothesline. The men and women stood silently, as if waiting for something to happen. I realized that during this whole process, not one of the men or women had resisted, or even spoken.

As I stared at the men and women, I saw them become quietly animated. I noticed they were each staring off into the distance at something. I turned to see what it was they were gazing at, and saw a small cloud. The small cloud appeared as if from over the horizon.

Then, each of the men and women set off towards the small cloud, and the vision ended.

\*\*\*\*\*

As I continuously thought upon this vision, the Lord began to speak to me about it.

"Do you know who the men and women are?" The Lord asked me.

"No, Lord," I replied.

"They are My prophets," the Lord replied. "To one degree or another, I have been taking My prophets through a time of being purified and cleansed. For some of them, this process is quite open and apparent. For others, it is hidden and is being accomplished in secret and in isolation. For all of them, though, it is painful; for all within them that is impure or unclean is being laid open and is being dealt with and cleansed."

"Why, Lord?" I asked.

"For the coming days ahead," the Lord replied. "As I have been dealing with My prophets, so will I also be dealing with each of My children. When this cleansing process comes upon each of My children, My prophets will be there to aide in this process."

"What is the purpose of this process, Lord?" I asked.

"I am moving in a different manner than I have before," the Lord answered. "I am speaking differently. Each of My prophets, and also each of My children, must be attuned to the changes in the way I am moving and speaking. If they are not attuned to these changes, they will overlook and miss My purpose and My will, and what it is I desire to see accomplished."

"And what is it that You desire to see accomplished, Lord?" I asked.

"I desire for My prophets to not only speak My word," the Lord replied. "I desire them to also have a solution to the word I give them to speak, and to know through My Spirit how to apply the interpretation of My word to them."

I felt confused by this answer.

"You do not understand, child?" The Lord asked me. I admitted that I did not.

"When I speak a word of warning or of coming calamity to one of My prophets," the Lord explained, "not only do I desire that prophet to speak forth the word of warning, I desire them to also have a

solution to the coming calamity. Speaking forth My word is no longer totally acceptable to Me," the Lord said. "I would also have My prophets to become so mature in Me that they will also have clear direction for others in regard to the word I speak to them. Now do you understand?"

"Yes, Lord," I replied.

"The cleansing process for My prophets and also for My children," the Lord continued, "is for them to come to maturity. When they are mature, then will I arise with total strength and glory in the midst of My people.

"The danger, though, during this process is that of My prophets and My children becoming dejected and overwhelmed by the situations I will and Have been bringing upon them, and for them to quit.

"Another danger is that of not restoring and strengthening those who I will expose during the cleansing process. Before there is a cleansing of the flesh, there is first a decaying of the flesh. Whenever the flesh is decaying, there is a stench. The stench of the flesh decaying for many of My prophets and My children will be offensive to many others, yet it is not My desire for their backs to be turned upon those who are going through the decaying process.

"This is a very delicate time spiritually for My prophets and eventually for My children," the Lord continued. "Souls hang in the balance, and it will be through the maturity of My prophets and then of My children, that the fate of these souls will be decided."

\*\*\*\*\*

When the Lord ceased speaking to me, I was amazed and tremendously humbled by this simple, at first glance almost seemingly silly, vision of a washtub

That the Lord had shared with me. I began to grasp the enormous magnitude of how the Lord is currently moving and speaking to us.

It is my sincere desire and hope that others of the prophets and God's children who are enduring a cleansing and also a decaying to the flesh process may be encouraged and strengthened through this vision.

In Him,

Hollie L. Moody

-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [revival4@pars.net](mailto:revival4@pars.net)

OR send **\*ANY\*** email to- [anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org)

To unsubscribe, send ANY message to: [anzac-unsubscribe@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac-unsubscribe@welovegod.org)

To send material for consideration for publication, send to-

[revival4@pars.net](mailto:revival4@pars.net)

VISIT OUR SITES ON THE NET:

REVIVAL SUPERSITE - <http://homepages.ihug.co.nz/~revival>

PROPHETIC SUPERSITE - <http://homepages.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.02 Our Father\_Thy Name Our Father . . . Thy Name**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

Article on the Name Yahweh (Yah the eternally self existing) follows.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Monday, February 21, 2005 2:37 AM

**Subject:** Our Father...Thy Name

### **ARTICLE**

[www.yaim.org](http://www.yaim.org)

### **Our Father... Hallowed be THY NAME**

Therefore pray after this manner: 'Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.' Matthew 6:9

In the Master's model prayer He teaches us to pray that the Heavenly Father's name be 'hallowed'.

What does that mean? Beyond this line in our prayers is there anything else we ought to know about holding the Father's name in reverence? For those who wish to do everything our Heavenly Father wants them to do, these are important questions.

Besides this reference while He taught us to pray, our Savior made several other statements about the Father's name:

**"I have come IN MY FATHER'S NAME, and you do not receive me: if another shall come in his own name, you will receive him. "John 5:43.**

**"O righteous Father, the world has not known you: but I have known you, and these (disciples) have known that you have sent me. And I HAVE DECLARED YOUR NAME to them, and I will declare it so that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I may be in them. John 17:25-26**

Why did He need to say these things?

Because, for a few hundred years before the time He lived, there had been a growing movement among the priests and teachers of the Jews to stop using the name of the Father. Instead of speaking the Father's actual name 'Yahweh,' the priests spoke the Hebrew word 'Adoni' which means 'my master' or 'my lord'.

The Hebrew language does not use vowels as the English language does. Some words can be pronounced different ways depending on the vowel sound associated with them. In writing in Hebrew or in copying the Hebrew Scriptures the scribes added tiny marks near the letters. These 'vowel points' were added to the text to help readers to pronounce words properly. In the last few centuries before the Messiah came, the scribes had been writing the four Hebrew letters for 'Yahweh' but added the vowel points to pronounce 'Adoni'. They told readers to say 'Adoni' when the word was really the heavenly Father's name.

Why did they do that? They thought it was the right thing to do, that's why.

What made them think so? A mis-interpretation of some of the Scriptures.

In the commandments given in **Exodus 20:7** Yahweh says **"You shall not take the name of Yahweh your mighty one in vain. For Yahweh will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain."** The priests reasoned that there was so much danger in pronouncing the name of Yahweh that it was safer not to pronounce it at all than to risk using it 'in vain'.

How do we know that this was a misinterpretation? Because there are SO MANY scriptures which command us to use Yahweh's name. Some examples of these are given below (the name Yahweh has been used in these quotations as it was in the original writings. More about that later):

**Exodus 9:16 "And truly, indeed, this is the reason I have raised you up: to show my power in you; and that MY NAME MAY BE DECLARED throughout all the earth."**

**Deuteronomy 6:13 You shall fear Yahweh your Elohim\*, and serve him, and SHALL SWEAR BY HIS NAME. (Deuteronomy 10:20 is similar.)**

\* the Hebrew word Elohim means 'supernatural being' or 'mighty one'. It has been translated 'god' in many bibles. Because 'god' was the name of a pagan deity we just use the Hebrew word 'Elohim' itself.

/\* can this be deleted ?\*/

Deuteronomy 10:8 At that time Yahweh separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand before Yahweh to minister to him, and to BLESS PEOPLE IN HIS NAME, until this day. Look at Numbers 6:24 for this familiar blessing. Notice that each line begins with the name 'Yahweh'.

**Deuteronomy 18:5 For Yahweh your Elohim has chosen him [Levi] out of all your tribes to stand to MINISTER IN THE NAME OF YAHWEH, him and his sons for ever.**

**Deuteronomy 32:2-4 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: because I will PUBLISH THE NAME OF YAHWEH. Ascribe greatness to our Elohim. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: an Elohim of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.**

**1 Samuel 17:45 Then David said to (Goliath) the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I COME TO YOU IN THE NAME OF YAHWEH of hosts, the Elohim of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied."**

**Psalms 22:22 I WILL DECLARE YOUR NAME to my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise you.**

**Psalms 34:3 Oh magnify Yahweh with me, and LET US EXALT HIS NAME together.**

**Psalms 45:17 I will MAKE YOUR NAME TO BE REMEMBERED in all generations: therefore shall the people praise you for ever and ever.**

**Psalms 68:4 Sing to Elohim, SING PRAISES TO HIS NAME: extol him that rides upon the heavens BY HIS NAME YAH, and rejoice before him.** (This is a place where the short form of the name 'Yah' is used in the King James Version)

**Psalms 113:3 From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, YAHWEH'S NAME IS TO BE PRAISED.**

**Isaiah 12:4 And in that day shall you say, 'PRAISE YAHWEH, CALL UPON HIS NAME, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.'**

**Isaiah 42:8 "I AM YAHWEH: THAT IS MY NAME: and I will not give my glory to another, neither my praise to graven images."**

These are only a few of the many scriptures showing that Yahweh's name is intended to be USED by His people. When Yahshua the Messiah spoke about declaring the Father's name he was in accord with the commands of the ancient scriptures, wasn't he?

The point is also made by example. The name 'Yahweh' is used almost seven thousand times throughout the original scriptures! It is like a scriptural 'cloud of witnesses' proclaiming that Yahweh wants His name to be known and used. Don't we want to do whatever the Heavenly Father wants? Please refer to any concordance of the Bible to find where those 6,935 places are where Yahweh's name is used. You will find them listed under 'LORD'.

Solomon's temple, built about 1000 BCE, was another witness:

**1 Kings 8:16 " . . . 'Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that MY NAME might be in it; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.'**

**17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house FOR THE NAME OF YAHWEH Elohim of Israel. 18 And Yahweh said to David my father, 'Whereas it was in your heart to build an house TO MY NAME, you did well that it was in your heart. 19 Nevertheless you shall not build the house; but your son that shall come forth out of your loins, he shall build the house TO MY NAME.'**

**20 "And Yahweh has performed his word that he spoke, and I am risen up in the place of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Yahweh promised, and have built a house FOR THE NAME OF YAHWEH Elohim of Israel. 21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of Yahweh, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt."**

**22 And Solomon stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: 23 And he said, "Yahweh Elohim of Israel, there is no Elohim like you, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keeps covenant and mercy with your servants that walk before you with all their heart. 24 Who has kept with your servant David my father that which you promised him. You also spoke with your mouth, and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is this day. 25 Therefore now, Yahweh, Elohim of Israel, keep with your servant David my father that which you promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail for you a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that your children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as you have walked before me.'**

**26 And now, O Elohim of Israel, let your word, I pray you, be verified, which you spoke to your servant David my father. 27 But will Elohim indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain you; how much less this house that I have built? 28 Yet, have respect to the prayer of your servant, and to his supplication, O Yahweh, my Elohim, to hearken to the cry and to the prayer, which your servant prays before you today: 29 That your eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which you have said, 'MY NAME SHALL BE THERE': that you may hearken to the prayer which your servant shall make toward this place.**

Did you notice that the great temple was not built for Yahweh Himself to dwell in (v 27), but for HIS NAME to be in (vs 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 & 29)? Yahweh's name is important!

### **THE PEOPLE OF YAHWEH**

We have seen that the name of Yahweh is intended to be used by His people, that it is intended to have a great part in our scripture reading, that His name can and should be with His people and that His people are to call upon His name. Now look at these verses for an additional commanded use of Yahweh's name.

**Deuteronomy 28:10 And all people of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of Yahweh; and they shall be afraid of you.**

King David says it very well:



**Psalms 72:17-19 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.**

**Blessed be Yahweh Elohim, the Elohim of Israel, who only does wondrous things.**

**And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amein, and Amein.**

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuahamshiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamshiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaro.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.02.Thoughts On Purim**

Greetings

A further message for your consideration.

We have never observed Purim but i have also never encountered it presented in the manner that follows.

It is also interesting that i found myself reading Esther a few days ago.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](http://www.restorationrecords.com)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Wednesday, February 23, 2005 11:02 PM

**Subject:** Thoughts on Purim

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

### **Thoughts on Purim**

by Yochanan Mascaro

Scripture indicates that the celebration of Purim occurs on the 14th & 15th of the twelfth month known as "Adar". Esther 9:20-28. The traditional Yahudim (Jews) will be celebrating Purim on March

25, 2005 according to the pre-calculated (and some would say Babylonian) calendar which already presumes that barley will not be in Avib this year in time to declare the first month of the scriptural year.

Notwithstanding the fact that Purim is NOT a scriptural moed (appointed time of YHWH), we believe it is inappropriate to disregard the celebration of Purim on the 14th and 15th of the twelfth month as described by scripture - and which was observed by the Yahudim in Yahshua's day as we read about in Brit Chadashah. Thus we at Restoration Records and Kahal Yahshua HaMashiach observe it at this time, starting tonight and tomorrow. It is a day to rejoice in how YHWH freed Yahudah from the evil plans of Haman and can and should be read about tonight by all true believers by reading the book of Esther.

Another reason why we observe Purim at this time is because the 14th of the twelfth month of Adar comes prior to the time when it can be accurately determined whether barley will be in Avib during the month of Adar and thus when the first scriptural month may be declared. So it seems presumptuous not to observe Purim now at 14th Adar simply under an expectation that man's pre-calculated calendar will always be correct. That forces us to place reliance upon the flesh rather than on YHWH. For indeed there may not be an Adar bet (second month of Adar) either this year or at some future date when we expect one. YHWH will always tell us something important but we must rely solely upon Him and His signs.

Also, for those who think that all Jews will be observing Purim only on March 25 this year think again. The Karaites in Yerushalayim will be observing it tonight too. While some would argue that it is ludicrous to follow what the Karaites teach in this regard since they do not believe Yahshua is The Messiah, that same argument can be made about the Pharisaic and traditional Yahudim. The Karaites represent another sect of Judaism that disagrees with many Pharisaic rabbinic interpretations that they claim add and subtract from the literal Torah. They can be likened to the Tzadokim (Saducees) in Yahshua's day although even at that time there were varying sects even within the Tzadokim - and not all believed the same things about matters such as the resurrection and messengers/angels.

We thus encourage everyone to read the whole magillah (scroll) of Esther tonight and tomorrow and rejoice in the retelling of the account. There are important connections between the following scriptures and Purim: Yehesquel (e.g., 38:8, 18-23; 39:6-7, 22-24, 27-29; Yeshayahu 54:7-8; Esther 3:8 and also the book of Revelation 20:8 (the gog / magog connection for example) to name but a few.

Further, Yahshua probably observed Purim since he is said to have gone up to heal the man at the pool at Bayit Tzaydah during a "feast of the Yahudim". Yochanan [John] 5:1. That healing occurs after "December" (Yochanan [John] 4:25) but before Pesach (Yochanan [John] 6:4). There is no other "feast of the Yahudim" between such dates except for Chanukah of course but Chanukah is spoken of already as a separate "feast of the Yahudim" at Yochanan 10:25. So the "feast of the Yahudim" referred to at Yochanan 5:1 during the healing at Bayit Tzaydah is likely Purim!

The preceding point may help clarify an issue that has puzzled many when reading the "New Testament" (Brit Chadashah). Many "Christians" sadly have used the expression "feasts of the Yahudim" found in Brit Chadashah to disregard the "feasts of YHWH" found in the Torah. When Brit Chadashah refers to "feasts of the Yahudim" it is not always referring to the Torah commanded moedim. [Some examples of where it does include when we read about Passover/Feast of Unleavened Bread at Yochanan 6:4 and Tabernacles at Yochanan 7:2.] At other times, however, "feasts of the Jews"

is referring to a specifically-Jewish feast [you'll see what I mean momentarily] - not a Torah commanded appointed time [moed] feast [chag].

The expression "feast of the Jews" should not be an excuse for anyone who calls themselves a true believer on YHWH to disregard the "feasts of YHWH" simply because some other event is described as a "feast of the Yahudim". The main "feasts of the Yahudim" commemorate events that affected Yisrael when only the remnant of Yisrael - namely Yahudah [Judah] - was its representative due to the scattering of the other 10 tribes of Yisrael. Consequently, those commemorations came to be known as "the feasts of the Yahudim" or "the feasts of the Jews". The "feasts of the Yahudim" are principally Chanukah, Purim and Tisha b'Av (ninth of Av) though Tisha b'Av is not so much a "feast" but a day of fasting since YHWH has judged Yisrael (and particularly Judah) during that day throughout its history. The "feasts of YHWH" in Torah which are binding upon all true believers are of course the ones described at Wayiqra 23.

While clearly the tribe of Yahudah observes the "feasts of YHWH" as should all true believers on YHWH, Yahudah also observed and still observes the other commemorative days and in fact so did Yahshua since he was a Yahudi [a Jew]. This is done in thanksgiving for what YHWH "spoke" or "did" for, or to, Yisrael (as represented strictly by Yahudah) during such times. And yes in the case of Tisha b'Av not all was tov [good] but "all things work together for good to them that love YHWH, to them that who are the called according to [His] purpose." Romans 8:28.

Clearly brother Efrayim should not shun the joy as well as the sadness of brother Yahudah as representative of Yisrael during these "feasts of the Yahudim" but should rejoice and/or grieve together with them during these times. Tehillim 133:1 "Oh how tov (good) and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity."

Sadly, there still is disagreement between the scriptural interpretation of the 14th and 15th of Adar for Purim and for other timing issues. May YHWH bring about the day when the timing issue for this "feast" as well as other timing issues we all spend too much time bickering about may be resolved once for all.

Speedily in our day.

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuahamshiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamshiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró. View archives of prior articles and messages by clicking the link below or pasting the following address into your web browser address bar:

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view\\_archive](http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view_archive)

---

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.03.D.03. I Covenant For You**

Greetings

Reading last night in "The Scriptures" translation by the Institute of Scripture Research i noticed Luke 22:29, Yahooshua speaking:

*"I covenant FOR you as my Father covenanted for me a reign (kingdom)"*

It struck me that Yahooshua received his kingdom as a consequence of a covenant (contract) between himself and the Almighty in terms of which Yahooshua lived and died the way he did in exchange for becoming the king of all human kings and the lord of all human lords, the first born from the dead, etc.

In the same way our eternal destiny is tied up with how we comply with the terms of the covenant that Yah the eternally self existing has offered us.

The importance of how we contract / covenant in life and in our relationship with the Almighty also continues to be magnified for me.

I support you to examine how you contract and what you say in both your earthly life AND your relationship with the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.03.D.04 Commentary On Washtub Vision**

Greetings

Following is a commentary on the "Washtub Vision", message 1AD.05.03.01

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

To Holly Moody

From Gerry Easton

Date 5 / 03 / 05

Re **"The Washtub Vision"**

Dear Holly

This vision that our heavenly Father has given you is a great blessing and carries an immense message for His prophets and His children. May this vision and the message be spread abroad to assist those who have ears to hear.

Please allow me to humbly move through your introduction and vision and to initially highlight important words, phrases and Scriptural verses. Each one has a bearing for us and we would like to return to them for the analysis.

[ 1] 1 Kings 17 and 18

[ 2] And it came to pass

[ 3] Wondered, pondered, compelling

[ 4] Silence, tragedy and stress

[ 5] Brown cape

[ 6] Swirled madly around

[ 7] Voice gentle and soothing

[ 8] Soap and water in the eyes, ears

[ 9] And even in their mouths

[10] Scrubbed

[11] Bucketful after bucketful

[12] Wringer

[13] Water pressed from them

[14] Totally limp and exhausted

[14] Gently

[15] The ordeal they had just endured

[16] Gentle breeze

[17] Aware of the sound of the voice

[18] Opened their eyes

[19] Became more alert

[20] Not one of the men or women had resisted

[21] Or even spoken

[22] Small cloud

Can we now look at the words spoken by the heavenly Father concerning the vision?

His prophets need to be purified and cleansed.

This process is painful

Within His prophets are impurities and unclean things

His children, the large numbers will follow and be cleansed

Changes in the way He is speaking and moving.

If they are not attuned

They will overlook and miss His purpose and His will

His prophets need to be able to discern His words and to know through His Spirit how to apply the interpretation of His words to them

The duty of His prophets is to not only warn but to be able to correct with a solution

His prophets and children must mature in Him.

But during this time of cleansing there will be those prophets and children who give up and will not endure to the end.

What His prophets and children reveal to others will offend and be offensive.

His message of spiritual purification is delicate.

Souls will hang in the balance.

Thank you, Holly for grasping the enormous magnitude of what is now happening and your sincere desire for the prophets and the Father's children to endure.

The opening key is Elijah, the Tish-bite [a sojourner]. According to John 15: 19, the heavenly Father's prophets and children are chosen, why? The reason "because ye are not of the world". They are in the world but not of it or conformed to it. They are sojourners.

Before the second coming of our Saviour, the Messiah Elijah must first come. Matthew 17: 11. "Elijah truly shall first come, and restore all things". These words were repeated in Mark 9: 12 and are further

confirmed in Acts 3 : 21. What needs to be corrected, put back to original state, repaired? This word “restore” carries a wealth of meanings and the key to the vision.

May we now begin with the analysis concerning your introduction?

In Kings 17, Elijah listens to the words of the heavenly Father and is obedient to His instructions and moves and dwells at the brook called Kerith. The meaning of this brook is – [to covenant]. The Father had covenanted to Elijah that He would get water from the brook and that ravens would feed him. We do not know how long he dwelt there but his faith was being built. This must have been a silent time for him. A stressful time as he waited for the birds to bring his food and as he watched the brook slowly dry up. Surely during this time he must have pondered and wondered what plan was in store for him.

In verse 7 the brook dries up, yet he waits. Then the heavenly Father speaks to him, “Arise get thee to Tsarephath”. The name of this place means – [refinement, melt, pure]. He was to enter the second stage of his purification.

He now prophesies and conveys the heavenly Father’s promise of sustaining them to the widow. They are miraculously fed and the final touch to his faith in the heavenly Father is the raising of the widow’s son from death.

He is now ready for the Mount Carmel contest.

In Kings 18, the first message is that the heavenly Father’s prophets will experience fear of bringing His message to civil authorities influenced by Isabel, a righteous, religious woman. The harlot religious system.

“And it came to pass”.

Elijah is accused of causing trouble for the children of Israel. Likewise His prophets today will be accused and be called trouble makers.

Elijah now challenges the civil authority and the entire religious order to a contest and this hinges on two opinions over the Name of the Almighty, Creator of the heavens and the earth. At this stage, due to incorrect translations we have to resort to the original Hebrew of verse 21.

And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, “How long halt ye between two opinions? If YHWH be The Almighty One [Elohim], follow Him: but if Baal [Lord], then follow him.” And the people answered him not a word.

Can we transport ourselves back to that day on Mt. Karmel? Again every Hebrew name has a meaning and Karmel means [a fruitful field]. What fruit came forth from this contest, one man against the king, the civil authority, the entire religious leadership and all the people stating that they are in error? Did they not ask? “But Elijah, how can the whole world be wrong?” In any case what is in a name, and it is not the sincerity in our hearts which counts?

The next verses tell the story of the religious heads calling on Baal [Lord] with no success. Finally in verse 30, Elijah calls the people. Notice how the civil authority and the religious leaders are excluded.

He rebuilds, restores the altar of the heavenly Father, the true worship. Bucketful after bucketful of water is poured over the offering and then at the 9<sup>th</sup> hour at the very same time that our precious Saviour uttered the words in John 19 : 30 "It is finished." In verse 36, we read, "And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, " O - YHWH the Almighty One [Elohim] of Abraham, Isaac ,and of Israel, let it be known this day that Thou art the Almighty One [ Elohim] in Israel - - - -."

The heavenly Father answers Elijah's petition made to Him in His correct Name and the people respond in verse 39, "And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, "YHWH, He is the Almighty One [Elohim], YHWH, He is the Almighty One [Elohim].."

The fruit of this field was that there were no longer two opinions. The world, being the majority had it wrong and only the one true Name brought results.

The contest was over a Name and the religious leaders lost and were put to death for misleading the people.

Then we see the little cloud likened to a hand, mentioned a lot in the vision and the significance of the cloud.

In Acts 1 : 9, "And when He had spoken these things, while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight." In verse 11 the angels state to the disciples that the Messiah "Shall come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven."

Are we looking today for that cloud, the only solution to this world is the return of the heavenly Father's Son, our Saviour and Messiah?

The numbers 1 to 4 ,11 and 22 have been covered.

Number [5] the "brown cape" indicates impure. As a result of the message in the vision those that endure the washing and wringing receive a promise, in Revelation 3: 5. "He that overcometh, shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.

Can one grasp the magnitude of this promise?

The prophets need to be purified and cleansed. This is going to be painful and radical. The [6] swirling around will make them confused and the things that they have inherited are ingrained in their skin requiring [10] scrubbing to remove them. Things they have seen and heard have to be washed away [8] with soap and water and even the things they say [9] are unclean. A taste of soap in one's mouth is awful and soap in one's eyes brings a terrible stinging. The rinsing away of the impurities will take more than one bucketful [11]

The doctrines and false beliefs will require major pressure [12] the wringer. Yet during this process our heavenly Father is encouraging us [14] gently in a [7] soothing voice like [16] a gentle breeze. As He encouraged Elijah in Kings 19: 11 – 12

He spoke in "a still small voice" and not in "the wind."



During this time of cleansing which [15] is an ordeal to endure we will feel [14] totally limp and exhausted. Then we will [17] be aware of His voice and [19] become more alert to the falsehoods of the world and religion.

What is man's normal reaction to correction, especially prophets who think they know it all – to resist verbally.

However, concerning the Father's prophets and children, [20] not one of the men or women will resist even [21] verbally.

They will be focused, their lamps filled and looking toward that cloud of promise.

Please allow us to help in exposing some of the names and words that require a cleansing of the mouth.

Luke 11: 2. "And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, 'Our Father Which art in heaven Hallowed be Thy Name'."

In the four evangels the heavenly Father's Son gave us a wonderful example to follow. In 175 places He used the following words, Your Father ; My heavenly Father; The Father; Our Father; One Father; Your heavenly Father; My Father; Abba Father; Righteous Father; Only Father.

Gently we introduce this address to lead prophets and children away from the words, Lord and God.

Sadly the fault does not lie with the people but with the scribes both ancient and modern. In nearly 7000 places in the Old Covenant Scriptures the heavenly Father's Name written in Hebrew יהוה [ YHWH ] has been changed to Lord and this has just carried on in the New Covenant Scriptures.

Please look up "Baal" in the Oxford dictionary and it states that the English translation is "Lord". Then we have the lords and ladies of England and Lord's cricket ground. Then look at all the Baals – [ Baal – bereth = Lord of the Fir-tree] ; Baal – hatzim = Lord of arrows] ; Baal – tamar = Lord of the palm tree] etc to name a few.

But is His Name important? He knows that we mean Him? Can we refer back to Elijah's contest? Better still, may we ask the heavenly Father to answer this question?

Isaiah 42 : 8, " I am YHWH, that is My Name, and I will not give My glory to any other name."

The Father's prophets have to declare and will make known His Name.

Malachi 1: 11 "For from the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same **My Name** shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto **My Name**, and a pure offering: for **My Name** shall be great among the heathen, sayeth YHWH of Hosts."

Then in Matthew 23: 39 we have this prophecy, "For I say unto you, ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, blessed is He that cometh **in the Name of YHWH.**"

The Father's prophets and His children need to be alert and in tune. Satan does not want this Name to be known in order to delay the Messiah's return. The whole world, civil, media and religion will fight this RESTORATION. By their fruit you will recognise them.

To end may we quote Acts 4: 12. "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is **none other Name** under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."

Humbly we are only dealing here with the soap in the mouth. This is vitally important but there is so much more.

Jeremiah 16: 19 – 21, gives us this prophecy concerning the coming day of affliction, "The Gentiles shall come unto Thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit."

"Therefore, behold I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know My **hand** and My might ; and they shall know that **My Name is YHWH.**"

Will we allow His hand to lift us into the washtub?

If so, has the tumbling started and are you willing to receive more or do you wish to climb out? We do not claim to be through the process and our heavenly Father is still wringing and refining us. We pray for His love, His infinite patience, His encouragement and gentleness to assist us to endure His refining and cleansing to the end.

Truly the spirit of Elijah is at work in these late days to prepare the bride.

HalleluYah and we look forward to your response.

Warm regards and blessings

Gerry

Email [geaston@telkomsa.net](mailto:geaston@telkomsa.net)

PS HalleluYah does not mean "Praise the Lord" but "Praise be to Yah."

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.05 Avib Barley Found In Yisrael! Chag Sameach Scriptural Rosh Hashanna**

Greetings

A report regarding the start of the Biblical new year for your consideration.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Wednesday, March 09, 2005 2:11 AM

**Subject:** Avib Barley Found in Yisrael! Chag Sameach Scriptural Rosh Hashanna

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

## **AVIB FOUND!**

Some subscribers to this list were disturbed by my recent posting entitled "Thoughts on Purim" and its mentioning that we are to watch and pray regarding all matters involving Yahweh's timing - and particularly the moedim (appointed times).

In that message I said that Purim (though not a moed/appointed time) occurs on the 12th month at 14th and 15th of that 12th month as per the book of Esther. We also said that because one cannot be sure whether or not barley will be in Avib (a green ripened condition) until just shortly after 14th and 15th of the 12th month, it seemed presumptuous not to celebrate Purim in the twelfth month and we should not assume that there will be a need to declare a second 12th month as sometimes happens. Yahshua said we should watch and pray and that we should not be caught unaware, for his return will catch offguard many much as a "thief in the night" catches offguard those who are not attentive to the scriptural injunction to "watch and pray".

Well, it turns out that today, 3-8-05, barley was found today 3-8-05 in the condition of Avib in Yisrael as the attached report below by the Karaites indicates. (Actually, I was somewhat aware of this strong possibility about a week ago from another friend in the land who already had heard earlier reports but I was waiting for the report from the annual Karaite field trip conducted by Nehemia Gordon before we at Restoration Records made it "official".)

While we DO NOT AGREE with the Karaites in all matters, not the least of which is their not believing that Yahshua is The Messiah, we still find their more Torah-only interpretations and practices to be more accurate, constructive, and more congruent with the spirit of Yahweh's Torah liberty than some of the additional man-made yokes placed upon the Torah by certain (though not all) traditional rabbinic views - both ancient and latter-day.

For those who set their calendars by Yahweh's timing in scripture based upon the sighting of avib barley in the land of Yisrael followed by the next sighting of the crescent new moon, such next new moon sighting will constitute the first month of the scriptural year - Avib. The rest of the moedim (appointed times) will then fall into place from that point forward.

This will make this year's scriptural moedim (appointed times) generally fall one month before the traditional calendar "holidays" as pre-printed by rabbinic Judaism. I believe that Efrayim and Judah should seek unity with each other at every opportunity, but not at the expense of violating very specific Torah commandments regarding the scripturally appointed times of Yahweh. Their unity will

only be as strong as the bond between them i.e., so long as it is centered around Torah, and thus also Yahshua, not each in one another's personal preferences or what is convenient.

Shalom

Yochanan Mascaro  
Editor/Publisher  
Restoration Records Newsletter and Website

\*\*\*\*\*

Karaite Korner Newsletter #194

Aviv Found!

On Tuesday March 8, 2005 Aviv was found in Israel at Alon Junction and Ein Mabua near Jerusalem. Large quantities of Aviv barley were found near Ein Mabua and smaller quantities near Alon Junction. Ein Mabua is located 15km east of Jerusalem.

The Aviv examination on March 8, 2005 started out as a field trip to teach Aviv Searchers about what to look for during the main Aviv Search on Thursday-Friday March 10-11, 2005. During this preliminary examination we immediately found that the barley in the region was in an advanced stage of ripening. The main Aviv Search, which will cover the Northern Negev and Jordan Valley regions, will still be carried out on March 10-11. However, the vast quantities of Aviv Barley already located east of Jerusalem are enough to establish the coming month as the Month of the Aviv.

In light of this discovery, the New Moon on Friday March 11, 2005 will be the beginning of the coming biblical year. Chag HaMatzot (Feast of Unleavened Bread) will fall out on Saturday March 26, 2005 and Shavuot (Feast of Weeks) will fall out on May 15, 2005. The following people participated in the Aviv examination on March 8, 2005: Nehemia Gordon, Ruthanne Koch, Devorah Gordon, Glen Cain, Karl Bloodworth, Ferenc Illesy, Avi Marcus, Dina Marcus, Avi Gold, Terry Fehr, and Yosef Ruach.

Pictures of Aviv Barley fields found on Tuesday March 8, 2005 are posted at:  
<http://www.Karaite-Korner.org/aviv/2005/>

Happy New Year!  
Nehemia Gordon

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuhamshiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuhamshiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaro.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.05b Pesach Chag HaMatzoth & The Vernal Equinox**

Greetings

Following is an article which sets out the case for the biblical new year beginning now, before the equinox.

There are two schools of thought, one that the first month of the year is determined only from consideration of the ripening of the Barley in the land of Israel and another which holds that notwithstanding the state of the Barley, the new year can only begin after the Spring Equinox in the Northern Hemisphere.

I do not have full clarity on this at this time.

The last time this situation occurred, i chose to go with the interpretation that took account of the Spring Equinox.

Today i feel a need to take time to pray about this.

In considering the arguments for and against, the article that follows seems to argue convincingly that the books of the bible do NOT give any indication that the equinox should be taken into account.

On the other hand, the article also argues for limited technological capability to determine astronomical dates without sighting at the time of Moses. However i am aware of what i consider to be a significant body of information that indicates that human beings thousands of years ago, including at the time of Moses, had much more advanced technology than we realize.

For example, we do not today have the technological capability or have at best only recently developed the capability to build a structure such as the Great Pyramid which requires precise survey and leveling, cutting of stone, etc.

An argument in favour of the astronomical determination taking account of the spring equinox is that not all believers have access to information to know the state of the Barley in the land of Israel and therefore a date determined by observation in Israel is not practical for those who live elsewhere in the world and do not have access to such information.

Please consider this information prayerfully and make a considered choice regarding whether the New Year has just begun -- this decision impacts all the feast and fast dates for the next year.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Friday, March 11, 2005 8:31 PM

**Subject:** Pesach/Chag HaMatzoth & The Vernal Equinox

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

[PESACH/CHAG HAMATZOT AND THE VERNAL EQUINOX](#)

by Nehemia Gordon (portions by Yochanan Mascaro)

Some scripture students argue that the Pesach/Chag HaMatzot (Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread) cannot be observed even when barley is found in the condition of Avib (an early ripened phase) in the land of Yisrael if doing so would precede the vernal equinox. They argue that certain passages in scripture (specifically Gen 1:14) should be interpreted to mean that the sun - and especially the vernal equinox as determined by the sun - must dominate the ultimate timing of the moedim (Yahweh's appointed times) irrespective of any sighting of barley in Avib and the observation of the next crescent moon.

This article will show that this reasoning is fallacious and a misinterpretation of the Hebrew word "Tekufah" which has in latter days come to mean "equinox" while in the beginning, it was not so.

"Keep the month of the Abib and make the Passover (sacrifice) to YHWH your Elohim at night, because in the month of Abib YHWH your Elohim took you out of Egypt"

Similarly we read:

"You will keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread; seven days you will eat unleavened bread, as have I commanded you, at the time of the month of the Abib, because in the month of the Abib you went out of Egypt." (Ex 34:18)

The word "Abib" refers to barley which has reached a certain stage in its development. This meaning of Abib is preserved in the verse:

"And the flax and the barley were smitten, because the barley was Abib and the flax was Giv'ol. And the wheat and the spelt were not smitten because they were dark (Afilot)." (Ex 9:31-32)

To keep the Passover Sacrifice in the Month of the Abib requires taking the Abib (ripening barley) as an indicator of the beginning of the year. This is entirely consistent with Gen 1:14, for the ripening of the barley is dependent on the seasons of the year and therefore indirectly is controlled by the sun.

Central factors, which cause the barley to ripen, are the lengthening of the days and the increasing sunlight, changes in humidity, and other factors which affect the environment. Therefore, it is the sun, which indirectly causes the barley to ripen, and thereby acts as an indicator of years. It is this indirect effect which causes the barley to become Abib which Gen 1:14 is referring to when it says the sun and moon will be for years.

It is true that scripture indicates that we are to use the sun and the moon as indicators of times and seasons. However, we will see that this includes the earthly effects caused by the sun and the moon upon the earth. It does not necessarily require that we place an undue importance to the sun itself such as to halt the determination of a particular scriptural event i.e., until "the sun has spoken". To do so would be akin to what the pagans do in their "sun worship" cults. [e.g., The Roman system waits until the first Sunday after the first full moon after the vernal equinox for the establishment of "Easter" - a syncretized "feast" named after the pagan sun and fertility goddess "Ashteroth" or "Astarte". See <http://aa.usno.navy.mil/faq/docs/easter.html> and <http://web.infoave.net/~toolong/easter.html>

As we have seen, in the instant case scripture specifically instructs us that the remembrance of Pesach is to occur in the month in which barley is found to be in Avib - for it is the very condition of that barley that lends the first scriptural month of the year its very name. [YHWH in scripture uses numbers alone

to "name" days, and months and years. Month # 1 of the year is technically not "called" Avib but it is referred to as such by scripture precisely because in that month the barley is in the condition of Avib. So that first month is often referred to as Avib.]

For those who would argue that this does not mandate that it be in the "first month" that barley is found to be in Avib miss the whole point of scripture specifically mentioning the condition of the greening of that barley. It is the greening of that barley that is the focal point of "the sign" and thus it is when that condition is first seen that is relevant, not at some later date though that green condition may clearly still be present.

We must recall that scripture also says that "by the mouth of two or three witnesses every matter is established." Not just one witness. The witnesses in the heavens thus also must work in concert. To think that the sun's only Yahweh-given purpose involves its relative position in the sky to cause what we on earth call "equinoxes" to occur is a mistake. For in addition to lighting up the sky during the part of the 24 hour cycle known as "day" the sun also plays a significant role in affecting climate and temperature and humidity and thus indirectly, the timing of crops.

It should also be noted that the equinox is never mentioned in the entire Hebrew Bible. Gen 1:14, which has often been cited as proof of the equinox theory, does not mention the equinox either. On the contrary, the use of astronomical calculations for determining the time of the equinox, was in this period synonymous with the idolatrous practice of fortune telling and was certainly not practiced in ancient Israel (Isa 47:13)

#### VERNAL EQUINOX and TEKUFAH

Some may ask: Isn't the equinox (Tekufah) mentioned in the Tanach (Hebrew Bible)?

No. In Post-Biblical Hebrew "Tekufah" is the word for equinox. While this word appears in the Hebrew Bible four times, it never has the meaning of "equinox". Instead, Tekufah in Biblical Hebrew retains its literal meaning of "circuit", that is something which returns to the same point in time or space [from the root Nun-Quf-Peh meaning "to go around"].

Tekufah in Exodus 34:22

The first appearance of Tekufah is in the list of Pilgrimage-Feasts (Hagim) in Ex 34:22 which refers to the agricultural character of the Feast of Booths (Sukkot):

["And the Feast of Ingathering at the circuit of the year \(Tekufat HaShannah\)."](#)

Being misled by the Post-Biblical Hebrew meaning of Tekufah, some students of the Bible have recently interpreted "circuit of the year" anachronistically to refer to the Autumnal Equinox (it is doubtful whether the ancient Israelites even knew of the equinox and they certainly had no way of calculating when it would be). This anachronistic reading leads to the suggestion of fixing the beginning of the year so that Sukkot (The Feast of Ingathering) falls out at the time of the Autumnal Equinox. However, a closer investigation shows that "circuit of the year" has nothing to do with the equinox. The list of Pilgrimage-Feasts also appears in a parallel passage in Ex 23:16 which describes Sukkot as follows:

["And the Feast of Ingathering at the going out of the year \(Tzet HaShannah\), when you have gathered in your work from the field."](#)

Looking at Ex 34:22 and Ex 23:16 together, it is clear that the "going out of the year" and the "circuit of the year" refer to the same time. The "going out/circuit" of the year is described in Ex 23:16 as "when you have gathered in your work from the field". This agricultural ingathering is also described in Dt 16:13:

"You shall keep the Feast of Booths for seven days, when you have gathered in from your threshing floors and from your wine presses."

The Feast of Booths/ Ingathering is described as the "going out of the year" because it takes place at the end of the yearly agricultural cycle of planting, harvest, threshing, and ingathering. At the same time, Sukkot is described as taking place at the "circuit of the year" because once the agricultural cycle ends it then immediately recommences (making a circuit, returning to the same point in time) with the planting of the fields after the first rains (sometimes during Sukkot itself).

Tekufah in Psalms 19:7

The term Tekufah (circuit) appears in Psalm 19 in reference to the sun, but here too it has nothing to do with the equinox. Psalm 19 describes the heavens and sun, which from their unique vantage point are witness to all things in creation, and thus (metaphorically) testify to the incomparable glory of God.

Verses 5-7 describes the sun:

"(5)... He [YHWH] placed a tent among them [the heavens] for the sun. (6) Which is as a bridegroom going out of his chamber, and which rejoices as a strong man running a race. (7) From the end of the heavens is its [the sun's] going out and its circuit (Tekufato) is to their [the heavens] ends, and none is hidden from its heat"

Verse 6 describes the sun as a bridegroom that bursts forth out of his chamber and as a hero that runs along a path. Verse 7 then describes the "going out" of the sun at one end of the heavens and the "circuit" (Tekufato) of the sun at the other end. Clearly what is being described is the daily path of the sun which rises at one end of the heaven (its going out) and sets at the other end (its return), "and none is hidden from its heat" during the course of the day. What has confused some readers is that the going out or exiting of the sun refers to sunrise, but this unusual terminology is used throughout the Tanach. For example, we read in Judges 5:31:

"Thus shall all the enemies of YHWH be destroyed; and all those whom he loves shall be as the going out of the sun (KeTzet HaShemesh) in its might". (Jud 5:31)

Those loyal to YHWH shall shine forth with glory as the "going out of the sun", that is sunrise. It may seem strange that sunrise is referred to as the "going out" of the sun. After all, in Exodus we saw that the going out of the year was the end of the year, whereas the going out of the sun seems to be the beginning of the day. However, this is consistent with Biblical usage and in fact the common Biblical way of saying sunset is the coming in or entering of the sun.

This is related to the ancient Israelite conception of the sun which at night they thought of as dwelling in a celestial chamber (Ps 19:5). At dawn the sun goes out of the chamber and the earth is lit while at night the sun comes into the chamber and it is dark (this is also the thought behind the comparison of sunrise to a bridegroom coming forth from his chamber). Ps 19:7 refers to the going out of the sun (sunrise) at one end of heaven and its circuit (return to the same place, to its nightly chamber) at the



other end, that is sunset (for a similar thought see Ecc. 1:5). We see that here too Tekufah (circuit) has nothing to do with the equinox.

Tekufah in 2Chronicles 24:23

As seen above the "Tekufah (circuit) of the year" in Exodus referred to events in the autumn (the time of the ingathering). The same expression (circuit of the year) is also used to refer to events which take place in spring as we see in 2Chr 24:23:

"And it was at the circuit (Tekufah) of the year that the army of Aram went up and they came to Judah and Jerusalem..."

In this instance the "Circuit (Tekufah) of the year" comes in place of the common expression "Return (Teshuvah) of the year" which appears several times in the Tanach as "the time when kings go out [to war]" as in:

"And it was at the return (Teshuvah) of the year, and Ben-Haddad counted Aram and went up to Afek to war with Israel." (1Ki 20:26).

"And it was at the return (Teshuvah) of the year, at the time the kings go out [to war] and David sent Yoav... and they smote the Amonites and besieged Rabbah..."

The time that the kings went out to war was the spring, since before the spring the mud roads in the Land of Israel were impassable. We see here that Tekufah (circuit) of the year is used interchangeably with the more common Teshuvah (return) of the year. Spring is referred to as the "Return/ Circuit" of the year because the Festival Year commences (making a circuit, returning to the same point in time) in spring with the First day of the First Month (Nissan) (see Ex 12:2; Lev 23; Nu 28; Dt 16:1).

Tekufah in 1Samuel 1:20

The term Tekufah (circuit) also appears in 1Sam 1:20 which says:

"And it was at the circuits (Tekufot) of the days, and Hannah conceived and bore a son..."

Here the "circuits" of the days apparently refers to "the same time the following year" [or possibly to the completion of the term of pregnancy?].

None of the four appearances of Tekufah in the Hebrew Scripture have anything to do with the equinox. Instead, this term is used in Biblical Hebrew in its primary sense of a "circuit", that is a return to the same point in space or time. Only in Post-Biblical Hebrew did Tekufah come to mean "equinox" and to read this meaning into the Tanach would be an anachronism.

Shalom and may you experience His protective presence this coming Pesach/Chag HaMatzot.

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaro.

---

The following information is a reminder of your current mailing list subscription:

You are subscribed to the following list: Restoration Records

Using the following email: james@etimin.org

You may automatically unsubscribe from this list at any time by visiting the following URL:

<http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?f=u&l=restorationrec&e=james@etimin.org&p=10852704>

If the above URL is inoperable, make sure that you have copied the entire address. Some mail readers will wrap a long URL and thus break this automatic unsubscribe mechanism.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.06 New Moon Of The Aviv Sighted! Rosh Hashannah Sameach! (Happy New Year!)**

Greetings

Following on from the previous mail, herewith notification of the sighting of the New Moon which determines the start of the biblical year based on the interpretation presented in the previous article.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Friday, March 11, 2005 10:34 PM

**Subject:** New Moon of the Aviv Sighted! Rosh Hashannah Sameach! (Happy New Year!)

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

RESTORATION RECORDS rarely sends out two emails the same day (for that matter rarely even in the same week), but the importance of the next announcement requires that we do so. Be blessed.

## **[New Moon of the Aviv Sighted!](#)**

On March 11, 2005 the New Moon marking the 1st day of the new biblical year was sighted from Jerusalem. The moon was first sighted at 18:00 by Karl Bloodworth followed by Ruthanne Koch and Glen Cain. The moon was also seen by Nehemia Gordon, Devorah Gordon, Ferenc Illesy, Melekh Ben Ya'aqov, Rivka Michaeli, and Avi Marcus all of whom saw the moon by 18:01.

A photo of the New Moon of the Aviv is posted at:

[http://www.karaite-korner.org/abib/2005/images/new\\_moon\\_of\\_aviv\\_2005.jpg](http://www.karaite-korner.org/abib/2005/images/new_moon_of_aviv_2005.jpg)

Further details of the Aviv Search will be posted early next week.

Rosh Hashannah Sameach! (Happy New Year!)

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.07 Date Of Pesach (Passover)

Greetings

I have received a number of emails regarding the date of Pesach.

I am running a course on Tuesday and hope to review the information after that. Thank you to all who have sent me information.

Following is a reply i wrote to one person which sums up my current view.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Dear ...

Thank you for the update.

As i wrote earlier this evening i do not yet have a sense of certainty.

In the past few years i have increasingly come to understand just how distorted our view of history is and that even the most seemingly dedicated and authoritative believers are an enormous distance away from real deep knowledge of the Almighty and His ways -- this has given rise to increasing uncertainty about explanations from writings, etc

I am praying for guidance and will take things as they unfold.

Once i have personal certainty i will probably post something on the ETI list.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.08 Achaelological Evidence Of Two Dispersions

Greetings

Following is a report of archaeological evidence of two major dispersions of people many centuries ago.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jonathan Gray" <[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)>

To: <[james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)>

Sent: Wednesday, March 16, 2005 10:03 PM

Subject: James, see what happened here

James, this news is from Jonathan Gray - [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) You authorized this mailing when you requested your free report on our web-site or a friend enrolled you. See below for removal directions.

Hello James,

You can recapture past events from place names. Did you know that?

This story will illustrate what I mean.

### THE DRIPPING GARMENTS BATTLE

The fortified Maori settlement of Totara Pa in New Zealand sat on the sea coast, on a hill which dropped down on three sides.

In 1819, it was besieged by the forces of the Maori chief Hongi Hika. This man wanted to be king of New Zealand.

His advantage was that he had acquired a large army and English firearms. The defenders possessed only clubs as weapons.

His miscalculation: Totara's impregnable defences - steep approach banks and two rows of palisades with a deep trench in between.

His bullets only went into the air.

Hongi soon realised his only option was to starve out the inhabitants. So began a lengthy siege.

The time came when the food and water within the citadel was gone. Morale ebbed. Clearly the end was in sight.

In such an hour, some fertile brain concocted a plan. Desperate, mind you, but it just could work.

Along the southern tip of the fortress ran a small stream ending in a miniature waterfall and a pool of clear, cold water. Until the siege, this had supplied Totara.

So now 80 of the bravest defenders wrapped themselves in flax mats (which rendered them bullet-proof), took up their clubs and headed for the south-west entrance.

With a defiant cry they burst out through the enemy. Dashing toward the waterhole, they battled every step of the way through furious enemy gunfire.

Many fell. Those who reached the pool plunged into it, soaked up all the water they could, then, in their dripping garments, struggled back through the rain of bullets.

A large number failed to return. But those who did manage to stagger into the citadel were soon wringing out the dripping garments into containers and into the parched mouths of their women and children.

Such an heroic display was too much for the invaders. They packed up their ammunition and headed off.

Thus was fought the Battle of Dripping Garments. Totara Pa became known as the Fortress of Dripping Garments.

#### PLACE NAMES: CLUES TO PAST EVENTS

Place names, you see, can give valuable clues for events in history. Ancient history, too.

Archaeologist Nelson Glueck observed that the most ancient geographical names are faithfully reflected in modern designations.

For example, Eriha is the word Jericho; Beisan is old Beth-shan, and so on.

When an explorer or archaeologist is searching for an ancient site it is crucial for him to pay attention to the modern place names in the area he is searching.

We can follow the path of Alexander the Great as he conquered the East by observing the place names that still exist all the way from Macedonia to India. These place names capture moments of history 2,300 years ago.

Place names go back further still.

#### BEFORE THE EGYPTIANS AND PHOENICIANS

There is abundant evidence that before the Phoenicians and Egyptians travelled the world, certain key names and words had already been taken throughout the world.

Although these names and words have undergone change, they can still be recognised.

They are found in the native names of rivers and mountains, of volcanoes, waterfalls, lakes, islands, regions, towns and cities.

They are also found in tribal names, in mythological and deified names, and the names for animals, birds, fish, flowers, trees, foods and parts of the body.

## TWO HUMAN DISPERSALS

These KEY WORDS, blended into many combinations in many languages, can be identified in TWO DISTINCT GROUPS.

Long term studies by Irish etymologist John Philip Cohane have established that there were anciently TWO MAJOR DISPERSALS of people from the Middle East. of root words.

He says:

"If one puts a charted overlay containing only the first group of names on top of a map of the world and then puts on top of that another charted overlay containing only the second group of names, the most logical conclusion is that, in prehistoric times, instead of one there were two dispersions from the Mediterranean." (John Philip Cohane, *The Key*. New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1970)

### THE FIRST DISPERSAL

Words of the first group are found in all parts of the world.

The FIRST dispersal covered the "whole world" in a very short time.

This included people who were mapping the planet.

If we were to trace the footsteps of the first migration wave, we would discover that it has left its traces in just ONE UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE.

Some very valuable work into the evidence for this "First Tongue" has been undertaken by researchers like Gary Vey of Viewzone.com and others.

### THE SECOND DISPERSAL

By contrast, the second migration wave left its traces in MANY DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. This was a widespread, though more limited dispersal.

This SECOND dispersal was heavily concentrated in a limited area of the world: the Mediterranean area, Africa and parts of Asia, "petering out along the eastern coast of the Americas in one direction (and) in Japan, the Philippines, Australia and New Zealand in the other direction." (Ibid)

Thus two old dispersions of people have been identified and recorded.

This amazing fact, discovered only in our time, reminds us of an interesting claim made in the biblical book of Genesis

It says that there were TWO DISPERSALS after the Great Flood.

1. An initial rapid dispersal from what is today eastern Turkey. It claims that at this time there was one language over "the whole earth".
2. Later, a sudden language disturbance in Mesopotamia resulted in the inhabitants being scattered "abroad upon the face of all the earth." So says the book of Genesis.

And that's precisely what archaeology is discovering!

If you're interested, there's a wealth of information about this in the ebook "The Corpse Came Back". Just go to <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/third.php>

Here's wishing you the very best,

Jonathan Gray  
[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)

-----  
Please tell your friends  
-----

Have you been enjoying Dead Men's Secrets? Did you like the recent issue of "News Flash" archaeology newsletter? If you know someone who would find these facts interesting, Click the URL below now to tell them, or copy and paste the URL below into your browser.

<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

=====  
If you have any questions, please email me at  
[questions@ancientfacts.com](mailto:questions@ancientfacts.com)

=====  
International explorer, archaeologist and author Jonathan Gray has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries. He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. The author has also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.09. What About Climate Change And Genetic Change

Greetings

Attached is a message which raises two interesting assertions relative to the date of Passover:

1. The climate of the world has changed in the last few thousand years and therefore the state of Barley may not be a reliable indicator. It is suggested that the time of blossoming and other natural phenomena has spread out and may be earlier today than thousands of years ago.
2. Barley and other grasses have been genetically altered and it is possible that the Barley that is aviv has been affected by this such that it ripens earlier.

These are two arguments against determining the date of Passover based on the state of Barley ears that I have not encountered previously and which further indicate how challenging the current debate actually is.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.10. A Groaning and Travailing Creation**

Greetings

The following contains much challenging information about the physical state of the world and the universe.

Apart from implicitly indicating further challenges with basing the dating of Passover on the state of Barley it seems to indicate that there are many other aspects of life which should cause us to seek the Almighty Father for guidance rather than leaning to our own understanding or the interpretation of men.

I continue to be highly challenged by developments at present.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Monday, March 21, 2005 4:30 PM

**Subject:** A GROANING AND TRAVAILING CREATION - from gerry

### **A GROANING AND TRAVAILING CREATION**

**How much sand is left in the hour glass of this age?**

**Matthew 24 : 7.**

**“For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in diverse places.”**

**Luke 21 ; 25 – 26.**

**“And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity ; the sea and the waves roaring ; men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth ; for the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.”**

[1] Solar flares are leaving the sun’s surface in record numbers, which indicates a transition taking place in that glowing stellar orb. We have seen the intense northern lights as a result of the solar flares.



[2] An arctic thaw warning has been issued, and 250 scientists have submitted a distressing report stating that the arctic regions are warming twice as fast as the rest of the planet, and there is nothing that can be done about it.

[3] In Switzerland. Glaciers are rapidly melting and have decreased in size 20% in the last fifteen years.

[4] In some areas of the world, migratory birds have been seen flying north for the winter and have taken other strange routes as our earth is beginning to experience a magnetic dipole flip because of the molten iron and nickel core of the earth is producing false North and South poles. Eventually, North will be South and South will be North. The volcanoes continue to awaken around the world, spewing fire and pillars of smoke. These include Mt. Semeru, Indonesia, Mt. Grimsvotn in Iceland, and Mt. Etna in Sicily. Other volcanoes, such as Mt. St. Helens and more recently Mt. Rainier, both in Washington state, are waking up.

[5] On October 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2004, Japan was hit by a killer quake with a magnitude of 6.8, causing widespread damage and displacing more than 100,000 people from their homes.

[6] Strong aftershocks occurred almost daily, and on November 5<sup>th</sup>, 2004, another quake of 5.0 rocked the region once more.

[7] Other strong quakes included : Manila, Philippines, on October 9<sup>th</sup>, 2004, magnitude 6.4 ; Romania and Bulgaria, on October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2004, magnitude 6.0 ; Taiwan, on October 15<sup>th</sup>, 2004, magnitude 7.0 ; Jakarta, Indonesia, on November 14<sup>th</sup>, 2004, magnitude 6.0 ; Cali, Colombia, on November 15<sup>th</sup>, 2004, magnitude 6.7.

[1] *New Scientist.com., Oct.28, 2004, by Maggie McKee.*

[2] *Reuters News Service, Nov. 2, 2004, Science photo.*

[3] *Reuters News Service, Nov. 15, 2004, by Steffen Schmidt.*

[4] *News Tribune, Nov. 1, 2004, by Susan Gordon, Mt. St. Helens, WA.*

[5] *Associated Press, Oct. 26, 2004, Nagaoka, Japan.*

[6] *AFP News Service, Nov. 15, 2004, Tokyo, Japan.*

[7] *AFP News Service, Nov. 15, 2004, Bogota, Colombia.*

[08] Volcanic activity continues to increase, including the Manam volcano in New Guinea, the Goma volcano in the Congo, and numerous others around the world. Mt. St. Helens in Washington State continues to rumble, and it has formed a pulsating dome as large as an aircraft carrier.

[09] Mt. St. Helens is now Washington's worst source of pollution, as it is spewing out up to 250 tons of sulphur dioxide per day.

[10] There are continual rumblings miles below the San Andreas Fault in California.

[11] Other recent earthquakes by date and magnitude are as follows: Mt Rainier, Washington, Nov. 9<sup>th</sup>, 3.2 ; Costa Rica, Nov. 20<sup>th</sup>, 6.2 ; Guadeloupe, Nov. 21<sup>st</sup>, 6.3 ; Milan, Italy, Nov. 25<sup>th</sup>, 5.2 ; Jakarta, Indonesia, Nov. 28<sup>th</sup>, 6.4 ; Northern Japan, Dec. 6<sup>th</sup>, 6.9 ; Portugal, Dec. 13<sup>th</sup>, 5.4 ; and the Caribbean near Jamaica, Dec. 15<sup>th</sup>, 6.8.

[12] In addition to volcanoes, earthquakes, crumbling polar icecaps and freak weather, there are also massive swarms of locusts in many places around the world that are so numerous that they darken the sky. At the end of November, 2004, these giant locusts plagued the Israeli State, Mexico, the Spanish Canary islands, and the land of Egypt. The pictures of this plague in the land of Egypt showed swarms of giant locusts so thick that you could barely see the pyramids in the background.

[13] In December 16<sup>th</sup>, 2004 a picture was published of strange lenticular clouds over the Mount Erebus volcano in Antarctica. This is near the Ross Ice Shelf that is breaking up and clogging the sea with icebergs. One piece that broke off from Antarctica is as large as the State of Rhode Island. Peculiar things are happening at both poles of our earth.

[14] On December 19<sup>th</sup>, 2004, a massive explosion occurred over Jakarta, Indonesia, as a ball of fire streaked across the sky.

[15] This was one week before the great earthquake, and Indonesian scientists said there was no seismic activity at the time of the exploding fireball. The next day, December 20<sup>th</sup>, 2004, there was a rash of UFO sightings over Indonesia, Red China, and Australia. Countless thousands in the Eastern Hemisphere witnessed some amazing signs in the heavens. Over 70 official reports were filed as multitudes saw flashing fireballs and a “strange shining object” speeding through the sky. Authorities were also baffled by multi-coloured lights, which hovered in the sky.

[08] *Associated Press, Nov. 23, 2004, Mt. St. Helens, Washington.*

[09] *Staten Island Advance, Dec. 2, 2004, by Joelle Morrison, New York, NY.*

[10] *AFP News Service, Dec. 9, 2004.*

[11] *AFP News Service, Dec. 13, 2004, Lisbon, Portugal.*

[12] *Reuters News Service, Nov. 17, 2004, by Aladin Abdel Naby, Cairo, Egypt.*

[13] *AFP News Service, Dec. 16, 2004, AFP science photo.*

[14] *AFP News Service, Dec. 20, 2004, Tangerang, Indonesia.*

[15] *World Net Daily, Dec. 20, 2004, World Net Daily Internet service.*

[16] On December 21<sup>st</sup>, 2004, Dr. John Anderson, famous physicist at the Jet Propulsion Laboratories, issued a statement that “something funny is going on with gravity.” The professor had first noticed the problem ten years earlier but cautiously waited until now. Using some of our space probes and precise calculations, all indicators reveal that gravity is losing its pull. Dr. Anderson admitted that he just doesn’t understand it.

[Comment: This is an awesome thought! Gravity, the very force that holds the universe in place and balances our solar system and maintains the equilibrium of our earth, is rapidly weakening.]

[17] A story and an astrological chart that was presented by Thailand's government and their astrologer, Phinyo Phongchareon. This resident astrologer at the University in Bangkok predicted a year of trouble and turmoil for Thailand politically.

[Comment : This was two days before the great earthquake and resulting tsunami hit that idolatrous land so infamous for witchcraft and prostitution.]

[18] On December 24<sup>th</sup>, 2004, a powerful earthquake occurred 6.25 miles under the sea near Tasmania, just south of Australia. This quake which received very little publicity measured 8.1, and was one of the strongest ever recorded but it did no real damage.

[Comment : Little did people realize at the time that 48 hours later death and devastation would engulf that region of the world. The warning signs were many but were ignored.]

[19] At the end of November, 2004, and during the first part of December, volcanoes were swelling and shaking in New Guinea and Hawaii. Volcanologists reported unprecedented number of earthquakes under Hawaii's Mauna Loa Volcano.

[20] Hawaii was also hit with a most unusual snowstorm. During this same time period, an earthquake killed 30 people in Indonesia, and powerful quakes also hit northern Japan and southern Italy.

[21] The very next week the earthquakes continued in Algeria, Japan, and Trinidad. Powerful earth movements were felt in Alaska; north-western California; the German- French border area; Athens, Greece, north-western Turkey, and Sumatra and java islands in Indonesia.

[22] In mid December, a week before the great earthquake, the Sopotan Volcano erupted in Indonesia. At the same time, the Nyiragongo Volcano came to life in the Congo in Africa. Meanwhile, Japan's northern island of Hokkaido was rocked by another strong quake. Powerful earth movements were also felt in southern Japan, Taiwan, Indonesia, Morocco, Portugal, Puerto Rico, the Virgin Islands, the Cayman Islands, El Salvador, central Chile, and southern parts of California.

[Comment : Clearly this world was beginning to convulse prior to a major catastrophe.]

[16] *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 21, 2004, by John Johnson, Los Angeles, CA.

[17] *Associated Press*, Dec. 21, 2004, Bangkok, Thailand.

[18] *AFP News Service*, Dec. 24, 2004, Sydney, Australia.

[19] *Earthweek: Diary of the Planet*, Dec. 5, 2004, by Steve Newman, U.P.S.

[20] *Ibid*

[21] *Earthweek : Diary of the Planet*, Dec. 12, 2004, by Steve Newman, U.P.S.

[22] *Earthweek : Diary of the Planet, Dec. 19, 2004, by Steve Newman, U.P.S.*

[ Comment : On December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2004, a catastrophic event occurred that has forever changed our world. At exactly 00:58: 53 UTC [Co-ordinated universal time] a magnitude 9 earthquake struck off the west coast of northern Sumatra, which sent devastation to 11 nations. These two numbers, 9 and 11, brought another kind of

9-11. A tsunami, which is a tidal wave induced by an earthquake, sent a wall of water more than 30 feet high moving at the speed of over 500 miles per hour against the shores of 11 nations. There are many stories of judgement and mercy resulting from the tsunami. In India's Andhra Pradesh State, 32 people were involved in a moon-worship ceremony when the massive wave picked them up, carried them out to sea, drowned them, and tossed them back on shore dead at their exact place of worship. Another news report told of parents who were missing their 6-month-old baby, so they prayed to the Almighty Creator of Heaven ; and while they were praying, a mattress floated directly to them with their baby lying on it unharmed!]

[23] It is interesting to note that all of the animals, both small and great, in all eleven of the affected nations had fled the area.

[Comment: The only dead animals of any kind that were found were those that were confined. In other earthquakes such as the great San Francisco quake, people wondered why all of the animals had fled several days in advance of the event. Many people reported that it was quiet, and there was an eerie feeling as there were no birds, squirrels, or any other wild animals. Dogs, cats, and other pets that were confined were frantically trying to escape and making continual noise. Scientists have stated that animals must have evolved some kind of sixth sense, but the truth is that the animals have not lost something that humans, to a great extent, have lost.]

[24] There have been aftershocks, flooding, and the constant threat that disease could kill another 100,000 people.

[25] The massive quake was estimated to have the force of 500 atomic bombs and literally rattled the earth's orbit.

[26] The large tectonic plate that moved is so big that it would reach from New York City to St Louis, Missouri.

[27] The force was so great hat it caused the earth to wobble at its poles, and according to U.S. Geological Survey expert Ken Hudnut, the map of the world has changed.

[28] Satellite images show that islands have moved out of their places, coastlines have changed, and some islands have completely disappeared. We have also learned that the large portion of earth that moved was pulled inward toward the centre of its rotation, which has caused the speed of the rotation of the earth to increase. Thus, time is going faster as measured by the earth's rotational velocity

[23] *Associated Press, Dec. 29, 2004, by Gemunu Amarasinghe, Sri Lanka.*

[24] *Associated Press, Jan. 13, 2004, Emma Ross, Banda Aceh, Indonesia.*

[25] *AFP News Service, Dec. 28, 2004, AFP, Singapore.*

[26] *ACCU Weather Inc., Jan. 5, 2005, [www.accuweather.com](http://www.accuweather.com)*

[27] *AFP News Service, Dec. 28, 2004.*

[28] *Chicago Tribune, Dec. 28, 2004, by Tom Skilling, Chicago, IL.*

*[Comment: Never has there been a time such as this! Never since the days of Noah, have so many people been killed by water. Never have there been so many strange manifestations and fearful sights.]*

[29] On December 4<sup>th</sup>, 2004, a fireball over New England flashed and exploded. On the 6<sup>th</sup>, fireballs produced rumbling sounds and explosions over Australia. On the 12<sup>th</sup>, a ball of fire fell from the sky over Washington, D.C. On the 13<sup>th</sup>, a massive fireball was seen over Red China, turning night into day. On the 16<sup>th</sup>, a massive fireball fell into the Salt Lake in Utah. On the 19<sup>th</sup>, there were many sightings of fireballs over Indonesia. On the 21<sup>st</sup>, a previously unknown asteroid, now named 2004 YD5 flew past the earth under our satellites.

[30] In 2005 the strange events continue. On January 5<sup>th</sup>, 2005, unexplained bright flashes of light streaked across the night skies of Wisconsin, and this was witnessed by hundreds of people. On January 7<sup>th</sup>, hundreds of residents of Juneau, Alaska, saw a fiery ball crossing through their sky. On January 12<sup>th</sup>, a huge fiery ball over India raced to earth and crashed.

[31] It is now 3 weeks since the massive quake in the Indian Ocean, and there have been 30 aftershocks as our earth continues to wobble on its axis.

[32] The Australian National University has also reported that their instruments indicate that the earth is giving off massive reverberations and is literally ringing like a bell.

[33] It is one strange thing after the other. In the Antarctic, grass is beginning to grow.

[34] In New Zealand, icebergs are moving into territorial waters.

[35] For the first time in the history of the world, snow has fallen over the United Arab Emirates.

[36] In November 2004, it was reported that a tidal wave could wipe out the entire eastern seaboard of the United States. This is because there is a volcano in the Canary Islands, and when it quakes and erupts scientists calculate that it will send a wall of water 90 feet high and move at a speed of 500 miles per hour and smash into the U.S. coastal cities. Scientists are already warning that it is only a matter of time until the western flank of the Cumbre Vieja Volcano collapses and brings forth this unthinkable event.

*[Comment: After what has happened in the Indian Ocean, dare man say it, "It can't happen."]*

[29] *Sorcha Faal, Jan. 13, 2005, Russian correspondent.*

[30] *Ibid.*

[31] *Sydney Morning Herald*, Dec. 29, 2004, by Richard Macey, Sydney, Australia.

[32] *Reuters news Service*, Jan. 10, 2005, Melbourne, Australia.

[33] *London Times*, Jan. 13, 2005, by Jonathan Leake, London, England, UK.

[34] *New Zealand Herald*, Jan. 8, 2005, by Heather Tyler, New Zealand.

[35] *AFP news Service*, Dec. 30, 2004, Dubai, United Arab Emirates.

[36] *Reuters News Service*, Aug. 9, 2004, by Jeremy Lovell, London, England, UK.

[37] Since the recent great earthquake on December 26th, 2004, the earth has never been the same. Entire islands have moved out of their places including the island of Sumatra, which is 1,060 miles long and 250 miles wide.

[38] This fact explains why an USS submarine slammed into rocky ground recently. The U.S.S. San Francisco hit rocks causing one death and over 60 injuries.

[Comment: While the U.S. navy is looking for someone to take the blame, they need to remember that the great earthquake has forever changed the Pacific Ocean, and the rocks and land that the submarine hit were not there before and were not factored in the co-ordinates.]

[39] The great quake did not only affect the Pacific but most of the world. The quake was felt 1,300 feet beneath Florida and raised the underground water table of Florida 4 inches.

[40] The earthquakes in divers or various places continue at an amazing rate of intensity and frequency. On January 10<sup>th</sup>, 2005, Northern Iran was hit with a magnitude 5.8 quake.

[41] Other recent quakes of this new year 2005 include: Northern Japan, January 18<sup>th</sup>, magnitude 6.3 ; New Zealand, January 20<sup>th</sup>, magnitude 5.5 ; Eastern Turkey, January 25<sup>th</sup>, magnitude 5.5 and numerous others.

[42] On January 28<sup>th</sup>, 2005, India's Andaman Islands were shaken by 28 aftershocks in 24 hours.

[43] On February 6<sup>th</sup>, the Philippines shook under a 7.1 magnitude quake.

[Comment: There has never been such instability of the earth's crust.]

[44] In the first week of February 2005, there were exactly 66 earthquakes with a magnitude of 4 and above. Many of them were magnitudes 5, 6, and 7.

[45] The quakes continued in the second week of February 2005, with a strong quake near Vanuatu on February 8<sup>th</sup>, with a magnitude of 6.7. On that same day, there were two quakes that jolted Tunisia.

[46] On December 30<sup>th</sup>, 2004, a noted Russian scientist warned the world that another giant earthquake and tsunami is imminent in the regions near the equator in both the eastern and Western

hemispheres. Dr. Evgeny Dolginov warned that cracks in the earth's core will soon bring seismic cataclysms.

[37] *Reuters News Service, Feb. 10, 2005, by Jim Loney, Jarkarta, Indonesia.*

[38] *The New York Times, Jan. 12, 2005, by Christopher Drew, New York, NY.*

[39] *The Palm Beach Post, date uncertain, by Robert P. King, Palm Beach, FL.*

[40] *AFP News, Jan. 10, 2005, Tehran, Iran.*

[41] *AFP news, Jan. 18, 2005, Hokkaido, Japan.*

[42] *AFP News, Jan. 28, 2005, New Dehli, India.*

[43] *Japan Today, Feb. 6, 2005, Tokyo, Japan.*

[44] *U.S. Geological Survey, Earthquake Hazards Report, Feb. 2, 2005.*

[45] *AFP news, Feb. 8, 2005, Sydney, Australia.*

[46] *Pravda, Jan. 27, 2005, Russia.*

[47] Scientists are now saying that global temperatures will rise as much as 11 degrees Celsius producing disastrous results.

[48] Another alarming report was recently issued by noted scientists stating that our sun is dimming. According to Dr. Gerry Stanhill, an English scientist working in Israel, sunlight is diminishing continually, and since 1950 we have lost a staggering 22 percent.

[49] There are many signs in the heavens, and NASA scientists have recently published reports of more and more black holes in space that are literally ripping stars apart and pulling portions of them into their dense cores. Scientists have stated that the black holes are deforming space and time surrounding them.

[50] In addition to the black holes ripping stars apart, stars are also zooming out and away from our Milky Way galaxy. According to Dr. Warren Brown, an astronomer at the Harvard-Smithsonian Centre for Astrophysics, this has never happened before. Scientists have now given these wandering stars a name. They are called "outcast stars."

[47] *BBC News, Jan. 26, 2005, by Richard Black, London, England, UK.*

[48] *BBC News, Jan. 13, 2005, by David Sington, London, England, UK.*

[49] *AFP News, Jan. 11, 2005.*

[50] *Reuters News Service, Feb. 9, 2005, by Deborah Zabarenko, Washington, D.C.*

*Comment: Interesting in the book of Jude in verse 13 we read, "Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever."*

*With volcanoes continuing to erupt, polar ice caps melting, and freak weather throughout the world, shouldn't people begin to take notice?*

*Is the Almighty Heavenly Father using these very signs to warn us?*

*Surely "the times of restoration" prophesied in Acts 3 : 19, should be embraced by all sincere believers as the return of the Messiah is promised in the following verse 20.*

*Will the truth or man's traditions and received teachings be chosen?*

*Do the Scriptures contain a prophetic warning?*

*Jeremiah 16: 19.*

*"O YHWH, my Strength and my Fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the gentiles shall come unto Thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have **inherited lies, vanity, and things** wherein there is no profit."*

*Jeremiah 16: 21.*

*"Therefore, behold, I will this once **cause them to know**, I will **cause them to know** Mine hand and My Might ; and they shall **know** that **My Name is YHWH.**"*

*When the Almighty repeats something twice in one sentence this should encourage us to take note of what He is saying to us.*

*Amein*

*P.S. For those who do not yet know, YHWH does not mean or spell, [ l-o-r-d ].*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.11. Pasach For The Perplexed - PART 1**

Greetings

The following presents some strong arguments in favour of determining Pasach (Passover) based on the state of Barley.

It also supports the view that the day begins at sunRISE which is a view that i agree with although i have uncertainties about how to apply this in practice relative to the sources of information that are available in this age.

Warm regards and blessings



----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Colin Andrews](#)

**To:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Sent:** Sunday, March 13, 2005 1:02 PM

**Subject:** Pasach For The Perplexed - PART 1

## **PASACH FOR THE PERPLEXED**

by Rav. David Pollina

There is much perplexing thought indeed this time of year. It seems that every time we come into the season of Pasach that controversy abounds, and can overwhelm many with uncertainty over their observance. It is my hope with this article to put many of the practices and customs surrounding Pasach into a better, Scriptural focus. In doing so, we will examine:

1. What determines the first month of the year?
2. When in that month are we supposed to celebrate Pasach?
3. What are the restrictions on leaven?
4. What's for dinner?
5. What are the requirements to participate in Pasach?

### **THE FIRST MONTH**

***"And Yahweh spoke to Moshe and Ahron in the land of Mitsraim, saying : 'This month shall be unto you the beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you.'"***

***- Shemot/Exodus 12:1-2***

***"Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto Yahweh your Elohim; for in the month of Abib Yahweh your Elohim brought you forth out of Mitsraim by night."***

***- Dabarim/Deuteronomy 16:1***

It appears fairly straight forward that this is to be the beginning of the year for us, so why is it that Judaism changes the 'year' at the start of the seventh month? In reality, Judaism recognizes TWO new years, this being the 'religious' new year, and the seventh month starting the 'civil' new year. Yet Scripture makes no such distinction, and Yahweh specifically says that this month is the first.

The Months in the Biblical calendar are lunar in basis. Each month is started by the Chodesh - the first visible crescent of the moon seen just after sunset a day or two following the moon's conjunction. The Hebrew word **CHODESH** (2320) is a noun that comes, as many Hebrew words do, from a verb meaning ***"to renew/repair"***. The noun form thus means ***"THE renewal/repair"***. In the case of the

moon, which is physically called the **YERACH** (3391) in Hebrew, what 'renews' is the light reaching the earth.

Some have theorised that the Chodesh was the astronomical conjunction, the point at which the moon is between the earth and the sun, and not visible. This is founded on a very poor understanding of Samuel 20, and Psalms 81:3, an in-depth discussion of which is beyond our present scope here. Suffice it to say that there is copious ancient record that the Israelites saw the visible Chodesh and then the next day was the first day of that month.

In the lunar system, the month - the time from one Chodesh to the next - is either 29 or 30 days long. This results in a year of 12 months which is about 11 days short of the actual solar year. So about every third year, an extra, 13<sup>th</sup> month is added. Scripture gives us the marker by which to identify the first month - ABIB.

**ABIB** is not the name of the first month, it is the condition of the barley in Israel at the time of the first month. If at the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> month we can find abib barley, then that Chodesh starts the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the year. If the barley is not yet abib, then the 13<sup>th</sup> month is added.

In Jewish tradition, three guidelines were used by the ancient Sanhedrin to declare the first month - the barley, the fruit, and the equinox. Where are these other two mentioned in Tanakh as controlling the year? Nowhere. Yet, abib is mentioned repeatedly, in addition to the verse above:

***"And the flax and the barley were smitten; for the barley was ABIB, and the flax was GIBOL. But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten; they were APILOT"***

***- Shemot/Exodus 9:31-32***

***"This day you go forth in the month ABIB"***

***- Shemot/Exodus 13:4***

***"The feast of unleavened bread shall you keep; seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the Chodesh of Abib - for in it you came out from Mitsraim; and none shall appear before Me empty."***

***- Shemot/Exodus 23:15***

***"The feast of unleavened bread shall you keep. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the Chodesh of Abib, for in the Chodesh of Abib you came out from Mitsraim."***

***- Shemot/Exodus 34:18***

A simplified way of looking at these texts is to realise that one Chodesh per year is the one where abib barley occurs. The time from abib to full ripeness and harvest is 14-21 days, so there can only be one Chodesh (new moon) per year where the barley is in a state of abib. If it is abib this Chodesh, it will be ripe before the next.

Reconstructing a Torah-based definition of abib is also a fairly straight forward process. In the plague of hail, the barley and flax, being earlier crops, were destroyed, but the wheat and spelt were not. What this indicates to us is that the barley had moved from the dark green and flexible stage of its growth to one where it had become more brittle, enough to be destroyed by the hail. When barley

does this, it's colour also changes with golden streaks appearing until finally the entire colour changes from dark green to golden. Notice the contrast with the barley being **ABIB**, the flax being **GIBOL** (budding), but the wheat and spelt being **APILOT** - "**dark**" (in colour).

The only way in Torah to determine if we are entering the first month is to look at the crops in Israel. Much has been made about in particular the equinox as being a primary indicator of the year also, yet nowhere in Tanakh is this specifically stated. What is described in Bereshit/Genesis does not rise to that level:

***"And Elohim said: 'Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for OWTOT, and for MOWEDIM, and for days and years.'"***

***- Bereshit/Genesis 1:14***

Since the text continues to identify the sun and the moon (and stars) as being **ASAH** - **appointed** to fill these tasks, it is assumed that the sun serves the purpose of the year. It is interesting to note on the side, that ASAH does not require a creation, but is more properly read as an appointment or commissioning. In verse 1, Elohim created (BARA) the heavens and the earth, presumably to include the sun and moon. This is a rational assumption for nowhere else in the narrative is our planet created, so verse 1 can not easily be a summary of what follows as things are missing in such a view.

What role does the sun then play in setting the year? The sun drives the seasons, and the growth of the barley, so it can be said that when the barley is abib, the sun has played the major role in such. But to assume that the Chodesh of abib **MUST** fall after the equinox is faulty. One of the primary rules of interpreting Scripture is that no passage ever loses its pashat (plain) meaning through a remez (hint), drash (analogy), or sod (hidden) meaning of that OR ANY OTHER passage. In this case, if a Chodesh falls before the equinox, and the barley is abib, to assume that we must wait until after the equinox is to place the remez of Bereshit 1:14 above the many pashat verses mentioning the abib.

This next year ahead of us might just be one of those occasions. The Chodesh should be visible on the night of 11 March 2005, but the equinox is not until the 21<sup>st</sup>. There is a chance that there will be abib barley in Israel on 10-11 March, as this is within the outside limits of historical abib sighting. But the Jewish calendar this year has a 13<sup>th</sup> month already added in, and if there is abib barley on 10-11 March, they will be a whole month off for the entire year!

How did this happen? In 359 AD, Rabbi Hillel II published what is the modern Jewish calendar. He and the leaders of the day abandoned the visible sighting of the Chodesh and replaced it with a pre-calculated calendar based on Greek calculations of the average conjunction. Thus, almost every month in the 'modern' Jewish calendar it is off by at least a day. Part of this process also pre-calculates which years will have the leap month added, irrespective of the abib barley.

The implications of this one move, where man changed Yahweh's set order, are far reaching. Since, with the exception of first fruits, all the annual moedim (appointments) of Wayikra/Leviticus 23 are set on specific days of the lunar month, if one follows the Rabbinical calendar of today, MOST of these wind up being observed on the wrong day. The additional problem that may be presented this next Chodesh only further highlights an already disobedient system.

As a proponent of the moed of Shabbat also being tied to the lunar cycle, one of the objections I often encounter is the belief that the Shabbat is so holy that the Jews would never lose track of it or intentionally change it. I just shake my head and point to ALL the other moedim which they ADMIT

are not correct and have been changed by Hillel's calendar switch, and ask what the difference is. If many appointments of Yahweh have been changed by man, it is a foregone conclusion that such is possible for ANY other moed. The concept that a Shabbat 'cycle' has been faithfully kept loses all credibility.

Regardless of which view as to Shabbat the reader might take, the fact remains that Torah prescribes the Chodesh of abib to be the first Chodesh of the year. The final element that comes into the timing question is the first fruits which are offered during Chag haMatzot (Unleavened Bread). Although Torah does not specifically connect this presentation to the feast, such has provably been the custom from before the time of Y'shua. At that time, the Temple practice (as recorded by Philo) was to present the first fruits on the 16<sup>th</sup> of the month. It is often argued that not only need the barley be abib at the Chodesh, but that it also must be harvest ready by the 16<sup>th</sup>.

This argument fails on three grounds. First, such an additional requirement is not found in Torah, but is a remez (hint) of the fact that this presentation has traditionally been held on the 16<sup>th</sup>. As already discussed, we can not have a remez being used to void a pashat. If the barley is abib at the Chodesh, having just turned so, this is still the Chodesh of abib, and by the next it will be gone. One can not assume a lengthy harvest and postpone the year or one breaks the pashat. Secondly, Karaite history shows that it will be harvest ready anyway. Thirdly, notice this:

***“And if you bring a meal-offering of first-fruits unto Yahweh, you shall bring for the meal-offering of your first-fruits ABIB parched with fire, even groats of the fresh ear.” - Wayikra/Leviticus 2:14***

While this is a difficult verse to translate, and offers several possibilities which are debated, the point is that Abib could be offered as a first fruit, so it need not be fully ripened anyway. Parching in the fire is a technique that is used on unripe grain.

In the end then, we see that there is but one Scriptural indicator at the Chodesh of our passing into the new year - abib barley.

## **ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY**

There is but one day spoken of for the Pasach - the fourteenth day of the first month (Shemot/Exodus 12:6,18, Wayikra/Leviticus 23:5, Bamnibar/Numbers 9:3, 5, 11). Tanakh also records five historical instances of the Pasach, each occurring on the fourteenth.

The greatest confusion over this has been caused by the adoption of a Babylonian sunset start to the 24-hour day. There is ample evidence in Scripture that a 24-hour day is properly reckoned from first light, not from sunset. This is embedded directly into the creation account which does NOT say *“the night and the day were the first day”*, rather ***W'YEHE EREB W'YEHE BOQER - “and (then) there was dusk and (then) there was dawn, day \_\_\_”***, being a sequence in the narrative, NOT a summary of it.

The problem with this reckoning is that the Pasach was commanded to be sacrificed ***BEIN HA'ARBAIM - “between the evenings”***. Linguistically, this can ONLY mean between sunset and dark, BUT, in a sunset day that is the beginning of the day, not the middle. This problem led to the rabbinical tradition of redefining this phrase to mean afternoon, which itself created yet another problem that now the Pasach was eaten on a different day than sacrificed, and not reflective of the exodus chain of events!

The other issue for Messianics is that Y'shua ate His last Pasach a day earlier, on the night of the 13<sup>th</sup>. While some have attempted to assert that such supports an 'early-fourteenth' view, one can't have

the cake and eat it too. More precisely in this case, one can't "eat the Pasach and be it too". He either ate at the correct time or He died at the correct time, they are mutually exclusive.

This presents a number of complicated but inter-related subjects to properly understand. For a complete background and Scripture study on them, I would refer to <http://www.tushiyah.org/Calendar.pdf> which is four chapters from the book "Reuniting The Covenant" dealing with them in more detail.

For the purposes of this subject however, I will simply state the conclusion of that study that the proper time to eat the Pasach is the night time immediately following the daylight of the 14<sup>th</sup> day - which is also the night of the 14<sup>th</sup>.

## WHAT OF THE LEAVEN

The subject of removing the leaven has also caused quite a deal of needless anxiety. Let's examine Scripture and history to put this into perspective:

***"Seven days shall you eat unleavened bread; on the first day you shall put away leaven out of your houses; for whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel."***

### ***- Shemot/Exodus 12:15***

It is easy to understand not eating anything leavened for this time period, but what does this mean to "put away leaven out of your house"? To answer that requires not just looking at the Hebrew text, but understanding cultural practice.

How did ancient peoples leaven their bread? They did not run out to the local supermarket and buy packaged yeast (not even Fleischmann's), they had to 'trap' it themselves. Yeast is a bacterial organism (actually several) that is present in the environment. It is in the air, and even in our bodies all the time - it is pervasive. This is one of the reasons it makes such a good typology for sin. To trap the yeast, a mixture of flour, water or milk, and sugar, called a 'starter' is left out in the air. The single-celled yeast bacteria are attracted to the free food and begin to multiply causing it to bubble with carbon dioxide. Between 2 and 4 DAYS later, it is ready to make bread, this is a LONG process.

To prevent this process from having to be repeated every day, when the starter is mixed into the dough, a portion of dough was removed and left out to become the new starter. The remainder of the dough rose and was baked for that day, but the portion left out was kept for the next day. This was repeated every day, thus providing leavened bread on an almost continual basis.

With that in mind, let's look at the Hebrew word translated "leaven" here - **SH'OR** (7603). The verb at the root of this word is **SHAW'AR** (7604) - **"to leave out, left over, remain"**! This is exactly what has been described in the process of ancient bread making - the portion that was left out for the next day.

The Hebrew reads: **"Ach ba'yowm ha'rishon tashbitu sh'or mibataykem"** The other usage here is **SHABBAT**, yes, just as in the seventh day, **"tashbitu"** - 'you shall cease'. So the command is literally to **"cease leaving over"**! This is how the ancients removed the yeast, by stopping its cultivation in the home.

The Mitswot is NOT to remove every trace of anything that once contained yeast, but to stop actively cultivating yeast. How does this apply today? Of course, any packets of yeast need to go. Once something leavened is baked, the yeast is dead. Accordingly, crumbs of old bread hiding in cupboard cracks or couch cushions was not in view here. There is no active yeast in these things anyway. Spring cleaning is certainly a good thing, but it is not commanded. Simply removing any active yeast from the home fulfils the Mitswot.

And this is also the DEEPER analogy often missed - sin is present everywhere, in us, and even in the air. Like our ancestors making bread, we need to learn to stop cultivating sin.

What about baking soda or powder (sodium bicarbonate)? This is an interesting matter, as such was not in use at the time, and is not directly spoken to. Seeing as SH'OR is the "left over", and not "that which makes to rise", one can not blanket assume that the term would cover baking soda.

I think that the key in answering this lies in understanding another principle behind Chag ha'Matzot. The putting away of the starter, while in one way symbolic of sin, can also be viewed as an act of reliance on Yahweh for provision, and remembering that our ancestors leaving Mitsraim for the desert had to learn (repeatedly) to rely on Him. So our act of eating unleavened bread for these days is an act of getting back to the basics of reliance on our heavenly Father.

It is for this reason that I personally view baking soda as included in the Mitswot and prohibited, but such is certainly not a pashat interpretation. If it were only an issue of yeast symbolising sin, baking soda would be fine, but in the expanded picture it's not. We need to be focusing on simplicity and the ways our ancestors ate when they came out of Mitsraim, not looking for modern ways to defeat the purpose.

## CONTINUED IN PART 2

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.12 Day Spring

Greetings

Following is a message that suggests strongly that the day begins at sunset and not at sunrise as i indicated in a recent message.

It seems that i may well have been in error on this point.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Wednesday, March 23, 2005 9:48 AM

**Subject:** Greetings - Day Spring - gerry

Greetings James,

Again thank you for the response. It is so refreshing to receive one as we send out letters and requests for comments, only to be met with dead silence.

This letter has been altered slightly at the beginning and at the end as it was penned nearly seven months ago to a believer in Cape Town concerning the “day spring.”

No response, comment or assistance in correcting us has been received.

Now follows the contents of the original letter.

Just to repeat what I said to you on the phone. It was about 9 years ago that we received the “Day Spring” copyright story from Craig Peters. It took me a long time to wade through its maze, but yet, I felt really convinced in the end. This brought about division amongst the believers in this area. As a result, we resorted to serious prayer and searched other Scriptures.

We finally resorted to asking our Heavenly Father for direction, concerning “contentions” in accordance with Proverbs 18 : 18. The answer was that Sabbath did not start at 6 am, in the morning.

Here are a few other Scriptures to pray about : -

Luke 23 : 52 – 54.

“He going to Pilate, asked for the body of עֲשָׂהי . And taking It down, he wrapped It in linen, and laid It in a tomb hewn out of rock, where no one was yet laid. And it was Preparation day, and the Sabbath was approaching”.

This was the High Sabbath of the Feast of Unleavened Bread of Yohanan [John] 19 : 31. The urgency was due to the fact that עֲשָׂהי had spoken His last words at the 9<sup>th</sup> hour, our 3 pm in the afternoon, and the end of the day was the 12<sup>th</sup> hour , our 6 pm. Then the High Sabbath would begin.

Yohanan [John] 19 : 31.

“Therefore, since it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the stake on the Sabbath – for that Sabbath was a high one – the Yehudim asked Pilate to have their legs broken, and that they be taken away”.

The urgency was due to the Sabbath about to begin, after 6 pm that day.

Yohanan [John] 20 : 1.

“And on the first day of the week Miryam from Magdala came early to the tomb, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been removed from the tomb”.

If the first day started at 6 am then the words should be – Late on the Sabbath while it was still dark but the day started with the night first.

Page 2/.

Acts 20 : 7. [ The Companion Bible ]

“And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Shaul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow ; and continued his speech until midnight”.

They would not sail on the Sabbath day [ day time ]. After the Sabbath at 6 pm, on the first day of the week, [ night time ] they came together and Shaul spoke till midnight,

then on the morrow, [ the day time of the first day of the week ] they departed.

We also used to observe the above practice of gathering at the end of the Sabbath on Saturday evening. The Sabbath day is for the family to be together, the wife, parents, children and no traveling.

Then in the evening as the sun began to set the believers would then come together to discuss and spend time together in fellowship and this often would continue till midnight or near to it.

Nehemyah

“And it came to be, at the gates of Yerushalayim, as it began to dark before the Sabbath, that I commanded the gates to be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath. And I stationed some of my servants at the gates, so that no burdens would be brought in on the Sabbath day”.

This is very clear and to try to twist the meaning, does no justice to Scripture.

At the end of the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week, going towards 6 pm and as the sun was setting, the gates were shut [ before the Sabbath ].

There was the night of Sabbath and then the servants were stationed at the gates during the day part of the Sabbath.

To prevent late travelers wishing to still enter the city on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week would not have been correct. That would have applied if the Sabbath had only started the next morning at 6 am

The letter ended here with a request for comment and greetings.

Concerning the note from David Pollina, we receive warning bells. I

It would appear that he believes in the Messiah yet by attaching Rav to his name he ignores the Messiah’s instruction in Matthew 23: 8. “But be not ye called Rabbi---.”

He peppers the note with Hebrew yet indicates that the Messiah’s Name is Y’shua. From experience with these people, this is the ultimate compromise. The elimination of Yah from His Son’s Name



Warm regards and blessings.

Gerry.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.13. Date of Passover**

Greetings

I undertook to comment on the date of Passover when i had certainty.

At this stage it seems to me that from a practical point of view there is merit in the point of view that Passover must occur after the equinox on the basis that:

1. The first new moon after the equinox is always determinable anywhere on earth whether one has a means of establishing the state of the Barley in Israel or not.
2. There is no explicit reference in the writings to determining the state of the Barley.
3. We fellowshipped with other believers on the evening of Friday 25 March and had no sense that we were observing Passover.

It seems to me that Passover will be in April and that all other dates will follow from this.

I cannot offer any solid evidence to support this view and support each person to make their own decisions and pray for mercy, grace and guidance with regard to those decisions.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.03.D.15 Remember To Keep The Passover of YHWH**

Greetings

A useful list of verses as to why it is important to keep the Passover.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Sunday, March 27, 2005 7:12 PM

**Subject:** Remember to Keep The Passover of YHWH

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

Dates of Biblical Holidays 2005-2006		
1st Unleavened Bread	Saturday March 26, 2005	????? ?? '?
7th Unleavened Bread	Friday April 1, 2005	????? ?? '?
Shavuot	May 15, 2005	????????? ??

All of the Scriptural Set-Apart Days begin at sunset on the day before the date listed and continue for 24 hours until sunset on the following day. For example, 1st Unleavened Bread is on Saturday March 26, 2004 meaning that work is forbidden from sunset on March 25 until sunset on March 26.

**Remember to Keep The Passover of YAHWEH**

"Va'yomer Avraham Elohim (YAHWEH) yir-eh-lo ha-seh le-olah bnei va'elchu shneihem yachdav" - *Bereshiet 22:8*

"And Avraham said, My son, Elohim (YAHWEH) will provide himself a lamb for an OLAH (ascension offering): so they went both of them together. - *Genesis 22:8*

From The TaNaK (Torah Nviim Ketuviim/Instructions-Prophets-Writings)

Shemot/Exodus 12:1-51

12:1 And (YAHWEH) spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: 4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is (YAHWEH's) passover. 12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the elohim of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am (YAHWEH).

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to (YAHWEH) throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. 17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever. 18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread. 21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover. 22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. 23 For (YAHWEH) will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. 24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which YAHWEH will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of (YAHWEH's) passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as (YAHWEH) had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 29 And it came to pass, that at midnight (YAHWEH) smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve (YAHWEH), as ye have said. 32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. 33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men. 34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. 35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: 36 And (YAHWEH) gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians. 37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. 38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual. 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of (YAHWEH) went out from the

land of Egypt. 42 It is a night to be much observed unto (YAHWEH) for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. 43 And (YAHWEH) said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof: 44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. 48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to (YAHWEH) , let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as (YAHWEH) commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that (YAHWEH) did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

Exodus/Shemot 34:25

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

WayiQra/Leviticus 23:5

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is (YAHWEH's) passover.

Bamidbar/Numbers 9:2

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

Bamidbar/Numbers 9:4-6

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. 5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that (YAHWEH) commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. 6 And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

Bamidbar/Numbers 9:10

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto (YAHWEH).

Bamidbar/Numbers 9:12-14

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it. 13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of (YAHWEH) in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. 14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto (YAHWEH); according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land."

Bamidbar/Numbers 28:16

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of (YAHWEH).

Bamidbar/Numbers 33:3

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

Debarim/Deuteronomy 16:1

1 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto (YAHWEH) thy Elohim: for in the month of Abib (YAHWEH) thy Elohim brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto (YAHWEH) thy Elohim, of the flock and the herd, in the place which (YAHWEH) shall choose to place his name there.

Debarim/Deuteronomy 16:5-6

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which YAHWEH thy Elohim giveth thee: 6 But at the place which (YAHWEH) thy Elohim shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

Yehoshua/Joshua 5:10-11

And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

Melakim Beit/2Kings 23:21-23

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto (YAHWEH) your Elohim, as it is written in the book of this covenant. 22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to (YAHWEH) in Jerusalem.

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 30:1-2

1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of (YAHWEH) at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto (YAHWEH) Elohim of Israel. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 30:5

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto (YAHWEH) Elohim of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 30:15

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of (YAHWEH).

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 30:18

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, (YAHWEH) is tov and he will pardon everyone

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 35:1

1 Moreover Josiah kept a passover unto (YAHWEH) in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 35:6-9

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of (YAHWEH) by the hand of Moses. 7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance. 8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of Elohim, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen. 9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

Divri HaYamin Beit 2Chronicles 35:11

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

Divri HaYamin Beit/2Chronicles 35:13

13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

Divri HaYamin Beit 2Chronicles 35:16-19

16 So all the service of (YAHWEH) was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of (YAHWEH), according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

Ezra 6:19-20

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

YehesQEI/Ezekiel 45:21

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

From The B'rit Chadashah (Renewed Covenant)

Mattithyahu /Matthew 26:1-2

26:1 And it came to pass, when (YAHSHUA) had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Mattithyahu/Matthew 26:17-19

26:17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to (YAHSHUA), saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Rabbi saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as (YAHSHUA) had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Mattithyahu/Matthew 26:26-32

26:26 And as they were eating, (YAHSHUA) took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31 Then saith (YAHSHUA) unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

YAHchanan Markus/John Mark 14:12-16

14:12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Rabbi saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us. 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

YAHchanan Markus/John Mark 14:18

14:18 And as they sat and did eat, (YAHSHUA) said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

YAHchanan Markus/John Mark 14:22-27

14:22 And as they did eat, (YAHSHUA) took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat: this is my body.** 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, **This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.** 25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of (YAHWEH). 26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 14:27 And (YAHSHUA) saith unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.**

Luka/Luke 22:13-19

22:13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 22:14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 22:15 And he said unto them, **With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:** 22:16 **For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of YAHWEH.** 22:17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, **Take this, and divide it among yourselves:** 22:18 **For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of YAHWEH shall come.** 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.** (emphasis added)

1 Corinthians 11:17-24

17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together in the assembly, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat (YAHSHUA'S) supper. 21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the assembly of YAHWEH, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. 23 For I have received of that which also I delivered unto you, That the Master (YAHSHUA) the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, **Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.**

May you be blessed in and of (YAHWEH) this Pesakh/Passover as we remember how (YAHWEH) took our forefathers out from the land of bondage (sin) and into freedom in TORAH ...as we also remember Him, The promised Lamb of YAH, (The SENT ONE...SHILOH), Who became our pesakh (1 Corinthians 5:7), Who takes away the sins of HaEretz (The Land) (YAHchanan/John 1:29) ...the world and through Whom we have this freedom.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.16 Counting The Omer & The Wave-Sheaf Offering

Greetings



Herewith specific evidence that the Barley is ripe in Israel which in turn can be taken to support the dates based on last Friday being Passover.

I continue to be challenged.

Warm regards and blessings

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\*\*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

### **Counting the Omer and the Wave-Sheaf Offering**

For those observing the Pesach (Passover) and chag hamatzot (Feast of Unleavened Bread) in accordance with the sighting of the barley in Aviv rather than the vernal equinox, today, March 27, 2005 is Yom Hanfat Ha'omer, the "Day of the Waving of the Omer". This is the day that begins the counting of the Omer, the 50-day countdown to Chag Ha-Shavuot "The Feast of Weeks". To make the countdown easier, a list of the day and week numbers for each day is available at:

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/omer\\_count.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/omer_count.html)

Today, March 27, 2005, a follow-up examination of the barley was carried out by the Karaites in Yisrael. They found vast quantities of barley that was fully harvest-ripe at all the locations where Aviv was previously reported by them. They cut many sheaves of barley with their sickles (see pictures at link below). Based on the scriptural timing Wayiqra (Lev 23:10); Debarim (Deut. 16:9) the Day of the Wave-Sheaf Offering marks the beginning of the barley harvest, when "the sickle begins upon the standing grain" Debarim (Deut. 16:9). The Wave-Sheaf Offering itself consists of the first sheaf harvested with a sickle from the barley harvest. Pictures of the fully ripe barley are posted at:

<http://www.karaite-korner.org/abib/2005/> (pics #35-50). The following people participated in the follow-up examination: Nehemia Gordon, Devorah Gordon, Ferenc Illesy, and Andrew Jackson.

Yom Hanafat Ha'omer Sameach!

Happy Wave-Sheaf Offering Day!

***NOTE: The Karaites do not consider Yahshua haNotzri (Yahshua of Nazareth) to be The Messiah; please take this into consideration when visiting any Karaite webpages.***

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.16b Passover Question

Greetings

I continue to be challenged by the debate about the date of Passover.

It seems to me that there is a critical question: **what are people who have no way of knowing the state of the Barley in Israel to do?**

Do they keep Passover based on the first full lunar month after the equinox which ALL will be able to determine, even if they simply place a vertical post in the ground, or do they try and determine it some other way?

This seems to me to suggest at the very least there will be grace to those who keep the Passover AND the annual feasts based on the equinox.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.03.D.18.Fw Man Made Lights That Never Go Out

Greetings

Following is another message from Jonathan Gray that again highlights advanced technology thousands of years old that evidences that mankind was much more advanced thousands of years ago -- created in the likeness and image of the Almighty.

One of the things that i have become aware of since reading the book Dead Men's Secrets and studying other material from Jonathan and others is that we tend to filter our interpretation of the writings in the bible and other sources through an entrenched evolution mind set that assumes that the people in bible stories lived in primitive times when, in fact, they were part of a declining civilization, a civilization that was much more advanced than ours today.

This information has a bearing on the recent debate over the date of Passover since there seems to be much evidence to support a view that in the time of Moses, Israel probably had access to advanced astronomical instruments and that the use of sightings for new moons and Barley for new year was probably not necessary and quite possibly not even considered.

I strongly recommend obtaining a copy of the book Dead Men's Secrets. Either the electronic copy from the web site link below or, in South Africa, we have stock of the hard cover version for R190.00 plus R29 postage and packing.

Warm regards and blessings

FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jonathan Gray" <[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)>

To: <[james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)>

Sent: Thursday, March 31, 2005 6:52 AM

Subject: James, Do you love a good mystery?

James, this news is from Jonathan Gray - [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) You authorized this mailing when you requested your free report on our web-site or a friend enrolled you. See below for removal directions.

Do you love a good mystery, James? The vast Amazon forest still conceals many mysteries.

This report concerns man-made lights that never go out - but just keep on burning, century after century.

As a matter of fact, I have written about this quite a bit in the past - especially in Dead Men's Secrets (<http://www.beforeus.com> )

Here was an astonishing rumor -but was it true?

On trek through the forbidding Matto Grosso region of Brazil in 1925, Colonel P.H. Fawcett, D.S.O., was challenged by native reports of mysterious cold lights in some ruined cities of the jungle.

Not only that. There existed, it was claimed, a city still living, inhabited, illuminated at night. Could this really be? Might there be some still surviving remnant of a long lost civilization, which was using "forgotten" knowledge?

Fawcett came out averring he had glimpsed one of these jungle cities. He reentered the region to further pursue his passion, but this time disappeared without trace.

It is noteworthy that few have ever set foot in this "terra prohibida" and returned.

A "lost world" indeed, it is a land infested with enormous swamp creatures, wild beasts and wilder men. This region is generally bounded by the Rio Xingu, the Rio Tapajos and the Amazon.

In regard to the supposed jungle lights, I am somewhat intrigued. The existence of devices which provided lighting at night in ancient times cannot be questioned, because so many classical writers describe them. I was dumbfounded to discover this.

Until 1890, we possessed only candles, torches and oil lamps, and it is easy to think that this was always the case.

However, we must now regard the past use of lighting and electricity as a historical certainty.

In Antioch, Syria, in the 6th century, an ever-burning lamp was found with an inscription indicating it had been burning more than 500 years.

And in England, during the early Middle Ages, a third century perpetual lamp was found that had burned for

In Rome, when the sepulchre of Pallis was opened in 1401, the tomb was found to be illuminated by a perpetual lamp which had been alight for more than 2,000 years.

Nothing could put it out, until, in an act of vandalism, it was broken to pieces.

Back again in Syria, in the 11th century, Kedrenus, the Byzantium historian, records having seen a perpetual lamp at Edessa, which had been burning for 500 years.

A sealed mausoleum beside the Appian way near Rome was opened in April 1485. It contained a sarcophagus containing the body of a shapely and beautiful patrician girl. At her feet stood a lighted lamp which had been burning for 1,500 years!

The body was that of Cicero's daughter, Tullia. She lay in a transparent, all-preserving fluid, the nature of which was unknown.

When the preserver was removed, her lifelike form with red lips and dark hair was seen by 20,000 people. The lamp continued to burn for some time.

Many of these lighted lamps have been found in the subterranean vaults of Memphis, Egypt, but after exposure to air, the lights went out.

Well, what do you think about that? If you want to know more about these strange lamps, the best I can do is point you to a site where you can learn more about the Dead Men's Secrets e-book. And after you receive it, zero in on Chapter 25, "Ruins That Glow in the Night".

Anyway, here's where to go: <http://www.beforeus.com>

And happy reading!

Warm regards,

Jonathan Gray

[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)

-----  
Please tell your friends  
-----

Have you been enjoying Dead Men's Secrets? Did you like the recent issue of "News Flash" archaeology newsletter? If you know someone who would find these facts interesting, Click the URL below now to tell them, or copy and paste the URL below into your browser. <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

=====  
If you have any questions, please email me at [questions@ancientfacts.com](mailto:questions@ancientfacts.com)  
=====

International explorer, archaeologist and author Jonathan Gray has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries. He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. The author has also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

----==ooOoo==----

## 2005.04.D.01 Extreme New Moons

Greetings

Following is an email about "extreme new moons". Sighting of the new moon at less than 1% visibility.

For me this further calls into question the validity of using sighting in Israel for determining the day of the new moon and therefore the dates of the calendar.

On the basis that in the time of Moses they had more than adequate astronomical knowledge and methods to determine the new moon by astronomical computation it seems to me that determination on this basis, which is then available to any believer anywhere in the world with basic resources but without daily communication with observers in Israel, is the approach to be used.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "Nehemia Gordon" <[ngordon4@yahoo.com](mailto:ngordon4@yahoo.com)>

To: "Karaite Korner Newsletter" <[karaite\\_korner\\_news@yahoogroups.com](mailto:karaite_korner_news@yahoogroups.com)>

Sent: Sunday, April 03, 2005 11:06 AM

Subject: [Karaite Korner Newsletter] #206: Extreme New Moons

Extreme New Moons

Over the last year a number of breakthrough new moon sightings have taken place. Until about a year ago it was generally believed by astronomers that the moon is never visible when less than 1% illumination (of its surface area facing earth). However, in the past year the moon has been sighted on more than one occasion with less than 1% illumination! This blows away all previous algorithms for new moon visibility prediction. These groundbreaking sightings may be due to the increased interest in recent years in new moon sightings. As more skilled observers gain experience in sighting new moons, the known limits of visibility are pushed to their extreme. But this also raises problems. How can we verify a sighting under such extreme conditions? Such a moon would not appear visible to a camera lens. For now we must take these extreme "less than 1%" observations with a grain of salt. As more extreme observations are made, we will know if these sightings are reliable or not. Time will tell whether we are dealing with the 4-minute mile or with cold-fusion.

This coming month we have another one of these extreme observations. At sunset April 9, 2005 the moon will have 0.81% illumination and 46 minutes lagtime (Alt: 8.68 deg; DAZ 1.15 deg) from Israel. The breakthrough observations in the past year indicate that the moon could theoretically be visible under these conditions. Only the testimony of experienced observers will determine if this moon can really be seen.

Nehemia Gordon  
Jerusalem, Israel

====ooOoo====

## 2005.04.D.02 The Shema

### Useful Resource

Greetings

The following is a very fundamental and important message.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Sunday, April 10, 2005 12:36 AM

**Subject:** The Shema

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

**When someone asks you whether or not you know what is The Shema - for many readers its first verse comes immediately to mind .**

*Sh'ma Yisrael YHWH Elohaynu YHWH Echad.*

Hear O' Israel, YHWH our Elohim, YHWH is One.

The Shema is the centerpiece of Hebraic understanding about YHWH and one which Yahshua The Messiah confirmed to be so himself. [1] However, it is rare that any Hebrew teaching would end on merely one verse. Indeed whenever one either makes aliyah [2] to the bima [3] or is a student in a yeshiva, the leader or teacher would often simply start the first verse and those listening would know instinctively the remainder of the passage, usually verbatim, and in proper context. [4]

**So the mere reference to or reading of any particular passage of scripture - to the Torah-based Hebraic mind - immediately conjures up other associated passages of scripture either because of their literal proximity to one another contextually or because of liturgical connections already known to exist between certain passages during worship services.**

In fuller context, The Shema is a compilation of three scriptural passages (Deuteronomy 6:4-9, 11:13-21, Numbers 15:37-41) beginning with Deuteronomy 6:4 and which we are commanded to recite three times daily (if we interpret what YHWH here says literally; and even more often than that if one interprets these verses allegorically).

Please take particular note of the verses where YHWH says that He is ONE, that YHWH's commandments are to be upon your heart [5], that we are to teach YHWH's commandments to our children, that our very blessings are conditioned upon our faithfully doing these (and the other commandments) of YHWH, that we are to be careful to not be enticed after other "gods" who are not YHWH [6] , and how YHWH's anger will burn against those who violate these commandments.

If you claim belief on YHWH, then after you have read through the full Shema, please ask yourself if you are striving to the best of your ability to adhere to the admonishments which YHWH lays out within these verses. Also ask yourself if there is anything you have been taught, anything or anyone you may be following, and any beliefs or practices you may still be participating in that do not agree with what these verses teach. If you find that your ways do not conform to these ways, stop - turn around - and return to the true ancient path - the ways of YHWH.

*Barukh Shem k'vod malkhuto l'olam va-ed*

Blessed be the Name of His esteemed Kingdom forever –

*V-ahavta et YHWH Elohecha b-chol l'vavcha u-v-chol naf'sh'cha u-v-chol m'odecha*

And you shall love YHWH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength.

*V-hayu ha-d'varim ha-ayleh asher anochi m'tzav'cha ha-yom al l'vavecha.*

These commandments that I give you today shall be upon your heart

*U-k'shartam l'ot al yadecha, v-hayu l-totafot bayn aynecha*

Tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads

*V-limadtem otam et b'naychem l-daber bam b-shivt'cha b-vaytecha, u-v-lecht'cha baderech, u-v-shachb'cha u-v-kumecha*

Teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home, and when you walk along the road, when you lie down, and when you get up

*U-ch'tavtam al m'zuzot baytecha u-vi-sharecha*

Write them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates

*V-haya im shamo'a tish'mu el mitzvotai asher anochi m'tzaveh etchem ha-yom, l-ahavah et YHWH Elohaychem, u-l-avdo b-chol l'vavchem u-v-chol nafsh'chem.*

So if you faithfully obey the commands that I am giving you today, to love YHWH your Elohim and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul

*V-natati m'tar artzchem b-ito, yoreh u-malkosh; v-asafta d'ganecha, v-tirosh'cha v-yitzharecha*

Then I will send rain on your land in its season, both autumn and spring rains, so that you may gather in your grain, new wine and oil.

*V-natati aysev b-sad'cha li-b'hem'techa; v-achalta v-savata*

I will provide grass in the fields for your cattle and you will eat and be satisfied

*Hishamru lachem, pen yifteh l'vavchem, v-sartem va-avadtem elohim achayrim, v-hishtachavitem lahem*

Be careful or you will be enticed to turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them.

*V-charah af YHWH bachem, v-atzar et ha-shamayim v-lo yihyeh matar, v-ha-adama lo titayn et y'vulah; va-avadtem m'hayrah mayal ha-aretz ha-tovah asher YHWH notayn lachem.*

Then YHWH's anger will burn against you, and He will shut the heavens so that it will not rain and the ground will yield no produce and you will soon perish from the good land that YHWH's giving you.

*V-sam'tem et d'varai ayleh al l'vavchem v-al naf'sh'chem; u-kshartem otam l-ot al yedchem, v-hayu l'totafot bayn aynaychem*

Fix these words of Mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads

*V-limadtem otam et b'naychem l-daber bam b-shivt'cha b-vaytecha, u-v-lecht'cha baderech, u-v-shachb'cha u-v-kumecha*

teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up.

*U-ch'tavtam al m'zuzot baytecha u-vi-sharecha*

Write them on the doorposts of your houses and on your gates

*L'ma'an yirbu y'maychem vi-y'may v'naychem al ha-adamah asher nishba YHWH la-avotaychem latayt lahem ki-y'may ha-shamayim al ha-aretz.*

So that your days and the days of your children may be many in the land that YHWH swore to give your forefathers. As many as the days that heavens are above the earth.

*Vayomer YHWH el Mosheh laymor*

And YHWH spoke to Moshe saying

*Daber el b'nay Yisrael v-amarta alayhem, v-asu lahem tzitzit al can'fay vi-g'dayhem l-dorotam v-natnu al tzitzit ha-canaf p'til t'chaylet*

Speak to the children of Israel and say to them; throughout the generations to come you are to make tzitzit on the corners of your garments with a blue cord on each tzitzit

*V-hayah lachem l-tzitzit, u-r'iytem oto u-z'chartem et kol mitzvot YHWH, va-asiytem otam v-lo taturu acharay l-vavchem v-acharay aynaychem, asher atem zonim acharaychem.*

And you will have these tzitzit to look at, and so you will remember all the commands of YHWH that you will obey them and not prostitute yourselves by going after the lusts of your own hearts and eyes

*L'ma-an tiz'k'ru v-asitem et kol mitzvotai, vi-h'yiytem k'doshim*

*laylohaychem.*

Then you will remember to obey all my commands and will be consecrated to your Elohim.

*Ani YHWH Elohaychem, asher hotzaytiy etchem mayeretz Mitzrayim, li-h'yot lahem laylohim. Ani YHWH Elohaychem.*



I am YHWH your Elohim who brought you out of Mitzrayim to be your Elohim. I am YHWH your Elohim.

NOTES

[1] Mark 12:29-32.

[2] Aliyah: rise up; ascend.

[3] Bima: the elevated structure in a synagogue on which is placed the Torah scroll and from where the liturgy and teaching proceeds.

[4] Yahshua The Messiah does similarly, for example, when at the Roman sacrificial stake he cites from Tehillim 22; he expects his listeners to understand that what was taking place at that moment was fulfilling the entirety of that Psalm which many present that day would have known by memory.

[5] i.e., to do them; cp. Numb. 15:39; Deut. 4:1-6; 31:5.

[6] and this means ALL such "other gods" including man-made-gods of any kind who are not YHWH; cp. Yermiyahu (Jeremiah) 16:19-21.

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.04.D.03 [Hebraic-Way] Revelation 13 18 666 Study

Greetings

Following is an extremely challenging article for your prayerful consideration.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Easton](mailto:Easton)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Monday, April 04, 2005 6:35 PM

**Subject:** FW: [Hebraic-Way] REVELATION 13:18 666 STUDY please reply with feed backs

-----

**From:** A.Makin [\[mailto:makin@mweb.co.za\]](mailto:makin@mweb.co.za)

**Sent:** 03 April 2005 19:53

**To:** Gerry Easton

**Subject:** Fw: [Hebraic-Way] REVELATION 13:18 666 STUDY please reply with feed backs

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [A.Makin](#)

**To:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**Sent:** Saturday, April 02, 2005 5:32 PM

**Subject:** Fw: [Hebraic-Way] REVELATION 13:18 666 STUDY please reply with feed backs

Any comments. ?

[Hebraic-Way@yahoogroups.com](mailto:Hebraic-Way@yahoogroups.com)

This article was placed on the above group by Patrick L [jacobsremnant@yahoo.ca]

***Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand.***

***CHI =600***

***XI =60***

***SIGMA=6***

***CHI +XI+SIGMA=666***

***Rev 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number [is] Six hundred threescore [and] six.***

***The oldest text we have of Revelation 13:17,18 is in the Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri P47 dated the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century CE where, the number 666 is written as three Greek letters Chi, Xi, Sigma with a line written across the top of these three letters. The line across the top of these three letters means that these three letters stand for a: (1) word (2) name (3) number. In most all bibles the original way of writing 666 as three Greek letters (chi) (xi) (sigma /stigma) with a line over top, disappears completely and is replaced with the number "666" written out in full as three full words as "six hundred, sixty and six". TAKE A GOOD LOOK BELOW AT WHAT REVELATION 22:18,19, says about adding words and taking words away from the book of revelation***

**Rev 22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, YHWH shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:**

**Rev 22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, YHWH shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and [from] the things which are written in this book.**

CHI =600

XI =60

SIGMA =6

**CHI +XI+SIGMA=666/**

**chi<sup>1</sup> /ki/ • noun the twenty-second letter of the Greek alphabet (&bChi;, &bchi;), transliterated as 'kh' or 'ch'. — ORIGIN Greek. From;ask oxford.com COMPACT OXFORD DICTIONARY**

**Chī, n. [Gr.] the 22<sup>nd</sup> letter of the Greek alphabet, transliterated into English by ch. From; page 113,Webster's new 20<sup>th</sup> Century Dictionary unabridged second Edition**

**xi /ksi/ • noun the fourteenth letter of the Greek alphabet (&bXi;, &bxi;), transliterated as 'x'. ORIGIN Greek From;ask oxford.com COMPACT OXFORD DICTIONARY**

**Xi (zī,sī, or Gr. Ksē). [Gr] the fourteenth letter of the Greek alphabet, corresponding to English X,x.**

**From; page 2115,Webster's new 20<sup>th</sup> Century Dictionary unabridged second Edition**

**Sigma /sigm/ • noun the eighteenth letter of the Greek alphabet (&bSigma;, &bsigma;, or at the end of a word &tsigma;), transliterated as 's'. — ORIGIN Greek. From; ask oxford.com COMPACT OXFORD DICTIONARY**

**Sigma, n. [Gr.] 1. the eighteenth letter of the Greek alphabet , corresponding to the English S,s . From; page 1687,Webster's new 20<sup>th</sup> Century Dictionary unabridged second Edition**

**S,s (es) ,n.; pl.S's,s's,Ss,ss (es-iz), 1. the nineteenth letter of the English alphabet: from the Greek sigma , a borrowing from the**

**Phoenician. 2. a sound of S or s, usually a voiceless fricative. 3.a type or impression for S or s. 4. a symbol for the nineteenth in a sequence or group ( or the eighteenth if J is omitted. From; page 1591,Webster's new 20<sup>th</sup> Century Dictionary unabridged second Edition**

### **MORE INFO BELOW ON Stigma/sigma**

**NUMBER:** As number 6, it uses the form of final Sigma ς which is called stigma (στίγμα [ˈstigma]). We also see 6 written as στ´. <http://users.otenet.gr/~bm-celusy/earlyletters.html>

From ; Earlier greek alphabet symbols Before 3rd-4th centuries B.C.E. By Katerina Sarri, C.E. 2002

-----

By c.400 B.C.E. sigma took its final shape Σ at all greek city-states. The final <ς> was a later calligraphic version, when ending some words, and gradually, when ending all words. In old manuscripts it may be marked also within composed words (as the final letter of the first word) as in: ειςβάλλω = εισβάλλω < εις+βάλλω ( I go in, attack). Also, the 'lunate sigma' (as looks the third letter of the latin alphabet) C was used instead of Σ,σ,ς (in the byzantine manuscripts, and today as a calligraphic variety, especially by the church). <http://users.otenet.gr/~bm-celusy/sigma.html>  
From; SIGMA in greek alphabet By Katerina Sarri, C.E. 2002

-----

Sigma (upper case Σ, lower case σ, alternative ς) is the 18th letter of the Greek alphabet. In the system of Greek numerals it has a value of 200. When used at the end of a word, and the word is not upper case, the final form (ς) is used.

In early forms of Greek writing and in the Middle Ages, the "lunate sigma" that looks like the letter C was often used. It can still sometimes be seen in inscriptions in Greek Orthodox churches, for example, where, for example, the whole of God's creation may be denoted by the word ΚΟC;ΜΟC (cosmos), which in the modern form of writing Greek would be ΚΟC;ΜΟC. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sigma\\_%28letter%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sigma_%28letter%29)

-----

the name for the final form (ς) of the Greek letter for 's', differentiated from initial (Σ,σ) and medial (σ) sigma. It evolved in medieval uncial Greek writing into the capital "lunate sigma" form which resembled the letter 'C', that is still preserved in Cyrillic as the form used for 's'. In the original Greek text of Revelation 13:18, the Number of the Beast, (666,) is represented by the Greek letter numerals Χξς (Ch-X-s), or chi-xi-stigma, whose numerical sum equals six hundred sixty-six (hexakosioi hexēkonta hex). <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stigma>

**When a word ended with a final sigma in some cases it was called stigma and had a numerical value of 6 and was pronounced the same as sigma , which the info above points out.**

**THERE IS NO 666 WITHOUT THE 3 Greek letter chi-xi-sigma/stigma with a line above. The 666 comes from adding up numerical equivalents of these 3 Greek letter's chi=600+ xi=60+ sigma/stigma= 6. Adding up these 3 values =666. WHEN we add up the phonetic values of these 3 Greek letters transliterated into English we get ch-z-s = Jesus. What a Remarkable warning encoded in rev 13:18 from at least 1800 years ago, foretelling the future about a name, which could not even be clearly shown because of the fact that there is no letter J in ancient Greek, Latin, or Hebrew.**

CHI=600 +xi=60 +sigma/stigma=6 **Ch-z-s =666=Jesus**

Add the transliteration sounds of chi = ch as English word (chart) + the sound of xi = ,as English X in the word (box) or (xylophone) = the Zz sound + the sound of sigma/sigma = s as in the English word (sister).

**Ch+ z +s=JESUS**

**Rev 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number [is] Six hundred threescore [and] six.**

**CHI XI SIGMA**

Add as #s together -----**600 + 60 + 6 =666**

Add phonetic value's---**Ch + Z + S =Jesus**

Sounds together.

**HORRIFIC PUNISHMENTS AWAIT FOR THE WORSHIPERS OF THE FALSE-MESSIAH= 666**

**Rev 14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive [his] mark in his forehead, or in his hand,**

**Rev 14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of the creator, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:**

**Rev 14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever received the mark of his name.**

**SOME WILL GET VICTORY OVER THE BEAST&HIS IMAGE & HIS MARK & OVER THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME**

*Rev 15:2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, [and] over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of YHWH.*

**The qualifications for the satanic imposter and counterfeit messiah in the last days.**

Rev 13:17-18, Rev 14:9, Rev 14:11 Rev 15:2

**IT'S A MAN ----- CH-Z-S/JESUS**

**IT'S AN IMAGE, IDOL OR STATUE- CH-Z-S/JESUS**

**IT'S a NUMBER chi-xi stigma/sigma/ CH-Z-S/JESUS/666**

**IT'S a NAME----- CH-Z-S/JESUS**

**The name of Ch-z-s /Jesus is a man, and is an image, idol, statue, it's also a number and a name and is a counterfeit antimessiah name substituted in place of the true name of messiah.**

**THE PROPHECY OF 666 COULD NOT TAKE PLACE UNTIL THE LETTER (J) WAS INVENTED IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. THE ORIGINAL 1611 KING JAMES BIBLE DOES NOT CONTAIN THE LETTER "J" AT ALL.**

**IT IS A MATTER OF FACT THAT THE LETTER J DOES NOT EXIST IN HEBREW, GREEK AND LATIN LANGUAGES AT ALL, THIS IS A WELL KNOWN FACT.**

**Acts 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**

**ACTS 4:12 TELLS US THERES ONLY ONE LEGITIMATE HEBREW NAME FOR THE TRUE MESSIAH, WHICH IS THE NAME FORTOLD IN THE SCRIPTURES/OLD & NEW TESTAMENT.**

**COULD THIS STUDY BE THE REAL TRUTH ABOUT Revelation 13:18, YOU DECIDE FOR YOURSELF?**

**PLEASE READ THE STUDY CALLED THE MESSIAH'S TRUE NAME.**

**Copyright © 2005 Patrick Lawrence**

**EMAIL; [jacobsremnant@yahoo.ca](mailto:jacobsremnant@yahoo.ca)**

*Because your love is better than life, my lips will glorify you. I will praise you as long as I live, and in your name I will lift up my hands. Psalms 63:3-4*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.04.D.03b 6 6 6 A Further Challenge Re The Name Jesus Versus Yahooshua**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

A further challenging article on the subject of "666" being the name "Jesus".

Note that in order to be in a position to consider the validity of this article it is essential that one accepts that the name of the man who is commonly referred to as "Jesus" was, in fact, Yahooshua or some similar pronunciation.

Warm regards and blessings

### **REVELATION 13 : 18**

“Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate [decipher] the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY SIX”.

This numerical system, used to preserve precisely a name for future identification is ingenious. This name is fixed by spelling out the number in the Hebrew language. One needs to revert to the Hebrew language, for that was the language that Revelation was originally written in.

We need to explain that in the Hebrew language each letter has a number value. In the English language we have the letters a, b, c etc and the numbers 1, 2, 3 etc. To alter this to fall in line with the Hebrew system we would have the letter “a” also having the number value of 1, “b” being 2 and so on in sequence up to “z” being 26.

This fact is commonly understood by Bible scholars and we quote from the “Nelson Christian Life Bible” on page 25. Master Outline Number Four – The Names of God.

“So sacred was the Name YHWH that when the Hebrews used letters representing numbers to number the Psalms, since the number 15 was made by YH [Y = 10, H = 5]

They preferred to use the letters TV [T = 9, V = 6] for Psalm 15”.

The Scriptures further warn us that this person, the Anti- Messiah [ Greek – Anti-Christ] HAS ALREADY COME ABOUT! This great delusion has been going on from the beginning, as it began in the very apostle’s days.

It is also important to state that the Greek word “Anti” does not mean “against” but “IN THE PLACE OF”.

### **THE COUNTERFEIT DESCRIBED 2 THESSALONIANS 2 : 1 – 9**

“Let no man deceive you by any means, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away [apostasy] first, and that **man of sin [error]**, be revealed, **the son of perdition**, who opposes [ obstructs the Truth] and exalts himself above all that is called Elohim [The Almighty], or that is worshipped so that he, as Elohim [The Almighty], [presumes to] sit in the Temple of Elohim [The Almighty] showing himself [the lie] that he is Elohim [The Almighty]”.

*“Remember you not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?”*

“And now you know what with-holds, THAT HE MIGHT BE EXPOSED IN HIS TIME. For [now] the MYSTERY DOES ALREADY WORK!”

“Only, he who hinders [it being uncovered], will hinder, until he be taken out of the way, and then shall that wicked [counterfeit] be disclosed, whom the Messiah will destroy with the brightness of His coming”.

“Even him whose coming [presence]is after the machinations of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders [attesting miracles], and with every deception of iniquity [distortion], to those who are to perish, BECAUSE THEY LOVED NOT THE TRUTH, in order that they might be saved, and on this account Elohim [The Almighty] will send them a STRONG DELUSION OF DECEIT to their believing the falsehood”.

Please carefully read the above Scripture, reflect, take note of specific points and think. There is but one system that these points can be applied to!

This “Mystery” of this counterfeit was to be concealed until the “End-Time” when it would be fully exposed.

The method of the counterfeit would be by the inspiration of Satan and include powers and wonders [attested to be miracles] of every deception and distortion.

This mimic-counterfeit, though a look-alike is NOT OF THE TRUTH, and is in direct contrast to “THE TRUTH”. Those that love their own false truth will be lost.

The “Strong Delusion” is allowed by the Creator, to expose the false hypocritical motives of hate of “The Truth”. ONLY THOSE WHO LOVE THE TRUTH WILL BE SAVED.

### **CONSIDER**

In the last 2000 years there has been only ONE SYSTEM on the face of this earth that qualifies, fits the descriptive prophecies of :-

2 Corinthians 11 : 13 – 15

Galatians 1 : 6 – 9

1 John 2 : 18



Since the rise of Christianity, soon after the death of the original apostles and the fall of Jerusalem, there had not been two Christianities in existence. Even the Protestant split-off from the Papacy did not produce two Christianities. All the denominations of Christianity have always been ONE in beliefs, though there was much fighting over who would be the head [Pope] of it all. There is no other system in history that can qualify as the “Great Apostasy [ Deceitful Strong Delusion]” but the entire Christian Church system. There has been no other system around in the world that could remotely be considered as the COUNTERFEIT.

Now can we further identify this COUNTERFEIT by naming their Christ. Who is he?

### **SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND SIX**

Many have tried numerous ways to try and decipher this number 666. People have tried number combinations, adding, subtracting, multiplying, dividing and adding numerical values of alphabetical characters of different languages etcetera. One diviner went so far as to erroneously apply the number to a computer system, because these numbers were contained in sequence in its program code.

However, the answer to this riddle is simple if you are willing to embrace “The Truth”. To discover the answer one must know the Hebrew language, or be taught by one who knows it.

Probably, because it is so obvious, is one reason it has been missed by those who know the Hebrew language, because its “obviousness” is of “The Truth” and minds have been wallowing in the Big-delusion.

“The Truth” is the door that opens the mind to understanding. The book of Revelation was written originally in Hebrew. [to obtain proof of this please forward your request].

The value, 666, was not written originally as a cardinal or ordinal number, or represented by any alphabetical character, but was obviously spelled out in Hebrew; it is from the Hebrew, “spelled-out”, that the answer comes.

### **SHESH MEOTH WE SHESHIM WE SHESHI**

This is the Hebrew for six hundred and sixty and six.

Let us now attempt to explain things that occur in Hebrew. The Hebrews had, and still do, a peculiar way of reducing a long phrase to one short word. For instance, the “Old Covenant” to the Hebrews has three divisions, Torah, Neveim, and Kethuvim. These words translate as “Teachings” [Law], “Prophets”, and “Writings”.

If you take the first letter of the three Hebrew words, you have T, N, and K. So a couple of vowels were added to render it pronounceable, and you have a new word, TaNaK, and this is the term to this day that the Hebrew Bible is referred to by the sons of Judah [Jews], the Tanak.

This method is used to decipher the “name” encapsulated in this, **shesh meoth we sheshim we shesh**, [ six hundred and sixty and six]. One should not concentrate on the numerical value, 666, but on the words themselves. Concentrating on the numerals “666” has led many far astray.

As with the illustrated **TaNaK** let us now remove all but the first letters in each word:-

**6            00            and            60                            and            6**

Shesh	Meoth	We	Sheshim	We	Shesh
S	M	O	S	U	S

The Hebrew “Waw”, represented above as “We”, is here translated as “and”. It is also a vowel letter that is represented in sound as either “O”, “U”, or “W”.

So by the method described above, these first letters, **S, M, O, S, U, S**, brought down, and put together form two Hebrew words “**Shemo Sus**”.

Now “Shemo Sus”, translates, “Name of him [is] Sus”, and is in the Hebrew perfect tense, which is somewhat like the English present or past tense.

When this is put into the Hebrew imperfect [future] tense, it would be transliterated as, “**YESUS**”, and translates, “**HE WILL BE SUS**”.

Notice the Hebrew term, “Jesus”. Does it sound familiar?

Here is revealed the number and name of the “beast-system”. The great anti-Messiah, or anti-Christ, and the *counterfeit system is to be identified under the name, “YESUS”*

The chief Greek deity worshipped then was, Zeus, pronounced Zus, and is still worshipped today all over the Christian [Hellenized] world under the same name.

As the translating and transliterating filtered through the Greek and Latin to the English language, we ended up with the name, “Jesus”. The “J”, in “Jesus”, was originally pronounced as we pronounce a “Y” today; so “Jesus”, would have originally have been pronounced as “Ea-Zooce” [Strong’s Concordance number 2424] or “Yezus”.

The English translators would never have dared to translate the name with the letter “Z”, to represent the letter “S” for obvious reasons.

**Remember**, we are dealing with sounds, and individual sounds, such as the “S”, is represented by several different alphabetical characters, such as “S”, “Z”, or a “C”.

Now the name of the head of the counterfeit religious system has been revealed. This name has been Anglicized in spelling and substituted in our translations of the New Covenant Scriptures, replacing [anti = in the place of] the proper Name of the True Messiah.

### **FACTS**

[1] This name “Jesus” was not the name that the Almighty Heavenly Father had instructed His angel to convey to the earthly parents of His Son. Luke 1 : 31.

[2] The name “Jesus” does not appear in the New Covenant Greek Scriptures. Refer to Strong’s Concordance under the reference 2424 and you will find the name “Ea-zooyce”. This is represented by the phonetics.

[3] The letter “J” is only 400 years old. In the King James Bible of 1611 this letter does not exist.

[4] The name of this father god of the Greeks is still invoked at the start of the Olympic Games. Zeus properly pronounced “Zus”.

[5] It is written in Acts 4 : 12 :-

**“Neither is there salvation in any other [name]: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved”.**

As we started this expose with the last verse of Revelation 13 verse 18. The wonderful promise and solution is given in the very first verse of the following chapter 14 verse 1.

“And I looked and lo a Lamb stood on Mount Sion, and with Him a hundred forty and four thousand, **having His Name and His Father’s Name** written on their foreheads”.

[In the original text “His Name” is in place yet has been overlooked and left out in most modern day translations. Why?]

If you do not already know these **TWO NAMES** please feel free to contact the writer.

**HalleluYAH**

----==ooOoo==----

## **2005.04.D.04 The Entire Feast Of Unleavened Bread Is NOT A Sabbath**

Greetings

For several years i have observed the entire feast of unleavened bread as a Sabbath and i seem to recall that i know of others who have done the same.

However, i now notice that Leviticus 23:6-8 states:

*"6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.*

*7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.*

*8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein." (KJV, names adjusted)*  
and Exodus 12:15-16 states:

*"15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.*

*16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you." (KJV)*

Apparently only the first and seventh days are Sabbaths.

For those who are observing Passover this Sunday this would mean that Sunday 24 April and Saturday 1 May would be the two Sabbaths.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.04.D.05 Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths**

Greetings

Further to the previous email, i note that Leviticus 23:34-36 states:

*"34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}.*

*35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.*

*36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. (KJV, names adjusted)*

It appears that only the first and eighth days are Sabbaths.

However, as with the feast of unleavened bread there is a requirement for the males to appear before Yah the eternally self existing and Zechariah 14:19 states:

*"19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles." (KJV)*

It seems to me that if one is away from home to observe the feast one is not able to work.

I would value comment on whether it is acceptable to undertake secular work during the remaining days of both the Feast of Unleavened Bread and the Feast of Tabernacles.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.04.D.06 Feedback On: Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths**

Greetings

The following is a confirmation of the last two messages sent.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@jar-a.com](mailto:james@jar-a.com)

**Sent:** Thursday, April 21, 2005 5:04 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal All 1AD.05.04.05] Only the First and Eighth Days of Tabernacles are Sabbaths

James

You are correct in noticing that scripture declares the first and last days of Hag HaMatzot (Feast of The Unleavened Breads) and Hag Sukkot (Feast of Booths) to be "high" annual Shabbats. No "servile work" is allowed i.e., gainful employment, usually interpreted to mean 'work performed for others for hire'.

However, while it is commendable and spiritually profitable to also not work during the intervening days of these chagim (feasts), there is no Torah-based injunction from work on the intervening days.

The scriptural feast of Sukkot is most accurately observed by dwelling outside of one's regular home in a temporary dwelling (a sukkah or 'booth'). Clearly this is to remind Yisraelites that our homes are not permanent until YHWH restores His fellowship with Yisrael through the delegated representative presence of The Messiah who will dwell in the Temple and it also reminds Yisraelites of the dwelling in the wilderness on the way to the promised land. While rabbinic halachah may allow fulfillment of this feast by merely eating at least one meal a day within the confines of the sukkah, the scriptural pattern presented to us is that we reside in these temporary dwellings for the entirety of the feast.

I also agree as you say that if one indeed fulfills this mitzvah as described in scripture it thus becomes difficult, if not impossible, to perform any gainful employment during the intervening days between the two high shabbats of Sukkot.

Yochanan Mascaro

Restoration Records Website

Restoring The First Century Faith in and of Yahshua The Messiah

[www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com)

-----Original Message-----

From: James Robertson @ JAR&A

Date: 04/20/05 12:41:31

To: Lists @ ETI Min

Subject: [ETI Informal All 1AD.05.04.05] Only the First and Eighth Days of Tabernacles are Sabbaths

Greetings

Further to the previous email, i note that Leviticus 23:34-36 states:

"34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. (KJV, names adjusted)

It appears that only the first and eighth days are Sabbaths.

However, as with the feast of unleavened bread there is a requirement for the males to appear before Yah the eternally self existing and Zechariah 14:19 states:

"19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles." (KJV)

It seems to me that if one is away from home to observe the feast one is not able to work.

I would value comment on whether it is acceptable to undertake secular work during the remaining days of both the Feast of Unleavened Bread and the Feast of Tabernacles.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.04.D.07 Elders, Apostles & Pastors**

Greetings

An article containing some interesting points.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Wednesday, April 13, 2005 5:09 AM

**Subject:** Elders, Apostles & Pastors

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

**Elders, Apostles & Pastors**

*The roles and positions in the Body*

These are terms often heard in the churches, along with *deacons* and *evangelists*, and are English translations and transliterations of the Greek text. Sometimes different English translations are given for the very same source word such as *Bishop* and *Elder* which can be confusing. In this article we want to base our understanding on the Aramaic text in a consistent way that helps everyone understand the various roles and positions within the body of Yeshuá Mashiha.

Let's start with the head of the body, Yeshuá Natraya, who defined himself as our only leader and rabi.

### **Matti 23**

8"But you are not to be called 'Rabi' for only one is your greater, but you are all brothers."

10"And do not be called 'Mdabrana' because only one is your leader, Mashiha"

Here we learn of two titles and roles that we are prohibited to fulfill. We confirm that Yeshua is our only Rabbi and Leader without exception. This is why do not refer to ourselves or our brothers as "rabi" or "leader".

Our **Mdabrana** (leader) selected twelve **talmidahy** (disciples) who were trained by their **malpana** (teacher) making them into **qashisha** (elders), those experienced, trained, and accomplished in the faith. Qualifications for **qashisha** (elders) are given in the Letter to **Titus ch. 2**; and **1 Timotheos ch. 3**.

Once elders have been produced then they can fulfill one of two basic elder roles.

**Qashish Shliha** – (Elder Emissary or Apostle) This is the first kind of elder, the Apostolic or Missionary Elder who often travels about preaching the initial message and overseeing and starting new congregations, imparting the Spirit and appointing the second type of elder.

**Qashish Rāya** – (Elder Shepherd or Pastor) These are the pastoral elders, of which there may be one, a few, or several in any congregation. They are basically homebound and remain close to the congregation looking after their needs, helping them develop, teaching them, judging on minor issues with the other elders, etc. **1 Kefa (Pet.) ch. 5**.

The wives of elders also have a special supporting role alongside their husbands, while being in submission to them they can more appropriately instruct the women, especially those in training. If the wife of an elder is not able to teach, they should be supportive to the best of their ability, showing all honour, humility, and hospitality.

Both kinds of elders can appoint assistants/understudies to assist them in a variety of ways and learn the role of elder.

A **Shliha** may take in a **Masbran** (student of evangelism),

while a **Rāya** would take in a **Shamash** (servant, deacon).

The Qashish Shliha to the Chinese people would take a Masbran from the Chinese brothers and train him for work among the Chinese. This way the Masbran can be best trained and suited according to the needs of the Chinese hearers. It wouldn't make much sense for the Shliha to the Chinese to train a Masbran who is going to work among the farmers of Cuba. We have to take into account cultural

sensibilities. The Qashish Shliħa must be culturally adaptive and flexible and may have to make frequent use of translators.

If for some reason an elder can not continue in their duties either permanently or temporarily, or passes away, then a new elder should be selected from among the students. There is no shame if an elder so decides that their duties are too much to handle at anytime.

A fine choice of a wife for a shamash or qashish would be from among the female shamasha. But normally a deaconess would not become a qashish (elderess) without being married to a qashish. There are no examples of an independent female qashish from scripture. [Ephesians 5:22-33](#).

The Qashish Shliħa Polus (Paul) took under his wing two Masbrana, Aquila and Priscilla, husband and wife, who worked together in harmony and became effective Qashish Shliħa themselves. [Acts 18](#); [Romans 16:3](#). And also Timotheos who was a masbrana of Polus and later became appointed qashish of the congregation in Ephesus.

Some plough up the hard soil, some sow seed, some water, and others fertilize, weed, and harvest. These activities are typically divided between the two kinds of elders, but overlap often happens.

### **Qashish Shliħa**

**Plough** – challenge and destroy false religion and doctrine

**Sow** – replace with the message of repentance

**Water** – mikwa or immersing from water in new birth (baptism)

### **Qashish Rāya**

**Fertilize** – teaching in the ways of righteousness from the word

**Weed** – wielding the sharp instrument and cutting out sin and lies

**Harvest** – maturing others into new seed as assistants and elders or even preparing the mature for death and the afterlife

Then the cycle repeats, and the next season there is a larger harvest.

**Bishop** – This term was used by one of the translation teams that worked on the King James Bible and decided to translate a qashish as “Bishop” ([Philippians 1:1](#), [I Timotheos 3](#), [Titus 1](#)) rather than “Elder” thus the inconsistency. They are both based upon the same word in Aramaic, and are not two different roles. There is one single unique occurrence in [1 Kefa \(Pet.\) 2:25](#) where it is mistranslated, and should read “caretaker,” “curator”, or “custodian”.

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" ([Matt 17:11](#); [Mark 9:12](#); [Acts 1:6](#); [3:19-21](#)) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró.

-----ooOoo-----



## 2005.04.D.09 Some Thoughts On The Critical Success Factors For life

Greetings

Following are some notes i made in response to the Critical Success Factors for Life.

- How have you added value to the Kingdom of Heaven today?
  - Have you spent time with the Father?
  - Have you told the Father you love Him?
  - Have you sought truth at a price?
  - Given what you cannot afford?
  - Wept for the lost?
  - Taken authority over principalities?
  - Repented?
  - Humbled yourself?
  - Walked by faith and not by sight?
  - Walked in unconditional love?
  - Given until there is no more left to give?
  - Given of yourself not just of material things?
  - Loved your enemies?
  - Done good to them that hate you?
  - Died to self?
  - Brought joy to the Almighty?
  - Prayed?
  - Sowed seed for eternity?
  - etcetera
- How have you destroyed value in the Kingdom today?
  - Lost your temper?
  - Spoken in anger?
  - Sworn or cursed?

- Judged others?
- Divided the body of believers?
- Condemned others?
- Engaged in tale bearing?
- Broken the commandments?
- Grieved the Almighty and His set apart {holy} Spirit?
- Made your love conditional?
- etcetera

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.04.D.10 Assumptions**

Greetings

Following are some assumptions that i think are commonly made (implicit in what many of us think, say and do) but which are worth testing:

1. The bible is without error.
2. Jesus = Christ or Yahooshua = Messiah always.
3. The people who taught me know all truth / are without error.
4. There are people who are without error.
5. Because i have had a supernatural experience with the Creator or a miracle or a prophecy then the Almighty has spoken to me and everything i believe is correct.

I suggest that all the above points are false but that they are assumptions that many of us make that do not serve us.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.04.D.11 .The World After The Flood Of Genesis**

Greetings

I have just completed reading the book "*The Corpse Came Back -- Forgotten Secrets of Our Earth SINCE The Great Disaster*" by Jonathan Gray

This is the third book in the trilogy that I have written about previously. The first book deals with the world before the Flood, the second book deals with what caused the flood and what the flood looked like and this book deals with what happened after the flood based on the account in Genesis.

The book discusses archaeological evidence in the demonstrates that repopulation of the world took place from a location in Eastern Turkey, where the Ark of Noah has been found. It also explains how the continents came into being and diverse other things that i had either not thought about or where i have been puzzled by conventional explanations but never really questioned them.

The essence of what is presented in the book includes:

1. The flood was not just a prolonged period of rain, it was the consequence of a Comet fly-by that caused the earth to tilt on its axis resulting in catastrophic tectonic (earth plate) movements, volcanoes, rain, upwelling of water from beneath the crust, etc.
2. This was accompanied by massive storms, winds, tsunami's (far bigger than those a few months ago), etc which collectively completely reformed the surface of the earth, formed massive sedimentary deposits and destroyed all forms of life other than those contained in the Ark.
3. Drainage of the surface of the earth took place gradually and has taken thousands of years and is still continuing slowly as glaciers melt and inland lakes and seas dry up resulting in desertification of areas such as the Sahara desert.
4. A major factor in the drainage of the earth was a reduction of the density of the core of the earth as a consequence of the dramatic tectonic events of the flood resulting in a substantial increase in the diameter of the planet which in turn resulted in the crust of the earth being ruptured into the present continents which were then uplifted and moved apart by the expanding core resulting in the geography we know today.
5. This resulted in rapid run-off from the surface of the earth and the formation of the canyons, valleys, etc that characterize the surface today.
6. These movements continued for a considerable period such that there are the remains of an advanced human city and sea port at the end of Lake Titicaca in the Andes with evidence that the Andes were up-thrust suddenly from sea level about 4,000 years ago as the crust of the earth continued to respond to the dramatic tectonic forces and movements.
7. Explanations are given, supported by archaeological evidence, with regard to how the children of Noah repopulated the earth and the advanced technology that they took with them.
8. A striking realization for me in reading this book is that the earth today is by no means the way it was even 2,000 years ago, that Britain was only fully settled about 3,000 years ago, that mankind has deteriorated drastically in terms of every aspect in the past 4,000 years and that my whole perspective of history has been fundamentally flawed by a lack of understanding of the flood and its consequence.
9. Another striking realization was that the genealogies presented in Genesis show that many of Shem, the son of Noah's, descendants to several generations died before he did, another striking example of how mankind has deteriorated.

10. As i mentioned in writing about Jonathan Gray's previous book on the flood, one of the things that has been striking to me is the extent to which these explanations have explained things which i, as a Civil Engineer with a strong interest in Geology and Geography, have been puzzled by but never really questioned.

I strongly recommend these three books, together with the book "Dead Men's Secrets" all of which are available from [www.archaeologyanswers.com](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com) as electronic books for download -- note that if you purchase the electronic version of the book there are print shops that will print and bind the book for you.

ETI have copies of the book "Dead Men's Secrets" in hardcover available for sale.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.04.D.12 Correction -- Web Pages To Obtain The Books Referenced In the Previous Email**

Greetings

I have just checked the links in the previous email and realized that more detail is required in order to obtain the books if you are interested.

Please visit the following links for the different books:

1. The Killing of Paradise Planet -- Secrets of the Forgotten World BEFORE The Great Disaster  
<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/first>

2. Surprise Witness -- What Really Happened DURING The Great Flood ... step by step  
<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/second>

3. The Corpse Came Back! --Forgotten Secrets of Our Earth SINCE The Great Disaster  
<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/third>

4. Dead Men's Secrets  
<http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.05.D.01 List Of Jonathan Gray eBooks**

Greetings

Following is a copy of a web page which lists all the electronic books that are available from Jonathan Gray.

This page is available at  
[http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart\\_ebooks.html](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart_ebooks.html)

Details of the hard copy books is available at:  
[http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart\\_hc.html](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart_hc.html)

Dead Men's Secrets is available from us in South Africa in printed form and the book "The Ark of the Covenant" is available in South Africa from Robin Barker in Pretoria, telephone 012-348-9002.

All printed books are available from John Paige in Australia at  
[www.surprisingdiscoveries.com](http://www.surprisingdiscoveries.com)

Warm regards and blessings

## ONLINE BOOKS

Ebooks, PDF or HTML format

by Jonathan Gray

<http://beforeus.com>

### (Archaeology... Spiritual... Health)

**ARCHAEOLOGY AND LIFE. Archaeology is dead... unless it can improve your life. It can!**

**Code:**

**A** for Archaeology

**S** for Spiritual

**H** for Health

---

#### 01...DEAD MEN'S SECRETS

**A** SURPRISING DISCOVERIES IN LOST CITIES OF THE DEAD. Seafloor, jungle and desert sands give up a thousand forgotten secrets. Technology that vanished! Could this super race have beaten us to the moon, developed computers and nuclear war? In Part One you discover startling information about this superior civilization that was wiped out - what destroyed it? Part Two documents evidence for this lost super race and their descendants. Who mapped America thousands of years before America was "discovered"?

**\$27 eBook**

#### 02...MYSTERIES OF A LOST WORLD

**A** This is a combination package of 5 books: 64 SECRETS STILL AHEAD OF US ; THE BIZARRE ORIGIN OF EGYPT'S ANCIENT GODS; HE LOST WORLD OF GIANTS ; IN A COFFIN IN EGYPT ; and INTO THE UNKNOWN

**\$70 eBook or**

### **03...64 SECRETS STILL AHEAD OF US**

**A** 64 ways in which an earlier, forgotten science and technology was superior to our own. Learn of secret formulas that could revolutionize modern aviation, construction and medicine – advanced secrets we once knew and have forgotten. **Part of the Mysteries of a Lost World package. Or buy now separately.**

**\$9.95 eBook or pdf**

### **04...BIZARRE ORIGIN OF**

#### **EGYPT'S ANCIENT GODS**

**A** A 4,000-year-old scandal that affects our society today. Would you like to know why the most popular man in the world was executed? How a beautiful woman impersonated someone else, so as to be queen? Discover the advanced technology used by ancient Egyptians to make a "dead" man come "alive" **Part of the Mysteries of a Lost World package. Or buy now separately.**

**\$9.95 eBook or pdf**

### **05...THE LOST WORLD OF GIANTS**

**A** Were there really humans 12-15 feet tall? Discovered! – tools, artifacts and houses of ancient giants. Up to 97 giant discoveries all over the earth, and now ACTUAL PHOTOGRAPHS! Also, amazing reports of long-lived humans. "Killer" facts that shake the evolution theory! **Part of the Mysteries of a Lost World package. Or buy now separately.**

**\$9.95 eBook or pdf**

### **06...THE KILLING OF PARADISE PLANET**

**A** Imagine it! What if everything in your life changed suddenly in 24 hours? This picks up where Dead Men's Secrets left off. **THE WORLD BEFORE THE GREAT DISASTER.** Was there a time when people could live for 600 years? Did humans sunbake under Antarctica's palm trees? ... sheltered under a giant, protective canopy? ...atmosphere and temperature controlled? ...a paradise planet? But then something happen - SUDDENLY

**\$19.95 pdf**

### **07...SURPRISE WITNESS**

**A** A whole planet SUDDENLY left dead, from New Zealand to Norway. Waves thousands of feet high. Robust tropical animals frozen in a flash. Mountain lions and deep sea creatures swept together onto hilltops. **THE TRUTH ABOUT THE GLOBAL FLOOD.** Mirror-smooth buildings from a high civilization entombed 3 kilometers deep. Were dinosaurs really seen by men? Are there dinosaurs still alive?

**\$19.95 pdf**

08...**THE CORPSE CAME BACK**

**A** This story unfolds like a mystery thriller... the action-packed, true, fascinating story of the settling down of our earth **AFTER THE GREAT DISASTER** of Noah, and its effect upon human history. Cities swallowed by the sea. The rapid birth of the Grand Canyon. The seaport that climbed a mountain range. The mummy that came up with a volcano. Bandits of a strange lost city. Bells that ring under the sea. Long-vanished civilizations, jungle-choked ruins and startling secrets of the Great Pyramid and Stonehenge. Who were the mystery persons in Australia before the Aborigines?

**\$19.95 pdf**

09...**INTO THE UNKNOWN**

**A** My first hair-raising expedition into the unmapped headwaters of the Amazon jungle - where savages shrink human heads. Weird customs. How to shrink a head. Getting lost, surviving rapids. How to cover your tracks, avoid potential enemies. What to take, where to sleep, how to find food, unpolluted water, and shelter. *Part of the **Mysteries of a Lost World** package. Or buy now separately.*

**7.00 pdf file**

10...**THE MAGIC OF**

**THE GOLDEN PROPORTION**

**A** This tells an amazing and wonderful story. Did you know that an intricate and very clever design is stamped upon the smallest living thing on earth? And the IDENTICAL design is found in the immense galaxies in outer space! And learn how a spiral takes shape when you place a golden ratio of numbers together. Children, as well as adults, will love this. *Free with purchase of **The Ark Conspiracy**. Or buy now separately.*

**\$3.00 pdf file**

11...**CURSE OF THE PHARAOHS**

**A** Why did the tomb robbers die? Within 6 years of the opening of Tuitankhamen's tomb, 13 of the people involved were dead. Did the Egyptians leave behind them some mysterious curse? Did they use their knowledge of poisons to create a death trap? Were these ancient chemists the masters of germ warfare? Or did they understand how to harness the radioactive properties of uranium to kill by atomic rays? This amazing report will pin you to the edge of your seat. *Free with purchase of **Dead Men's Secrets**. Or buy now separately.*

**\$5.00 pdf file**

12...**MYSTERIOUS LOST CITIES**

**A** **AVAILABLE SOON**

13...**WHAT REALLY HAPPENED TO THE DINOSAURS?**

**A** Did you know that dinosaurs were not slow, clumsy and stupid, but swift, graceful and intelligent? Learn of scientific evidence from fossils and accepted popular dating methods that dinosaurs were

alive just thousands of years ago! See accounts of human confrontation of dinosaurs, throughout all history. Read the long, thrilling Canadian Department of fisheries report of an encounter with a living dinosaur. Might the established teaching concerning dinosaurs and history, need a massive overhaul? *Free with purchase of The Killing of Paradise Planet. Or buy now separately.*

*\$5.00. pdf file*

#### 14...**RADIOMETRIC DATING**

- THE BIG COVER-UP

**A** Why do scientists REJECT most carbon dating results? Why did Dr. Libby, who won the Nobel Prize for his research on carbon dating, say that modern dating techniques cannot take us back further than about 3000 BC? Amazing dinosaur facts you're not supposed to know. Carbon dating shows that a famous 1908 explosion hasn't happened yet!

**AVAILABLE SOON**

#### 15...**BLACK-OUT!**

**A**

**SCIENTIFIC COVER-UPS:**

WHAT THEY DON'T WANT YOU TO KNOW.

**AVAILABLE SOON**

#### 16...**THE ALIEN CONSPIRACY**

**A**

**SUMERIAN TABLETS, UFOs AND REPTILIANS**

- THE UNDISCLOSED TRUTH

**AVAILABLE 2005**

#### 17...**WHAT HAPPENED TO THE**

**TOWER OF BABEL?**

**A** A startling satellite discovery leads to a "scary" dive! Evidence that the FIRST civilization DID NOT EVOLVE! Why did man FIRST grow food in the mountains - instead of the well-watered plains? Where was the FIRST CITY located? What catastrophe interrupted the FIRST attempt at a world government? Evidence that shows where the FIRST languages began. From skyscrapers to stone-age - how did it happen? Where did Egypt's "instant" civilization come from? *Free with purchase of Surprise Witness. Or buy now separately.*

*\$5.00 pdf file*

#### 18...**FOUR MAJOR DISCOVERIES**



**A** Finds in Egypt, Israel and Turkey. Fascinating, controversial...the lost cities of Sodom and Gomorrah (turned to ash by fire-balls from the sky); the remains of an Egyptian army (chariot parts, and skeletal parts of horses and men scattered over the seabed); evidence that Mount Sinai is NOT where tourists are taken; and a giant shipwreck in the mountains of Turkey (the Ark of Noah?). *Free with purchase of The Lost World of Giants on its own. Or buy now separately*

*\$5.00 pdf file*

#### 19...THE LOST CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH

**A** The raining of fire and sulphur utterly destroyed 5 cities and turned the lush (now Dead Sea) region into a desert. They were destroyed so beyond recognition, that skeptics denied the cities ever existed. Recent discoveries are now creating tremendous interest. City walls, "streets", sphinxes, pyramid, temple, and structures turned to ash. Did Lot's wife really turned into a pillar of salt? *Included in Four Major Discoveries (Or free with purchase of The Lost World of Giants on its own)*

#### 20...IN SEARCH OF PHARAOH'S LOST ARMY

**A** Egypt...The very name evokes feelings of romance and mystery. Some 3,500 years ago, Egypt was the granary of the world... eminent in science, the arts, luxury and magnificence. In 1526 BC, there was born a baby who would dramatically alter that status. Moses - the Exodus - the drowning of a super power's army ... An epic myth, or real history? Our team of investigators and divers has been busy. *Included in Four Major Discoveries (Or free with purchase of The Bizarre Origin of Egypt's Ancient Gods on its own)*

#### 21...INTO THE FORBIDDEN VALLEY

**A** I had in my bag a safe passage visa from the "terrorists". When the Turkish secret police started searching, I knew it was "curtains" if they found it. In this wild mountain region I was searching for some graves. One of them had been robbed and the contents sold on the black market for \$100 million. These were not ordinary graves. And my "pretended" guide had a bullet for me under his coat. *Reserved as a good customer bonus - or buy the pdf now separately.*

*\$2.50 pdf file*

#### 22...GOVERNMENT COVER-UP OF MAJOR FIND?

**A** Is there really political pressure to keep an important discovery under ground? An amateur archaeologist claimed to have found the legendary Ark of the Covenant - right under the noses of an indignant archaeological world. He was promptly ordered by the host government not to reveal something he had uncovered. And 8 people have died as a result of this alleged discovery. *Free with purchase of Dead Men's Secrets. Or buy the pdf now separately.*

*\$2.50 pdf file*

#### 23...SOLOMON'S FLEET MYSTERY

**A** PHOENICIAN VOYAGES TO THE SOUTH PACIFIC. Just imagine coming across the remains of a Phoenician ship in the Australian outback! Impossible, of course. We all know that ocean travel began only with Columbus - or with the Vikings? And where was that fabulous land of golden treasure called Ophir? *Free with purchase of Dead Men's Secrets. Or buy the pdf separately.*

**\$2.50 pdf file**

**24...AN ANCIENT BOOK**

**LED THEM TO TREASURE**

**A** Prospectors, explorers and scientists are uncovering amazing wealth from clues found in a 3,000 year old book. Dr Yigal Yadin made a list from this book. They got their shovels and at the precise spot, they found everything on the list. This same document caused a modern army general to hastily change his attack strategy. *Free with purchase of Dead Men's Secrets. Or buy the pdf separately..*

**\$2.50 pdf file**

**25...THE ARK CONSPIRACY**

**A** COVER-UPS, BETRAYALS AND MIRACLES. The cloak-and-dagger story behind the alleged discovery of Noah's Ark; attempts to suppress the news. Why some people reject the discovery. And why others say this could be the real thing. A true-life thriller: archaeology at its most exciting.

**\$9.95 eBook**

**26...IN A COFFIN IN EGYPT**

**A S** Grain pits for Egypt's 7 year famine, mysterious tomb under the desert, Joseph's traces in Egypt, and 12 fascinating prophecies, some of them extending to our day. *Part of the Mysteries of a Lost World package. Or buy pdf now separately.*

**\$3.00 pdf file**

**27...ARK OF THE COVENANT**

**A S** THE DISCOVERY THEY TRIED TO HIDE. Has the legendary golden treasure from Solomon's Temple been found? And what is the sinister connection with the coming New World Order? Could a Middle East war be ignited by this potentially most explosive artefact in history? When Jonathan Gray set out to disprove an amateur archaeologist's claims, he never counted on being targeted for murder — or facing political pressure to keep a major discovery underground.

**\$27 eBook**

**28...AMAZING SECRETS OF THE BIBLE CODE**

**A S**

**AVAILABLE EARLY 2005**

**29...JESUS' RESURRECTION:**

**FACT OR FABLE?**

**A S** Why was the sealed tomb found empty just three days after his burial? Why did nobody deny that the tomb was empty? Did the Jews steal the body? Did his friends steal the body? Or did everyone go to the wrong tomb? Were the "post-resurrection" appearances just mass hypnotism? Or was the

resurrection story a later invention? Perhaps he didn't really die? What do the world's keenest legal minds say about the "evidence"? **Included with Ark of the Covenant. Or buy pdf for \$3.**

**AVAILABLE SOON**

### 30...THE MAN WHO NEEDED TWO GRAVES!

**A S** After "metal king" Joseph of Arimathea donated his grave for a hated convict, he found a dangerous enemy in Saul of the Jewish 'Gestapo'. Cast adrift in a boat, Joseph survived to do the very thing Saul had hoped to stop. Then in a distant land, the two enemies came face to face! In the background to this true, amazing story, we discover that Julius Caesar did not conquer uncivilized Britons, that Romans did not build those "Roman roads" and that Druids did not practise human sacrifice. **Free with purchase of The Corpse Came Back. Or buy pdf now separately.**

**\$5.00 pdf file**

### 31...JESUS CHRIST - FACT OR FAKE?

**A S** Was there a stream of saviour-gods worshipped before Jesus was even heard of? Is Christianity recycled paganism? Was the New Testament written by a Roman family as late as the second century? Is it true that Jesus never really existed?

This special 62-page report is dynamite! Get the raw archaeological and historical truth concerning the various pagan "messiahs" - and rock solid facts about some amazing prophecies, Jesus and the start of Christianity.

This is one of the most important reports Jonathan has ever produced.

**\$5.00 pdf file**

### 32...HOW TO LIVE 20 YEARS LONGER...

AND ENJOY IT!

**H** A spirit medium told Sarah Winchester that so long as she kept building she would never die. So striving for this promise of life eternal, she spent millions and kept builders busy for 36 continuous years. But despite the prophecy, she died. There are surer ways to stay alive longer. What are the two main causes of ageing? How to be younger - Ten factors that can help you. **Reserved as a good customer bonus - or the pdf can be purchased separately.**

**\$3.00 pdf file**

### 33...152 WAYS TO A MAN'S HEART -

**IN THIS FASCINATING BOOK FOR COOKS**

**H** Meatless, tasty recipes to improve your health and help you live an energetic life... for longer. And as a side benefit, you can watch your weight and inches disappear. Delicious foods that make you feel peppier. **Reserved as a good customer bonus - or the pdf can be purchased separately.**

**\$5.00 pdf file**

34...HOW TO SLASH YOUR WEIGHT

BY 20 POUNDS - FOR GOOD!

**H** LOSE WEIGHT FOREVER... AND LOOK YOUNGER

AVAILABLE SOON

Thank you for your order. Jonathan Gray [info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com) Telephone +647 868 2441

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.05.D.02 More About History And The Almighty

Greetings

Further to the previous emails i thought that perhaps i should sum up my key conclusions after reading "Dead Men's Secrets", "The Killing of Paradise Planet", "Surprise Witness" and "The Corpse Came Back" all by Jonathan Gray.

These conclusions are as follows:

1. The world WAS created to be a wonderfully beautiful place, infinitely more perfect than it is today -- the surface of the earth was dramatically obliterated and reformed during the flood and in no way even vaguely approximates the appearance of the world before the flood -- imagine the world after the flood -- sodden, massively reshaped by massive tsunami's, earthquakes, volcanoes, etc -- dark skies, much of the surface still covered with water, virtually no vegetation and then progressively further dramatically reformed in the centuries that followed -- it has taken thousands of years for the surface of the earth to stabilize to the level it is today, even in the days of Yahooshua there were more and bigger earth quakes, volcanoes, storms, etc.
2. Human beings WERE created with huge intelligence, physique and knowledge and deteriorated exponentially after the flood as a consequence of the drastically changed earth environment -- the way we are today in no way even vaguely approximates the way Adam was when he was created -- imagine mankind after the flood -- struggling to survive in a barren world, frequently losing the knowledge and technology they had retained as they struggled to survive at the most basic level, becoming more barbaric and moving further from the Almighty as time progressed.
3. The earth was materially different even 2,000 years ago and so were humans.
4. In reading the bible it is vital NOT to apply our current knowledge of the world and mankind to what we read about history before and after the flood, in the time of Moses, in the time of Yahooshua, etcetera. View all of this through a lens of progressive deterioration and recognize that we do not have a model of those times -- this is vitally important -- i have realized that i have consistently filtered my reading of the writings through the assumption that my experience of the world and human kind provides a reasonable frame of reference -- i now realize this is NOT the case -- our whole education and upbringing is grounded on a set of teachings (evolution) that are far removed from the truth and which filter our whole thinking about the writings relating to the things of Yah the eternally self existing.

I hope this helps to communicate the enormity of the difference that i have come to perceive between the earth and mankind today and the earth and mankind thousands of years ago.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.05.D.03 Self-Centredness

Greetings

While re-reading "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner, which details a series of prophetic visions, i was again struck by the following quote attributed to Yahooshua relating to walking in the ways of the Almighty:

***"All of your failures will be be the result of this one thing, self-centeredness. The only way to be delivered from this is to walk in love. Love does not seek its own."***

It struck me that this is a profoundly important statement that is worth repeating.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.05.D.04. Tormented In Christ's Presence

Greetings

While i am profoundly convinced that it is more pleasing to the Almighty that we do NOT refer to Him as "God" but as "the Almighty" or as "Yah the eternally self existing" and that we do NOT use "Jesus" but use "Yahooshua" and that the concept of a "Trinity" is false i am equally profoundly convinced that the message of a judgment resulting in time or eternity in the lake of fire is a vital message. Accordingly i thought it appropriate to post this message to the ETI list.

Every person on this earth has the potential to spend eternity in the lake of fire OR in heaven -- it is how we live our lives, what we believe, what we do that will determine the outcome.

I support you to pray for guidance and that the will of the Almighty is done in your life on a constant basis.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Thursday, May 12, 2005 2:20 AM

Subject: [anzac] "TORMENTED" in CHRIST's PRESENCE??

From: "Marc White" <[marc@corpfl.com](mailto:marc@corpfl.com)>

"TORMENTED with FIRE and BRIMSTONE in the PRESENCE of the LAMB"

-by Marc White.

Over the last two weeks my main accountability brother and I have been in the [book of] Revelation of Jesus Christ. If you're like me, every time I return to the fresh waters of the Living Spirit and ask Him to show us new dimensions to our great and fear-inspiring God, He answers.

When we first started each on our own, I read the book through all at once. It's quite a jolt to the heart. Since most Christians I know aren't in His word much at all, and certainly not reading through entire books in one sitting, such a spiritual discipline can reveal God's mind to our spirit in ways previously unknown.

Let me ask you a personal question, if I may. When you think of God, what comes to your mind? Who is He to you? What is He like? Take a moment here and reflect in the Spirit.

Most believers or those making some claim to Jesus describe God as kind, gentle, humble, never harsh or speaking words other than a still small voice or whisper, always forgiving, full of unconditional love, always accepting, always smiling at us, etc. In short, sort of like an easy-going Grandfather who lovingly approves of all things and sending us to Disneyworld, complete with enough money to have loads of fun.

There is a side of God that is gentle, as demonstrated by Jesus Himself, and written of by our brother Paul. But is that who God really is in His fullness? Is that it? Or is there more?

On occasion, I hear believers who run across a speaker who they say is too, well, "harsh" and "unkind'." They say things to me like, "Oh, it was terrible, he was just a 'fire and brimstone' preacher." Brimstone is burning sulphur, I understand.

But, you know what? God HIMSELF is a fire and brimstone preacher. This is one of the many things the Spirit shook me up about as I read Jesus' Revelation of Himself:

Rev. 14:9-10:

"Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the WRATH of God, which is mixed in FULL STRENGTH in the cup of His ANGER; and he will be TORMENTED with FIRE AND BRIMSTONE in the presence of the holy angels and in the PRESENCE of the LAMB."

Wait a minute. Didn't I always hear from all the preachers over the years that those in hell were eternally SEPARATED from Him? Many of those teaching such things would sort of pass over these concepts quickly and move on to other "kinder" attributes of God. But, this passage clearly states those rejecting Jesus will experience the fierce wrath, the full anger of our Creator.

But worse yet, TORMENTED in His PRESENCE. Forever, and ever and ever and ever and ever and ever.

I was fearful that early morning at the prospect of most humans who have ever lived ending up in this way, and the implications. My heart was beating fiercely. I had started to sweat. My mind raced. And after a bit, I had to ask Him the obvious questions. I just had to.

"Oh, my Lord," I cried out in my heart, "why do You do this? I couldn't. Why do You do this? Does it bring You pleasure? It can't, can it? Does it bring You immense satisfaction? It must. Buy why? I don't understand. I can't bear it. What in Your perfect character and purpose does this accomplish? All Your ways are good and perfect and just. Oh, my Father, people tormented forever and ever in the presence of the Lamb, Your very Son, and His holy angels. I can't bear it. Help me."

Oh, how I was struggling. We've always been taught that God loves all these people. Yes, but at the throne the seraphim call out to one another saying, "Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of His glory."

I thought of my own life. Am I worthy to be called His? Am I just fooling myself? Do I need once again to test myself to see if I'm in the faith and not fail the test (2 Cor. 12:5-6)? Do I really love God enough in my obedience to be counted worthy (2 Thes. 1:5)? Am I still greedy like most people I know, not being content with just food and covering, and headed for this torment (Eph. 5:3-5)? Am I insulting the Spirit of His grace in any way at all, knowing it's a terrifying thing falling into the hands of the living God (Heb. 10:26-31).?

Jesus spoke much more about hell than He did heaven, heaven being the destination for those who OBEY Him, the proof of active faith. This was one of the many verses that flooded my heart that morning:

John 3:36:

"He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who DOES NOT OBEY the Son will not see life, but THE WRATH OF GOD abides on him."

In my lamentation, the Spirit began to answer my terrified heart. Marc, He said, was I kind when I caused that truck to rear-end that dear brother of yours, almost killing him, to move Him to repentance so he'd finally leave the sinful ways that would have sent him to hell? Was I kind when I disciplined you severely for grumbling and disputing about My character because of the state of My Laodicean church in America? Yes, it's My kindness that leads you and others to repentance. I AM holy. That is who I AM. In the end, My creatures sing of My holiness, not My grace or love.

But, I still desired more from Him. Is the Father being "kind" when He torments these people for all eternity?

He answered me again in His word the next day:

Psalm 145:17- "The LORD is RIGHTEOUS in ALL His ways; And KIND in ALL His deeds."

Who is God to you? What is He like? Is it the God of His word? Is it the God of the Trinity of His Son's Revelation? What do you say? He asks of us all, "who do you say I AM?"

When we're in the Spirit, walking worthy of His name by His marvellous grace, we have absolutely nothing to fear, even if we're fearful like a dead man at His feet:

Rev. 1:17-18:

"When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a DEAD MAN. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "DO NOT BE AFRAID; I am the first and the last, and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades."

But, in our life here on this planet, fear the One who can kill us, fear Him NOW, my brethren, and avoid any remote possibility of being tormented in His presence FOREVER. The words of Jesus are NOT vague, and are written to us, His friends who believe:

Luke 12:4-5-

"I say to you, My FRIENDS, DO NOT BE AFRAID of those who kill the body and after that have no more that they can do. But I will WARN you whom to FEAR: FEAR the One who, after He has KILLED, has authority to cast into HELL; yes, I tell you, FEAR Him!

-----

Copyright (c) Marc White, 2005.

EMAIL- [marc@corpfl.com](mailto:marc@corpfl.com)

-MONDAY MANNA - a 'Walk Worthy' ministry.

-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.05.D.05 All Concern About G-D**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

The following message gives considerable detail why it is sin to call the Almighty "God" and Yahooshua "Jesus".

This is important information for all to consider who still use the words "God", "Jesus", "the LORD", etc.

At the very least i suggest to all that read this that given the information that "God" is NOT the name of the Almighty that you should take on a discipline of referring to the Almighty as "the Almighty" instead of "God".

Warm regards and blessings

Isaiah 65 : 8 – 16 has wonderful promises for those who seek the Heavenly Father,



[ verse 10], the Elohim of Truth, [ verse 16 ]. But a terrible warning for those who forsake Him and “---prepare a table for G- D” [ verse 11].

Read these verses in the Hebrew Interlinear or the Tanach to check.

“ - - -prepare a table for – לַגֹּדַל – [ DGL ] – in Hebrew right to left but in English [ LGD ] . The Hebrew letter – ל is a prefix meaning – “ For ” -followed by the name – G-d

This Hebrew word carries Strong’s reference no. 1409. The comment is that this name is Gad pronounced Gawd meaning – fortune or troop.

Under the letter G, in the Hebrew is the vowel point [ - ], pronounced A as in – father.

Please note that the only difference between Strong’s no. 1408 and 1409 is the vowel Point, no 1410 being the same as 1409.

Is it possible that this name G – D could sound the same as the son of Jacob?

Strong’s states that this name referred to in Isaiah 65 :11, is a Babylonian deity.

Exodus 23 : 13, states “---make no mention of the name of other deities, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth”.

Would the Heavenly Father allow a name to be used for a tribe of Israel that is the same as a Babylonian deity, thus making His instructions in Exodus 23 : 13, Deuteronomy 12 : 3, and Joshua 23 : 17, impossible to keep?

In the original scroll of the prophet Isaiah as found in the cave Qumran, there are no vowel points. These were only inserted after the Babylonian exile. We can only be certain that there was a deity worshipped whose name began with the letter “G” and ended with the letter “D”. The missing vowel and its pronunciation are debateable.

#### **Comments from accepted works of reference:**

Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11<sup>th</sup> edition : “God – the common Teutonic word for a personal object of religious worship--- applied to all those super-human beings of the heathen mythologies. The word “god” on the conversion to Christianity was adopted as the name for the one Supreme Being”. Webster’s Twentieth Century Dictionary , unabridged, 11 th edition :

“The word is common to Teutonic tongues---. It was applied to heathen deities and later, when the Teutonic people were converted to Christianity, the word was elevated to the Christian sense”. Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 6, page 302, by James Hastings

“After the conversion of the Teutons to Christianity the word came to be applied also to the Christian Deity---. Its entymology and its original meaning are obscure, and have been much debated”. Encyclopaedia of Religions, J.G.R. Forlong :

“It is remarkable that philologists are unable to decide the origin of this familiar Teutonic word”. This practise did not only apply to the Teutonic peoples but to most of the nations that were evangelised.

We have classic examples right here in South Africa amongst our black people. The name of the deity worshipped by them before their conversion was written into the Scriptures.

In Genesis 1 : 1. We have, "In the beginning--- uKulunkulu [ Zulu ], uTixo [ Xhosa ], Modimo [ Tswana ] --- created the heavens and the earth".

**But this in not in accordance with the Scriptures:**

1 Chronicles 16 : 26. "For all the deities of the people are idols, but Y H W H made the heavens".

Deuteronomy 12 : 3. "--- destroy the names of their deities".

This command has been totally ignored. Quite the opposite has happened, they have exalted a pagan deity name, and given the credit of creation and glory to that name

Isaiah 42 : 8. "I am Y H W H, that is My Name , and I will not give My glory to another [name].

**Man's disobedience – they hear but they don't hear.**

More comments on this Teutonic word.

[ 1 ] Teutonic Mythology, by Jacob Grim and translated by J. Stallybrass, page 15.

[ 2 ] Altgermanische Religionsgeschichte, vol. 2, page 4, by Jan de Vries.

[ 3 ] Indogermanisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch, vol. 1. page 413, by Julius Pokorny.

These three works confirm that, "The old Netherlands language regarded – god as an idol and – Gud as the correct deity".

Handbuch der Deutschen Mythologie, page 153, by Simrock.

"Evidence was found that "gott" or " god" was not only a title, but was used as a name too amongst the Teutonic tribes. Songs were discovered wherein " Gott" was used as a beiname for the deity Odin".

[ In German, beiname means : surname or epithet, or appellation].

Teutonic Mythology , Jacob Grim and translated by J. Stallybras.

Page 1314 "Goda" is the proper name of an idol.

Page 1326 Wodan, "the name of the highest god" was also called – Wotan and Odan as well as Godan.

Page 927 The Teutonic masculine deities each had its female counterpart. Thus

We read that this deity's female consort was – frau Gode.

Altergermanische Religionsgeschichte, by Karl Helm.

Page 254. It is commonly known that our Wednesday was named after Wodan or

Wotan. In Westphalian we find this day being called – Godenstag.

The Two Babylons by the late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Page 133. “The Wodan or Odin of Scandinavia can be proved to be the Adon of Babylon”.

We have been warned of this in the Word. How will man claim ignorance?

Revelation 9 ; 11. “And they have a king over them, the angel of the abyss. In Hebrew his name is Ab-Adon and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon”.

Strong’s no. 623. – destroyer, ie. Satan.

Ab in Hebrew is – father. The combination of father and Adon in this name is very disturbing. Consider the possibilities. A father called – Adon, or Wodan, or Odin, or Wotan, or Godan, or Gott, or God.

How often have you heard people refer to – father god?

No wonder this system is referred to in Revelation chapter 17, verse 5 as “Mystery Babylon”.

If the Teutonic pagans called their idols by the generic name “gott” or “god”, should we continue to call the One we love by the same name/ title or generic name?

This work is dedicated to the hope that all those called will correctly answer the question posed in Proverbs 30 : 4 “What is His Name, and what is His Son’s Name? Surely you know?”

In the love of The Messiah, Yahushua of Nazareth.

## HER CUP IS MIXED

Rev. 18:6

### IESOUS Strong’s no. 2424

Worterbuch der Antike, by Bux and Schone.

“Jesus : really named *Jehoshua*. – *iesous* [ Greek ], *iesus* [ Latin ] is adapted from the

Greek, possibly from the name of a Greek healing goddess *ieso* [ *iaso* ]”.

Greek – English Lexicon by Liddell and Scott.

“The Greek healing goddess, *iaso*. This is the usual Greek form of the name, while *ieso* is from the Ionic dialect of the Greeks”. Thus the connection between *ieso*, *iaso*, and *iesous*.

Philologische Wochenschrift, no. 25 by Hans Lamer.

“they changed *ieso* into a regular masculine *iesous*. This was even more welcome to the Greeks who converted to Christianity”. He then continues, “If the above is true, then the name of our Lord which we commonly use goes back to a long lost form of the name of a Greek goddess of healing. But to the Greeks who venerated a healing goddess *ieso*, a

saviour *Iesous* must have been most acceptable. The Hellenisation was thus rather clever”.

Larousse Encyclopaedia of Mythology.

[ *Iaso* ] and *Iesous*. According to ancient Greek religion, Apollo, their great Sun-deity, had a son by the name of Asclepius, the deity of healing, but also identified with the Sun. This Asclepius had daughters, and one of them was *Iaso* [ *Ieso* ], the Greek goddess of healing. Because of her father’s and grandfather’s identities as Sun-deities, she too is in the same family of Sun-deities. Therefore, the name *Iesous*, which is possibly derived from *Ieso*, can be traced back to Sun-worship.

Dictionary of Mythology Folklore and Symbols, by G. Jobes.

Room’s Classical Dictionary, by A. Room.

Both these works confirm that in the ancient Greek religion, *lasus*, *lasion*, and *lasius*, were sons of Zeus. [ Pronounced – Dzyooce, refer Strong’s no 2203 in the Greek dictionary ].

Worterbuch der Mythologie, by J.A.W. Vollmer.

Philologische Wochenschrift, no. 25, by Hans Lamer.

Both these works confirm that in India the surname of their deity Shiva is *Issa* or *Issi*. The similarity is remarkable between the names of the Indian *Issa*, the Egyptian *Isis*, and the Greek *Iaso*.

Isis in the Graeco-Roman World, by Dr. R.E. Witt.

The son of *Isis* was called *Isu*. “Between *Isis* and *Jesus* as names, confusion could arise”.

Reallexikon der Agyptischen Religionsgeschichte, by Hans Bonnet.

The name of *Isis* appears in the hieroglyphic inscriptions as *Esu* or *Es*.

This *Isu* and *Esu* sound exactly like the “*Jesu*” that we find the Saviour called in the translated Scriptures of many African languages.

The Two Babylons, by Rev. A. Hislop.

“There are letters on the wafer [communion] that are worth reading. These letters are **I. H. S.** What mean these mystical letters? To the Christian these are represented as signifying, “*Jesus Hominum Salvator*”, “*Jesus the Saviour of men*”. But let a Roman worshipper of *Isis* [ in the age of the emperors there were innumerable worshippers of *Isis* in Rome ] cast his eyes upon them, and how will he read them? He will read them, of course, according to his own well known system of idolatry : “*Isis, Horus, Seb*”, that is, “The Mother, the Child, and the Father of the gods”,- in other words, “The Egyptian Trinity”. Can the reader imagine that this double sense is accidental? This same spirit that converted the festival of the pagan Oannes into the Christian Joannes, retaining at the same time all its ancient paganism, has skilfully planned the initials **I. H. S.** to pay the *semblance* of a tribute to

Christianity, while paganism in reality has all the *substance* of the homage bestowed upon it”.

**The Pagans were made to feel welcome.**

The Hellenised *Iesous* [ in Greek capitals : **IHSOUS** ], which became the Latinised **IESUS**.

Oedipus Aegypticus , by A. Kircher.

Another name for the son of *Isis* is “**IESSUS**”, which signifies, *Issa*.

Religion des Celtes, by Jan de Vries, quoted in, “ A History of Religious Ideas” by Mircea Eliade.

**ESUS** was a Gallic deity comparable to the Scandinavian sky-deity Odin.

Realencyclopaedie Vol. 6., by Pauly Wissowa.

The Gallic or Celtic deity **ESUS**, has been identified with Mars and by others with Mercury, and was regarded to be the special deity of Paris.

Worterbuch der Symbolik, by Prof. Jan Assmann.

Just as **IASO**, **IESO**, **IESOUS** are derived from the Greek word for healing, **iasis**, we similarly find **ISIS** [ more correctly, **ESU** ] and her son Horus [ more correctly **HER** ] regarded as deities of healing as well as cosmic deities or Sun-deities by others.

Concise Oxford Dictionary.

Webster’s Third New International Dictionary.

Both works confirm that **I.H.S.** is the abbreviated form of **IHSOUS**.

N.B. In Greek the capital of the letter “e” is “H”. [ **iesous** ].

Dictionary of Mythology Folklore and Symbols, by G. Jobes.

Encyclopaedia of Religions, by J.G.R. Forlong.

Both works confirm that **I.H.S.** was the mystery surname of Bacchus.

The Apocalypse , by Dr. E.W. Bullinger.

“Whatever meanings of **I.H.S.** may be given, the fact remains that it was part of the name of Bacchus”.

The Two Babylons, by Rev. A. Hislop.

**BACCHUS** was also a commonly known name for **TAMMUZ**.

**TAMMUZ** was known to be the young returning Sun-deity.

**BACCHUS**, was also known as **DIONYSUS**, and was expressly

Identified with the Egyptian **OSIRIS**.

BACCHUS was also called ICHTHUS, the fish.

**After being enlightened about the SOLAR origin of the letters I.H.S. and its fuller**

**Form IHSOUS, [ Iesous ] we are no longer surprised to find the ecclesiastical**

**Emblem I.H.S., encircled by SUNRAYS, commonly displayed on church windows.**

**Tammuz, alias Bacchus, had a surname, Ies or HIS. He was also known as the Fish,**

**Ichthus, and had the Tau, the cross as his sign.**

**Truly Satan has deceived the whole world, as the Scriptures state. Revelation 12: 9.**

**This deception came about by a skilful mixing in of the leaven.**

**The Christian Life Bible published by Thomas Nelson comments on the parable of**

**Matthew 13 : 33, the Leaven - as follows :-**

**“This parable teaches that as the years and centuries roll on, the pure Christianity of the early church will become progressively corrupt until the entire lump [ Christendom ] is leavened”.**

This is confirmed by other sources as well.

Diegesis, by Robert Taylor.

No wonder that we read the testimony of the learned Christian advocate, M. Turretin, in describing the state of Christianity in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, saying “that it was not so much the Roman Empire that was brought over to the Faith, as the Faith that was brought over to the Empire, not the Pagans who were converted to Christianity, but Christianity that was converted to Paganism”.

Hebrew and Christian Records, vol 2, by Giles.

Emperor Hadrian testified to the paganism of the Messianic faith in a letter to the Consul Servianus : “There are there in Egypt Christians who worship Serapis; and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves, Bishops of Christ”.

Science and Religion, by Draper.

Further testimony is the letter from Faustus to Augustine. “You have substituted your love-feasts for the sacrifices of the Pagans; for their idols your martyrs, whom you serve with the very same honours. You appease the shades of the dead with wine and feasts; you celebrate the solemn festivals of the gentiles, their calends, and their solstices; and as to their manners, those you have retained without any alteration. Nothing distinguishes you from the Pagans, except that you hold your assemblies apart from them”.

**How tragic, yet when the leaven is revealed to those who claim to love and to serve the Heavenly Father, they seek to excuse themselves with vain excuses, compromises and they hold fast to their traditions that have been handed down to them by their fathers.**

**But they ask, "How can the whole world be wrong?" It is wrong and deceived because Satan is the god of this world and he deceives the whole world. Sadly these people play belief but are ignorant of what is written in the Scriptures that they profess to adhere to and to follow.**

**May the Spirit of Separation set you free, Truth sets one free, and the correct Spirit is – The Spirit of Truth . The other is the spirit of error, and is the spirit of the substitute messiah, who has been in this world for a very long time. Read 1 John 4 and John 5 : 43.**

**Joyfully in the service of the One who came in His Father's Name, - Yahushua The**

**Messiah.**

**HalleluYah.**

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.05.D.08 What Will REALLY Matter When You Are On Your Death Bed**

Greetings

### **CRITICAL SUCCESS FACTORS FOR LIFE**

Last year i asked the question "How will i assess my life when i am on my death bed?".

I took this further and asked myself how i would judge my life if i was without sight, without hearing, without speech and without movement and was lying on my death bed with my full intellect and powers of reason.

In other words, if there was nothing more i could do to change my life how would i evaluate my life?

I concluded there were seven critical areas to be considered:

1 Service to the Almighty directed at being found to be a good and faithful servant and overcomer on the Day of Judgment thereby qualifying to sit on a high throne for eternity as discussed in more detail in the article 1A1.04.03.01 "Where Will You Spend Eternity?" -- 67%

2 Make a difference in the world through the ministry given to me and through my business -- 8%

3 Myself and my wife / wives each achieve our potential as a man or woman on this earth -- 7%

4 A rich and fulfilling marriage which marriage includes passionate sexual love making and unconditional love -- 6%

5 All children of the marriage partners grow up in accordance with these seven critical success factors -- 5%

6 Myself and my family experience the richness of creation including travel, nature, cultures, food, etc -- 4%

7 Myself and my family enjoy the fullness of what exists including material things, finances, houses, cars, furniture, etc -- 3%

Factors 2 to 7 are secondary to factor 1. It is my profound belief that achievement of factor 1 will lead to achievement of all the other factors. Focus on the other factors in the absence of effective achievement in terms of factor 1 will be of no value on the Day of Judgment.

It seems to me that most of the time most of the people on the earth spend focussed on points 2 to 7 and that much of the world sees things in the reverse order, largely omitting factor 1.

I pray that you find these thoughts of relevance in your daily life.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.06.D.01 Use Of The Almighty Instead Of God**

Greetings

There is a significant body of information that indicates that the English word "God" has pagan roots and relates to a pagan deity and is therefore probably not pleasing to the Almighty.

The Hebrew word "Elohim" which is frequently rendered "God" in English means "mighty one".

Accordingly it is more accurate to refer to the Almighty as "the Almighty" than to refer to Him as "God" and it seems to me that this is likely to be much more pleasing to Him.

I offer this for your prayerful consideration if you still use the word "God" in your speaking and writing.  
Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.06.D.02 Love Is The Completion Of The Law**

Greetings

I was reading in Romans yesterday in the translation known as "The Scriptures" from the Institute of Scripture Research.

Romans 13:10 in this translation states:

*Love does no evil to a neighbour. Therefore, love is completion of the Torah {law}*

As i am currently reading the book "Lord teach me how to love", it struck me very forcibly that learning to love unconditionally is perhaps the greatest challenge facing us in this life.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----



## 2005.06.D.03 Dream About Pure And Corrupt Water (Revelation)

Greetings

The water dream in the latter part of this message is a very powerful metaphor and emphasizes how enormously difficult it is to discern the truth in the corrupt world in which we live.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Revival List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Thursday, June 16, 2005 1:45 AM

Subject: [revival] "I TOO LEFT the PROPHETIC MOVEMENT"

"I TOO LEFT the PROPHETIC MOVEMENT"

Dear Andrew,

This correspondence is a long time in coming. While we have never met, I would like to thank you for sharing your correspondence last fall regarding the prophetic movement. At the time I was a co-leader (locally) and received the correspondence as a forward from the international prophetic minister with whom I co-led. As I read through it, (it did not only include your initial communication but it also included various e-mails and comments from a couple of 'prophetic ministers' mentioned in both your original e-mail as well as your latter naming names), I felt that I had no choice but to come forward, as much of what you shared of your concerns with the prophetic movement I, too, was carrying (note: I was not at the Kansas City Conference). In fact I had shared only the day prior a couple of the items. As well, I had been given a dream about the prophetic which I had shared. Needless to say, it was necessary to come forward with what was heavy on my spirit regarding the prophetic movement (very similarly to you), as well as to lay down my position, which the Lord had been telling me to do for over a year anyway. Without your coming forward as you did it is unlikely that I would have come forward as I did with what I was carrying.

I have received a number of insights both prior to and since that time... In particular the "Dream - Pure & Impure Water" - [which] I had two nights prior to receiving the correspondence on leaving the prophetic movement.

"Dream - PURE & IMPURE WATER"

On Wednesday, November 3, 2004 I had the following dream:

A young child approached me with a small, transparent cup that looked somewhat worn and used. The cup had a small amount of water in it with a tiny ice chip. The child asked me if I wanted some of it. I looked at the cup and thought that it appeared to have been used before, so I had some hesitancy about drinking from something that someone else had possibly drank from; I also thought it was kind of a funny little container but felt that it was important to this child to take a sip from the cup. You could tell, just by looking at the cup itself, that not many would be willing to drink from it. I responded,

"Sure, I'll drink from your cup". When I did it was the sweetest water I have ever tasted. Unbelievable! I can still taste it in my mouth.

The next thing that happens is I am walking with my daughter and see the streets are flooded with defiled water. I don't even know how or what we were walking on but somehow we were able to walk along and just look at the water around us without getting wet or being touched by it. The water was flooding the streets and it was filled with sewage and dogs that were drowning in it and yet they were seemingly unaware they were dying in it - they were not attempting, or struggling, to get out. My attention was drawn by a splashing sound and I looked further down the street and saw a houseboat which appeared to have been ripped off it's moorings in the flood; the ramp was floating out extended. I heard more splashing coming from near the front of the houseboat, then a man popped his head out of the water. He was very upset and was spitting sewage out of his mouth, swearing and angry that it was in the water. His son ran from the back of the houseboat and asked the dad why he had jumped into the water cause it was so dirty - it was apparent the dad had just wanted to go for a swim and didn't recognize the state of the water prior to jumping in. The streets were being flooded with this filthy water and no one seemed aware of it. There was a false sense of peace and of calm. Even the flood waters were not 'raging' - they looked peaceful but they were everywhere.

I kept walking and found myself, with my daughter, on a street overlooking a valley with houses beneath it - the street was surrounded by a white fence with a gate. The waters were rising, I knew they were going to come and flood the whole of the valley below. I saw a house which I thought I recognized as one we had stayed in temporarily when we were moving houses - I asked my daughter to go check it out and make sure that my husband was not still in it. She did - he was not there - I knew he was safe. I was told to go to the higher ground and there we would find clean water. Before I left that spot, I adjusted and turned two of the railings as though it was necessary to do this. It did not make any sense to me while I watched myself do this in the dream, after all it was not as if this adjustment would be able to ward off any flood waters.

When I arrived at the higher ground where I had been told I would find clean water I found a rickety old kind of country store - the type that would carry everything in it. When I saw it I was concerned that with the size of the store (it was small) there may not be any water left because the demand for it would be high in this crisis...

I picked up a small bottle considering I had little money and I realized that because there was no other clean water around it would be very expensive. However, when I went to pay, I could hardly believe the cost, it was so low - an unbelievable price. Since the price was so low I put the little bottle back and found the biggest bottle I could find because we were going to need it with the water situation; I was even able to purchase a small food item (like an energy bar) for my daughter. Then out of nowhere the same child from the beginning of the dream, who had given me this wonderful water, walks by. I was so happy to see the child because I then realized this was where the water in the cup had come from. I was delighted in the dream, that the cost was little for this unbelievable sweet, yet pure water and could hardly believe that no one seemed to be buying it. The water was being GIVEN away for next to nothing in the midst of a major water crisis where there was no PURE WATER available anywhere except in this one location.

Interpretation of Dream:

For many days I pondered this dream, following is the interpretation which I received.

The dream represents a lot of the revelation and teaching which is around us today. There is a very small portion of pure teaching and revelation available today - it is recognized by it's taste. The word says, "Taste and see that the Lord is good.". Very few are willing to try it - they are often turned off by the outside appearance of the container..

We are being flooded with unclean teaching and revelation, not bringing the clear, sweet truth of the Lord. There is so much of this uncleanness around that we are being flooded with it and people are unaware of what they are jumping into or swimming in until they find it in their own mouths and our homes are floating in it. The area with the valley and homes below with the white fences shows this can flood the whole of a valley, a whole land and a whole region; it can come in at any level. The water was already higher than the valley in places but it was about to spill over. The adjustment of the two railings represents: 1) A refocusing on the Lord 2) A turning to truth.

We need to get to the higher ground and the presence of the Lord to receive the purity of His revelation. Many find themselves at the right place and yet some become distracted with other things, representing the dry goods and merchandise. Others are content to consume a substitute liquid (representing the coffee). However those that seek the pure water will find that it leaves a sweet taste in our mouths - "your word O Lord is like honey to my mouth". It will not leave the bitter after taste that coffee does. You will have to be willing to give something up in order to have this water but the cost is little in comparison to the cost of the coffee. Coffee may give you a temporary boost but it is a bitter drink. In order to be more palatable, it generally has additives and it's affect does not last long. False revelation may also give you a temporary boost but it is a very bitter drink, mixed with truth to make it palatable and it's affect does not last for long either but it has addictive qualities that keep drawing you back for more.

The location of the pure water on the higher ground represents the mountain and the presence of the Lord. The fact that the building is small and non-descript represents a place of humility; it is not there for "show", therefore making it harder to find.

Encouragement:

Seek truth. Do not be tossed about by every wave of teaching. Do not judge by outward appearances or pretensions. Do not be willing to settle for trinkets and dryness rather seek purity and life. Do not be deceived by falsehoods that are masked in the truth. If you are given something that leaves a 'bad taste' in your mouth, spit it out! Don't go back for more. Rather, seek truth. It will be found in places of obscurity. Just as Jesus had nothing about him that would attract us to him you will find the truth and purity of God in the secret places with Him. Blessings of truth!

-Deborah [admin@footstoolministries.org](mailto:admin@footstoolministries.org)

Website- <http://footstoolministries.org/>  
-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

OR send **\*ANY\*** email to- [anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org)

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.06.D.04 DNA Evidence Prompts Famous Professor To Renounce Atheism**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

Following is an article from "Update International No 50" published by Jonathan Gray. It contains some information which strikes me as noteworthy.

Warm regards and blessings

Update International, Newsletter No 50, May to July 2005

In December 2004, a famous atheist and academic startled the scholarly world when he made the announcement that he had accepted the existence of God, largely due to his study of DNA.

"What I think the DNA material has done is show that intelligence must have been involved in getting these extraordinary diverse elements together" said Professor Antony Flew, 81, of the University of Reading, United Kingdom. "It could be a person in the sense of a being that has intelligence and a purpose, I suppose" (Richard Ostling, "Leading Atheist Now Believes in God," Associated Press report, Dec. 9,2004).

Professor Flew is arguably the best-known atheist in the academic world of the last 50 years.

He helped set the agenda for atheism with his paper "Theology and Falsification," considered the most widely reprinted philosophical publication of the last half century. "Flew is one of the most renowned atheists of the 20th century. ...," says the atheist writer Richard Carrier. "So if he has changed his mind to any degree, whatever you may think of his reasons, the event itself is certainly newsworthy" ("Antony Flew Considers God ... Sort of," December 2004,

Professor Flew mentions that his mind began to change for the existence of God and against atheism over the last year. One line of evidence that became a clincher was the biological investigation of DNA. He says in the video "Has Science Discovered God?" that DNA evidence "has shown, by the almost unbelievable complexity of the arrangements which are needed to produce [life], that intelligence must have been involved,"

He later wrote to Richard Carrier, "My one and only piece of relevant evidence [for belief in God] is the apparent impossibility of providing a naturalistic theory of the origin from DNA of the first reproducing species."

According to the Associated Press report, Professor Flew's "current ideas have some similarity with American 'intelligent design' theorists, who see evidence for a guiding force in the construction of the universe." In an interview in the Winter 2004 issue of *Philosophia Christi*, the journal of the Evangelical Philosophical Society, Professor Flew said, 'I think that the most impressive arguments for God's existence are those that are supported by recent scientific discoveries ...I think the argument to Intelligent Design is enormously stronger than it was when I first met it.'

The Sunday Times of Britain also stated: "Darwin's theory of evolution does not explain the origin and development of life to Flew's satisfaction. 'I have been persuaded that it is simply out of the question that the first living matter evolved out of dead matter and then developed into an extraordinary

complicated creature,' he said. The article went on to explain that Professor Flew is, in his words, "following the argument wherever it leads. The conclusion is-there must have been some intelligence."

While Professor Flew is quick to state that he doesn't view God as a personal being who interacts with mankind, he nonetheless apologizes for the effect his atheistic views had on others, The article quotes him as saying: "As people have certainly been influenced by me, I want to try and correct the enormous damage I may have done" (Stuart Wavell and Will Iredale, "Sorry, Says Atheist-in-Chief, I Do Believe in God After All," Dec. 12,2004).

Although late, the apology is welcomed.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.06.D.05. Experiment Leads Scientist To God**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

Following is another article from the same edition of Update International which reports another case of scientific evidence supporting the existence of the Almighty Creator.

The report that the transmissions of each individual are more distinct than finger prints seems to me to be particularly noteworthy.

Warm regards and blessings

Update International, Newsletter No 50, May to July 2005

The following amazing incident was experienced by Dr. N. Jerome Stowell, a leading nuclear scientist. It changed his life, leading him to speak to thousands of people in Southern California. In a radio discourse he said:

"In our solar plexus is the seat of our emotion. With a delicate instrument, which we have devised, we can measure the wavelength of the brain.

### **Measuring brain broadcasts**

"Recently we checked the emanations from the brain of a woman near death. She was praying at the time, and we could tell that something about her was reaching toward God. The meter pegged 500 positive.

"In the same hospital we trained the meter on the brain of a man cursing God. It pegged 500 minus. These are the two extremes so far indicated on the instrument.

"We are on the threshold of spiritual discoveries, No one can fathom the literal pull a Christian exerts when he is in personal contact with God. It is tangible far beyond the comprehension of mortality. It is similar, in one sense, to that which we know as radar.

"These experiences have caused me to turn to God. I have been a Christian only a short time and I know little of the way. This I do know -the things of God are positive. I will endeavour to keep my life far above the zero indication. The world little realizes the impact of believing prayer. It is a moving of the resources of the infinite."

### **Scientist's testimony**

Here is Dr. Stowell's own account of the experiment that challenged him from an atheist to a believer in God: "I was almost a devout atheist. I didn't believe that God was any more than a conglomeration of everyone's mind put together, and the good that was there-that was God as far as I was concerned. As for the real, all-powerful God existing and loving us all, with power over everything, I didn't believe that!

"Then one day I had an experience that really set me thinking. I was in a large pathological laboratory and we were attempting to find the wave-length of the brain, We found more than just a wave-length of the brain. **We found a channel of wave-lengths, and that channel has so much room in it that the different wave-lengths of each individual brain are farther separated in identity than the fingerprints on each individual's hand.** (ETI – JAR emphasis)

### **Experiment :1**

"We wanted to make an experiment to discover what took place in the brain at the moment of transition from life to death.

"We chose a lady whose family had sent her to a mental institution. but who had been discharged. The doctors could find nothing wrong with her other than the fact that she had cancer of the brain. This affected the balance of her body only.

" As far as her alertness of mind was concerned, and in every other way, she was exceptionally brilliant. But we knew that. she was on the verge of death, and she was informed in this research hospital that she was going to die.

"We arranged a tiny pickup in her room to ascertain what would take place in the transition of her brain from life to death. We also put a very small microphone, about the size of a shilling, in the room, so that we could hear what she said if she had anything to say.

"Five of us hardened scientists - perhaps I was the hardest and most atheistic of the group -were in an adjoining room with our instruments prepared to register and record what transpired.

"Our device had a needle pointing to 0 in the centre of a scale. To the right the scale was calibrated to 500 points positive. To the left the scale was calibrated to 500 points negative.

"We previously had registered on this identical instrument the power used by a 50 kilowatt, broadcasting station in sending a message around the world. The needle registered 9 points on the positive side.

"As the last moments of this woman's life arrived, she began to pray and to praise the Lord. She asked the Lord God to be merciful unto those who had despitefully used her. "Then she reaffirmed her faith in God, telling Him she knew He was the only power and that He was the living power. She told God He always had been, and always would be. She praised God and thanked Him for His power and for her knowledge of His reality. She told Him how much she loved Him!

"We scientists had been so engrossed with this woman's prayer that we had forgotten our experiment. We looked at each other and saw tears streaming down scientific faces. I had not shed tears since I was a child.

"Suddenly we heard a clicking sound on our forgotten instrument. We looked and the needle was registering a positive 500, desperately trying to go higher, only to bounce against the 500 positive post in its attempt!

"By actual instrumentation we had recorded that the brain of a woman, alone and dying, in communication with God had registered more than fifty- five times the power used by a fifty kilowatt broadcasting station sending a message around the world.

## **Experiment 2**

"After this, we decided to try a case very unlike the first one. We chose a man lying in the research hospital, stricken with a deadly social disease. His brain had become atrophied to the very point of death. He was practically a maniac.

"After we had set-up our instruments, we arranged for one of the nurses to antagonize the man. Through her wiles she attracted his interest in her, and then suddenly told him she didn't want to have anything more to do with him.

"He began to verbally abuse her and the needle began to register on the negative side. Then he cursed her and took the name of God in vain. The needle suddenly clicked back and forth against the 500 negative post!

"By actual instrumentation we had registered what happened in the brain when that brain broke one of God's Ten Commandments, 'Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.'

"We had established by instrumentation the positive power of God and the negative power of the adversary. We had found that beneficial truth is positive and that non-beneficial things, covered by the 'thou shalt nots' of the Ten Commandments, are negative in varying degrees.

## **Our thoughts recorded,**

"If we scientists can record these things, I believe with all my heart that the Lord God can keep a record of our thoughts! He has more power than we have, and is a better record keeper than any of us on this earth "I believe the Creator can actually keep in heaven a record of our thoughts as individuals just as the F.B.I. can keep a record of our fingerprints in Washington, D.C.

"It is the presence of God in us that gives us power, of whose magnitude we have no conception!

"I am now a scientist who loves the Lord with all my heart."

-----

Email [graysales@bigpond.com](mailto:graysales@bigpond.com) for information on how to subscribe to the Update International newsletter.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.01 Before They Call

Greetings

The following is a wonderful example of the way in which the Almighty answers prayer.

I pray that it encourages you and that the prayer at the end be granted to you.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Glenn Coopman](#)

**To:** [rev14@adam.com.au](mailto:rev14@adam.com.au)

**Sent:** Tuesday, July 05, 2005 10:09 AM

**Subject:** FW: Before they call.....

This story was written by a doctor who worked in South Africa...

One night I had worked hard to help a mother in the labor ward; but in spite of all we could do, she died leaving us with a tiny premature baby and a crying two-year-old daughter. We would have difficulty keeping the baby alive, as we had no incubator (we had no electricity to run an incubator anyway).

We also had no special feeding facilities. Although we lived on the equator, nights were often chilly with treacherous drafts! . One student midwife went for the box we had for such babies and the cotton wool that the baby would be wrapped in. Another went to stoke up the fire and fill a hot water bottle. She came back shortly in distress to tell me that in filling the bottle it had burst (rubber perishes easily in tropical climates). "And it is our last hot water bottle!" she exclaimed. As in the West, it is no good crying over spilled milk so in Central Africa it might be considered no good crying over burst water bottles. They do not grow on trees, and there are no drugstores down forest pathways.

"All right," I said, "put the baby as near the fire as you safely can, and sleep between the baby and the door to keep it free from drafts. Your job is to keep the baby warm."

The following noon, as I did most days, I went to have prayers with any of the orphanage children who chose to gather with me. I gave the youngsters various suggestions of things to pray about and told them about the tiny baby. I explained our problem about keeping the baby warm enough, mentioning the hot water bottle, and that the baby could so easily die if it got chills. I also told them of the two-year-old sister, crying because her mother had died.

During prayer time, one ten-year old girl, Ruth, prayed with the usual blunt conciseness of our African children.

"Please, God" she prayed, "send us a water bottle. It'll be no good tomorrow, God, as the baby will be dead, so please send it this afternoon."

While I gasped inwardly at the audacity of the prayer, she added, "And while You are about it, would You please send a dolly for the little girl so she'll know You really love her?"



As often with children's prayers, I was put on the spot. Could I honestly say, "Amen". I just did not believe that God could do this. Oh, yes, I know that He can do everything, the Bible says so. But there are limits, aren't there? The only way God could answer this particular prayer would be by sending me a parcel from my homeland. I had been in Africa for almost four years at that time, and I had never, ever received a parcel from home. Anyway, if anyone did send me a parcel, who would put in a hot water bottle? I lived on the equator! Halfway through the afternoon, while I was teaching in the nurses' training school, a message was sent that there was a car at my front door.

By the time I reached home, the car had gone, but there, on the veranda, was a large twenty-two pound parcel. I felt tears pricking my eyes. I could not open the parcel alone, so I sent for the orphanage children.

Together we pulled off the string, carefully undoing each knot. We folded the paper, taking care not to tear it unduly. Excitement was mounting.

Some thirty or forty pairs of eyes were focused on the large cardboard box. From the top, I lifted out brightly colored, knitted jerseys. Eyes sparkled as I gave them out. Then there were the knitted bandages for the leprosy patients, and the children looked a little bored. Then came a box of mixed raisins and sultanas - that would make a batch of buns for the weekend. Then, as I put my hand in again, I felt the.....could it really be? I grasped it and pulled it out - yes, a brand-new, rubber hot water bottle. I cried. I had not asked God to send it; I had not truly believed that He could.

Ruth was in the front row of the children. She rushed forward, crying out, "If God has sent the bottle, He must have sent the dolly too!"

Rummaging down to the bottom of the box, she pulled out the small, beautifully dressed dolly. Her eyes shone! She had never doubted!

Looking up at me, she asked: "Can I go over with you and give this dolly to that little girl, so she'll know that Jesus really loves her?"

That parcel had been on the way for five whole months. Packed up by my former Sabbath School class, whose leader had heard and obeyed God's prompting to send a hot water bottle, even to the equator. And one of the girls had put in a dolly for an African child - five months before, in answer to the believing prayer of a ten-year-old to bring it "that afternoon."

**"Before they call, I will answer." (Isaiah 65:24)**

***" Father, I ask you to bless my friends reading this right now. I am asking You to minister to their spirit at this very moment.***

***Where there is pain, give them Your peace and mercy.***

***Where there is self doubting, release a renewed confidence to work through them.***

***Where there is tiredness or exhaustion, I ask You to give them understanding, guidance, and strength as they learn submission to Your leading.***

***Where there is spiritual stagnation, I ask You to renew them by revealing Your nearness, and by drawing them into greater fellowship with You.***

*Where there is fear, reveal Your love, and release to them Your courage.*

*Where there is a sin blocking them, reveal it, and break its hold over my friend's life.*

*Bless their finances, give them greater vision, and raise up leaders and friends to support and encourage them. Give each of them discernment to recognize the evil forces around them, and reveal to them the power they have in You to defeat it.*

***I ask you to do these things please, in Jesus' name."***

----==ooOoo==----

## **2005.07.D.02. Self Control**

Greetings

I was reading in the translation called "The Scriptures" yesterday and the following passage really stood out for me.

As usual words that i have substituted are shown in {}. Emphasis added.

2 Kepha (Peter) 1:2-11:

*"2. Favour and peace be increased to you in the knowledge of the Almighty {Elohim} and of Yahooshua our master.*

*3. As his Almighty-like {mighty-like} power has given to us all we need for life and reverence, through the knowledge of him who called us to glory {esteem} and uprightness.*

*4. Through these there have been give to us exceedingly great and precious promises, so that through these you might be partakers of the Almighty-like {mighty-like} nature, having escaped from the corruption in the world, caused by lust.*

*5. And for this reason do your utmost to add to your faith {belief} uprightness, to uprightness knowledge,*

*6. to knowledge **self-control**, to self control endurance, to endurance reverence,*

*7. to reverence brotherly affection, and to brotherly affection love.*

*8. For IF these are in you and increase, they cause you to be neither inactive nor without fruit in the knowledge of our master Yahooshua's anointing {Messiah}.*

*9. For he in whom these are not present is blind, being shortsighted, and has forgotten that he has been cleansed from his old sins.*

*10. For this reason, brothers, all the more do your utmost to make firm your calling and choosing, for IF you are doing these matters you shall never stumble at all,*

*11. for in this way an entrance into the everlasting reign of our master and saviour Yahooshua's anointing shall be richly supplied to you."*

I was particularly struck by the juxtaposition of "self-control" with "IF you are doing these matters you shall never stumble at all".

It seems to me that the aspect of self-control is one that we frequently understate. We have minds and imaginations, we are able to do far more than we can imagine and control of ourselves is something that is lacking many times.

There is a tendency to expect super-natural guidance and change in every area of our lives because we pray or believe a certain way, yet we under estimate the extent to which our own WILL can override the guidance of the Almighty and lead us into error.

It is important to recognize that Kepha (Peter) is writing to believers about believers and we should therefore be willing to test our own lives against these severe words.

Warm regards and blessings

----==ooOoo==----

### **2005.07.D.03. A Further Severe Warning**

Greetings

Further to the previous email i was also struck by 2 Kepha (Peter) 2:12 to 22 for similar reasons.

This is again written to believers about believers and contains some harsh warnings that we would all be advised to take to heart and take account of.

Words in the original text that i have substituted based on my current understanding are in {}.

*12. But these, like natural unreasoning beasts, having been born to be caught and destroyed, blaspheme that which they do not know, shall be destroyed in their destruction,*

*13. being about to receive the wages of unrighteousness, deeming indulgence in the day a pleasure, spots and blemishes, revelling in their own deceptions while they feast with you,*

*14. having eyes filled with an adulteress, and unable to cease from sin, enticing unstable beings, having a heart trained in greed, children of a curse,*

*15. having left the right way they went astray, having followed the way of Bil'am the son of Be'or, who loved the wages of unrighteousness,*

*16. but he was rebuked for his transgression: a dumb donkey speaking with the voice of a man restrained the madness of the prophet.*

*17. These are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, to whom the blackest darkness is kept forever.*

*18. For speaking arrogant nonsense, they entice -- through the lusts of the flesh, through indecencies - the ones who have indeed escaped from those living in delusion,*

19. *promising them freedom, though themselves being slaves of corruption -- **for one is a slave to whatever overcomes him.***

20. *For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of the master and saviour Yahooshua's anointing {Messiah}, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the first.*

21. *For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the set-apart command delivered unto them.*

22. *For them the proverb has proved true, "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "A washed sow returns to her rolling in the mud.""*

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.07.D.04 We See Through A Glass Darkly**

Greetings

Following on from the two previous emails.

Having read those passages and having spent time reflecting on the possibility that they could apply to me and not just to "others", the passage that states that we "see through a glass darkly" came to mind.

That is 1 Corinthians 13:12 *"For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known."* (KJV)

I was struck by the reality that we live in a world which is a complex mixture of truth and lies, clarity and obscurity. We ourselves speak, think and act part truth and part error in varying degrees from moment to moment. So do all those around us.

It is up to us to filter what we read, hear and see and find the truth and omit the error and sin.

I see increasingly that this is far more complex and far more challenging than i have ever previously imagined and that staying on the "straight" (= difficult / demanding) and "narrow" way is far more difficult than it seems.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.07.D.05 The Language Of The Almighty**

Greetings

Attached please find two brochures that may be of interest.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Helena Lehman](#)

**To:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Sent:** Wednesday, May 04, 2005 11:07 PM

**Subject:** Requested PDF brochures attached

Hi James,

I've attached the tri-fold black and white brochure and two page color flier pdfs that advertise my "Language of God" Series books. My first book in the series "The Language of God in the Universe," is available now. The second book is due out at the end of this month. The entire series covers all the historical information Jonathan Gray's books cover, with my own Biblically based interpretation of the available evidence. I use the sacred Names of Yahweh and Yahshua in my book, and have a Messianic Jewish slant to my interpretation of Scripture and history, though I am not a Jew.

My books are or will be available online and can be ordered through bookstore help desks with the ISBN numbers. They are print on demand paperbacks, but of excellent quality. The e-book of the first volume will soon be available as well. It has 60 illustrations which I drew myself. I hope you will consider reading the book series and telling others about the books I offer.

I am going to be putting out a fiction trilogy beginning this year that covers the same biblical and historical information as the non fiction series. I am very excited about these books and I hope other Christians and Messianics will be too. I believe they fill a much needed void in the Christian world as regards a sound, comprehensive Christian interpretation of secular archeology and history, as well as a new and fascinating look at the meanings behind the allegorical language of the Bible.

Please let me know if you received the PDF files okay or not. Thanks for your interest, and Yah bless you until we chat again online.

Yours in Yahshua,

Helena

Visit The Pillar of Enoch Web Site to learn how Yahweh has

"set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, to this day..." -- Jeremiah 32:20

<http://pillar-of-enoch.com>

"We sometimes need to believe before we can see."

~Helena Lehman~

<http://artist.pillar-of-enoch.com>

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.05b Obelisk

### Useful Resource

Greetings

Another challenging article.

Warm regards and blessings

### With all the information available can anyone still plead ignorance?

#### References

[1] 1966 - "Babylon Mystery Religion" by Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association, Inc. "Among the ancient nations, not only were statues of the gods and goddesses made in human form, but many objects that had a hidden or mystery meaning, were a part of the heathen worship. An outstanding example of this is seen in the ancient Obelisks.

Diodorus spoke of an Obelisk 130 feet high that was erected by Queen Semiramis in Babylon. [ *Encyclopaedia of Religions*, vol. 3, page 264]. The Bible mentions a Obelisk-type image approximately nine feet in breadth and ninety feet high. 'The people ... fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up' in Babylon [ *Daniel 3 : 1-7*]. But it was in Egypt, an early stronghold of the mystery religion that the obelisk was best known.

Many of the Obelisks are still in Egypt, though some have been removed to other nations. One is in Central Park in New York, another in London, and others were transported to ROME.

**[One is in Port Elizabeth, South Africa, in the parking area of the Dolphinarium, my comment].**

Originally, the Obelisk was associated with sun-worship, a symbol of "Baal"[which was the title of Nimrod]. { *The Concise Oxford Dictionary comments on this name "Baal" as follows- 'Phoenician and Canaanite god ; false god ; [ ME, f. Heb. Ba'al Lord ]*}. The ancients- having rejected the knowledge of the true creator- seeing that the sun gave life to plants and to man, looked upon the sun as a god, the great life giver. To them, the Obelisk also had a sexual significance. Realizing that through sexual union life was produced, the phallus [the male organ of reproduction] was considered [along with the sun] a symbol of life. These were the beliefs represented by the Obelisk. [ *Ancient Pagan and Christian Symbolism*, p. 99]."

**Are they mentioned in the Bible? Yes.** [return to the above reference].

"The word 'images' in the Bible is translated from several different Hebrew words. One of these words, *matzebah*, means 'standing images' or Obelisks [1 Kings 14 : 23 ; 2 Kings 18 : 4 ; 23 : 14 ; Jeremiah 43 : 13 ; Micah 5 : 13]. Another word is *hammanim* which means 'sun images', images dedicated to the sun or Obelisks [ Isaiah 17 : 8 ; 27 : 9].

In order for the Obelisks to carry out their intended symbolism, they were placed upright – erect. Thus they pointed up – toward the sun. As a symbol of the phallus, the *erect* position also had an obvious significance. Bearing this in mind, it is interesting to notice that when divine judgement was pronounced against false worship, it was said that these images [Obelisks] 'shall not stand up', but would be caste down [Isaiah 27 : 9].

When the Israelites mixed heathen worship into their religion in the days of Ezekiel, they erected an 'image of jealousy in the entry' of the temple [ Ezekiel 8 ; 5]. This image was probably an Obelisk, the symbol of the phallus, for [as Scofield says] they were 'given over to *phallic* cults'. [*Scofield Reference Bible*, p. 847].

Placing an Obelisk at the entrance of a heathen temple was, apparently, not an uncommon practice at the time. One stood at the entrance of the temple of Tum and another in front of the temple of Hathor, the 'abode of Horus' [Tammuz]. {*Encyclopaedia of Religions*, vol. 3, p. 33}."

**Two red granite Obelisks stand at the front entrance of the church in Graaff- Reinet.** See picture.

"The red granite Obelisk that stands at the entrance of St. Peter's in Rome is 83 feet high [ 134 feet with its foundation] and weighs 320 tons. At great expense the Roman emperor, Caligula, in 37 – 41 AD brought this Obelisk from Heliopolis, Egypt, to his Circus on the Vatican Hill, where St. Peter's now stands. Heliopolis is but the Greek name of Bethshemesh, which was the centre of Egyptian sun-worship in olden days.

In the Old Testament, these Obelisks that stood there are mentioned as the 'images of Bethshemesh'. [Jeremiah 43 : 13].

Like the Obelisk, pagan columns were often regarded as 'mystery' Forms of the phallus. In the vestibule of the pagan temple of the

goddess at Hierapolis, an inscription referring to the columns reads : ' Dionysus, dedicated these *phalli* to **Hera**, my step-mother'.

[*Hasting's Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, article ' Phallicism' ]

**Is it just per chance that "Hera" and "Here" sound almost the same? What does the Heavenly Father command in the Bible concerning**

**these "images" Obelisks?** Exodus 23 : 24. "... But thou shall utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images".

Repeated in Exodus 34 ; 13. ; Deut 7 : 5 ; Deut 12 ; 3 and many other places in the Scriptures.

The churches have sadly failed to destroy the obelisks or sun pillars of sun-worship. They have kept on erecting new ones. However, this will continue only till the time of the end-time, as we read, "the Asherim and the sun images shall rise no more", [Isaiah 27 ; 9]. Indeed the Heavenly Father Himself will destroy them in the end-time, "and I will cut off your carved images and your pillars out of the middle of you, and you shall no more worship the work of your hand". [ Micah 5 ; 13].

Any Encyclopaedia or Oxford Dictionary will confirm the design of an "Obelisk".

In a supposed Bible believing world with thousands of denominations all proclaiming to preach the truth – what is wrong and how much other error exists?

Sadly this is only the tip of the ice-berg.

However, the Almighty Heavenly Father has given us a wonderful promise in the Book of Daniel chapter 12 verse 4.

**“But thou O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end : many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased”.**

With modern means of transport, telephones, internet etc, people certainly are able to move about and communicate. Information can now easily be forwarded around the world in seconds. This knowledge of the truth will set people free.

HalleluYah

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.07.D.06 Sabbath To Sunday**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

This article provides some challenging historical context to some of the issues that have been published previously on this list in terms of departure from the commandments of the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

The following statements were made by church authorities and are documented.

“Question – Have you any other way of proving that the church [Roman Catholic] has power to institute festivals of precept?

“Answer – Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her, - she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no scriptural authority”. [A Doctrinal Catechism, by Stephan Keenan, pg. 174].

That’s incredible.

“The Catholic church”, declared Cardinal Gibbons, “by virtue of her divine mission changed the day from Saturday to Sunday”.

Again the question is asked to them :

“Question – Which is the Sabbath day?

“Answer – Saturday is the Sabbath day.

“Question – Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

“Answer – We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea [A.D. 364], transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday”. [The Convert’s Catechism of Catholic Doctrine, pg. 50. third edition].

Another startling admission.



“You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify”. [Cardinal Gibbons, in Faith of Our Fathers, pg. 111].

### **The First Sunday Law.**

In 321 A.D. Constantine, yielding to the suggestion of church leaders passed the first Sunday law. It reads as follows;

**“Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun”.**

Edict of March 7, 321 A.D. Corpus Juris Civilis Cod., lid. 3, tit, 12, lex. 3.

This is further confirmed by the [Encyclopaedia Britannica, ninth edition, article “Sunday”] which states as follows:-

“The earliest recognition of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is a constitution of Constantine in 321 A.D. enacting that all courts of justice, inhabitants of towns, and workshops were to be at rest on Sunday [Venerabili die Solis], with an exception in favour of those engaged in agricultural labour”.

The original of this Sunday law in Latin is in “The Codes Justiniani”, [Codes of Justinian], lib,3, 12, lex.3.

Also confirmed in Latin and English in the following:-

“History of the Christian Church’ by Phillip Schaff, vol. 3, 3<sup>rd</sup> period, chapter 7, sec. 75, pg 380, footnote1.

“A Manual of Church History”, [Philadelphia: The American Baptist Publication Society, 1933], rev. ed., vol.1, pg. 3056 -307.

“The Prophetic faith of Our Fathers”, [Washington D.C.: Review & Herald Publishing Assoc., vol.1, pg. 376 – 381].

Where does the Roman Catholic Pope feature in this? A quote from the Catholic decree : Decretal, de Tranlantic Episcop, Cap.

“The Pope has power to change times, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ”. “The Pope has authority and often exercised it, to dispense with the command of Christ”.

“The Pope can modify divine law”. Ferraris’ Ecclesiastical Dictionary.

In Daniel 7 : 25, we are warned about this power that would ,- **“think to change times and laws”**.

Who do you follow, the Heavenly Father and His commandments, or man’s commandments and man’s traditions?

Again the Bible warns us that the majority will be in the wrong.

Revelation 12 : 9. “And the great dragon was caste out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, **WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD - - -**”.

May the truth set you free.

Amein

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.06b Can The Deity Be Anointed?

### Useful Resource

Greetings

This is an extremely important message and sets out the reality that Yahooshua is the ANOINTED OF THE ALMIGHTY and a man in a very solid manner.

Warm regards and blessings

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

**PREFACE: The word "Deity" is not our preferred way of describing the sovereign YHWH. For it is a "loaded" expression that has no comparable word in the Hebrew Scriptures and indeed even has pagan ramifications. The closest word to it in the Hebrew may be Elohim (Mighty One or Subjector) and Scripture says that ultimately, there is but One true mighty One, YHWH alone. (Debarim [Deut] 6:4; Yeshayahu [Isa] 43:11; 44:6; 45:5-6,18; Yermiyahu [Jer] 32:27; Hoshea 13:4; Mattithyahu 4:10; Luke 4:8; Yochanan [John] 5:44; 6:29; 17:3; Romans 3:29; Ephesians 4:4-6; 1 Cor 8:4,6 etc., etc.) We use it herein however given its wide acceptance as a means to describe YHWH and also to prove that even when used, its application by some to others, including Yahshua The Messiah is misguided. Yahshua reflects the power of YHWH as that power is delegated to Him, but that does not make Yahshua intrinsically "The Deity". We hope this article convinces you that if "Deity" is to be used at all, it should be reserved solely for YHWH, The Father.**

THE DEITY OF YHWH is the basic truth of His revelation. The permanent apostasy consists in the fact that mankind, knowing YHWH in nature, does not glorify and thank Him *as YHWH*. Sad to say, many of us who have tasted of His grace and know Him by revelation, do not glorify Him *as YHWH*, but have become vain in our reasonings, and our hearts are darkened, not because we turn to images and idols like the world, but we put *ourselves* in His place, and usurp the glory that is His alone. His deity is denied, either in the past, the present, or the future, by the great majority of His own elect. They claim some of His attributes for themselves, and lower Him to the level of a mortal man in other respects, because they follow their fallacious reason instead of His flawless revelation.

The flesh of mankind is infirm, unable to carry on the service of YHWH, unless reinforced by a special portion of His spirit. Only so can they serve acceptably in His work, and please Him in carrying out His will. If men were perfect and all-powerful as the Deity, there would be no need of anointing anyone. It is because of their weakness and lack of ability to do as He desires that He imparts to His representatives the necessary power and authority which anointing brings, to enable them to perform their functions as mediators between Him and the balance of His creatures. The mere fact of being anointed shows that the one so honored is intrinsically lacking in the power to fulfill his office. His ability is not his own. It is derived from YHWH, through His spirit.

Anointing is always connected with *service*. The spirit of YHWH makes its *home* in us for *fellowship* with *Him*, but, if we wish to *serve* men or YHWH, we should be *anointed*. It is the vital badge of *office* under YHWH. This is clearly exhibited in the three official classes who were anointed in Yisrael, the prophets, priests and kings. Although YHWH *is* spirit, and *imparts* His spirit to these, His officials, He Himself never takes this subordinate place.

He is not the spokesman for Himself. He need not act as a priest to Himself. He does not delegate rule to Himself. The *power* for all these originates in Him, but it is only as a portion is imparted to those who mediate between Him and mankind, that anointing is necessary. He is the great and only Anointer, Who never needs to be anointed. In Him the spirit is immanent, not imparted. Who can present Him with spirit? He *is spirit*.

There is no reason to believe that Aharon was more set apart in himself than others, so that he and his sons should be chosen to be priests in Yisrael. In fact, when Moshe was in the mount with YHWH, Aharon was persuaded by the people to make the golden calf and lead them in its worship (Ex.32). Yet, once they were anointed (Ex.28:41), Aharon and his sons occupied a very special place in Yisrael. Korah, Dathan and Abiram claimed that *all* the congregation were set apart, that Aharon had no right to lift himself above them.

Yet these rebels were swallowed up by the earth for their sin (Num.16). And so throughout the history of Yisrael. The Aharonic line alone could officiate as priests. Even Uzziyah, the king, who was anointed for his royal office, and did what was right in the sight of YHWH, trespassed grievously when he sought to offer incense on the golden altar. He was stricken with leprosy (2 Chron.26). Aharon's anointing was only part of the foreshadowing of things to come in Messiah Yahshua.

Shaul certainly was not such a one as YHWH would choose to be king over Yisrael. He was the peoples' choice. Nevertheless YHWH had him anointed, in order to show that the flesh, even with the outward symbol of the spirit's power, cannot please Him (1 Sam.9:16). David, YHWH's choice, recognized this official position and refused to stretch forth his hand against Shaul, because he was YHWH's anointed (1 Sam.26:9). In the Septuagint, the Greek version of the Hebrew, David calls Shaul the *Messiah* (*Messiahoo*) of YHWH.

It was with David that YHWH made a covenant that he *and his house*, or dynasty, were to have the office of king in Yisrael, so long as the kingdom was to last. Even Messiah Himself was to come from the line of David, just as the priesthood remained in the house of Aharon until the Anointed Himself had come. This is a key to Yisrael's kingdom history. Loyalty to the house of David meant faithfulness to YHWH, for this dynasty was of divine appointment, and had the symbol of YHWH's spirit in its anointing. The fact is that no one in Yisrael, after the flesh, was equipped to reign over the chosen people. Only in the power of YHWH's spirit could anyone rule them for Him.

David, however, foreshadowed the coming Messiah. Shemuel, the prophet, anointed him even while Shaul was still reigning. Then we are told the notable fact that the spirit of YHWH prospered David from that day and onward, while it withdrew from Shaul, and an evil spirit from YHWH frightened him (1 Sam.16:13,14). This is the key to David's remarkable career. Without the power of YHWH's spirit David would not have been the David we know. It was YHWH's spirit, as signified by his anointing, which made him the ideal king and the type of Him Who was to come.

There could be no prophet apart from YHWH's anointing by His spirit. Eliyahu anointed Elisha to be prophet in his stead. Elisha asked for "a mouth of two of him" - in the Hebrew this also can mean to give him a "double-edged spirit" (2 Kings 2:9; see also Shemot [Ex] 17:13), and received it, for he did twice as much as his master in the long period of his prophetic activity in Yisrael. This should show conclusively that it is the anointing, the imparted spirit, not the man, which actually accomplishes the deeds.

## THE ANOINTED, OR MESSIAH, OR "CHRIST"

But we must by no means reason from these foreshadows that the reality had all their disabilities, or needed the anointing as they did. Messiah was anointed by YHWH, with the oil of exultation *beyond* His partners (Heb.1:9). He had no human father. Even before His anointing He was generated by the set apart spirit of YHWH, the power of the Most High. Therefore He was called *Ben Elohim*, the Son of The Mighty One, or the Son of YHWH (Luke 1:35).

One would at first be inclined to reason from this that He needed no anointing, for His very conception was due to YHWH's spirit. Moreover, as He grew up, He was staunch in spirit, and filled with wisdom, and the grace of YHWH was on Him (Luke 2:40). Even then He was among the things of His Father (Luke 2:49). Nevertheless, ***He did not enter upon His public ministry until after His ritual mikveh (baptism) by Yochanan, when the set apart spirit descended upon Him as if a dove, and YHWH acknowledged Him as His Beloved Son*** (Luke 3:22).

At His first public utterance, in the synagogue at Nazareth, He declared that the spirit of YHWH was on Him, on account of which He was anointed to bring the glad tidings (Grk: *Euaggelion* also meaning good news) (Luke 4:18). From this it is evident that His generation by YHWH's spirit made Him YHWH's *Son*, but it did not fully prepare and equip Him for His *office*. For that He waited until He was about thirty years of age, and until the spirit which had generated Him *came upon* Him and thus *anointed* Him for His marvelous ministry.

He did not assume the *office* of Messiah, in this case of Prophet, during the years before He was anointed. The same thought is clearly stated by Peter (a.k.a. Kefah) to Cornelius, when he said, ***"After the ritual mikveh (baptism) which Yochanan heralded came Yahshua from Nazareth, and YHWH anointed Him with the set apart spirit and power "(Acts 10:37,38)***. As His was the real, the genuine anointing, no literal oil was used. It was replaced by the empowering spirit. ***His office as Messiah was not due to His divine conception but to His spiritual anointing from YHWH. Does YHWH need to be empowered? No, but clearly Messiah does.***

When we come to consider our Master Yahshua, the great and final fulfillment of anointing to Whom all other anointed men pointed, we are apt to overlook this truth, and ascribe His mighty miracles and marvelous deeds to His own innate power, due to His generation by YHWH's set apart spirit, rather than to His anointing. One should not accept any testimony to the contrary, except it come from *His own lips*. But then again, one cannot make Him a liar. He insisted that both His words and His works were *not* His, but His Father's.

He Himself said, ***"...the word which you are hearing is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sends Me" (Yochanan 14:24)***. Again, ***"...The declarations which I am speaking to you I am not speaking from Myself. Now the Father remaining in Me, He is doing His works" (Yochanan 14:10)***.

There is much more evidence to this effect, for He did not come to reveal Himself, but the Father Who had sent Him. In light of these scriptures, which record the very words of Yahshua Himself, those who use the gospel of Yochanan 1:1, 14 or 10:30 to argue that Yahshua is being described to actually be YHWH are sorely misled. The D'var (Word) of Yochanan 1:1 is just what scripture says, the foreordained plan and promise of His Word - the eternal life force, the creative Word and thus spirit breath of YHWH. Yochanan himself in his own letter at 1 Yochanan 1:2 tells us that the word he was speaking about is eternal life. He is declaring to us that the foreordained promise of YHWH to restore fallen Adam unto eternal life was brought to pass before our very eyes ("in the flesh"). This was a plan

which YHWH promised to fulfill through the resurrection of Yahshua - the Second Adam - unto eternal life. Moreover, it is through this restorative process that "the light" of YHWH was again be brought into the world (v. 5). A simple word study reveals that the word "light" (Heb: *or*) refers to YHWH's Torah (His Will and Instruction for mankind) which clearly Yahshua showed us and teach us thereby "showing us The Father."

The reader should also take careful note that at 1 Yochanan 1:3 YHWH and Yahshua are still being distinguished from one another. They are not one and the same. That resolves the alleged claim made by some that at Yochanan 10:30 Yahshua was somehow claiming to be equal to YHWH. Yes, they are equal in mind, purpose, goals, and plan, but not literally one and the same. For had Yahshua claimed to be one and the same it would contradict what is said about him and what he says about himself in numerous other passages.

The expression at Yochanan 1:14 "made flesh and dwelled (tabernacled) among us" describes a Hebraic figure of speech meaning to see the foreordained plan of YHWH come to fruition in the life of Messiah Yahshua. And "echad" as used in Hebrew scripture means more often than not "one" or "first" as in an ordinal number, or as the union of TWO things or persons who are yet distinct. It thus means a unity of purpose, not a literal oneness of being. An example being in the echad nature of Adom and Chavah – yes they are "as if they were one" but no one would ever say that they are literally one and the same person. Yet this fallacy is committed by many Christians, Messianics and Nazarenes to this day.

The very writer of Yochanan tells us what his glad tiding was written to demonstrate at Yochanan 20:31, ***"But these are written, that ye might believe that Yahshua is the Messiah, the Son of Elohim; and that believing ye might have life through his name."*** Did you notice that the very writer that everyone claims is telling us that Yahshua IS YHWH Himself just concluded his most powerful work by telling us that Yahshua is the Messiah (meaning: the promised Anointed One of YHWH) and thus using the poetic parallel Son of Elohim to further describe Him (just as Daniel the prophet does)?

As Yochanan's account of our Master's life is usually supposed to set Him forth as YHWH's *Son*, and to contain the most convincing proof of what some claim to be His absolute deity, let us run through it briefly and see what Yahshua Himself has to say there as to His relationship to YHWH His Elohim and Father.

At various times such as when the Jews sought to kill Him because they understood him to say that His own Father is YHWH and they reasoned that by this He made Himself equal to YHWH, Yahshua responded by showing clear distinction between himself and YHWH The Father. Here are just a handful of examples, ALL OF WHICH come from the gospel of Yochanan (John), the single, most often (mis)quoted book used by Christians, Messianics, and Nazarenes to allege that Yahshua is literally YHWH:

***"...the Son cannot be doing anything of Himself" (5:19).***

***"I cannot do anything of Myself" (5:30).***

***"No one can come to Me if ever the Father Who sends Me should not be drawing Him" (6:44).***

***"...no one can be coming to Me if it should not be given Him of the Father" (6:65).***

***"My teaching is not Mine, but His Who sends Me" (7:16).***

**"I have not come from Myself, but He Who sends Me" (7:28).**

**"...from Myself I am doing nothing, but, according as My Father teaches Me, these things I am speaking" (8:28).**

**"I came out and am arriving out of YHWH. For neither have I come of Myself, but He commissions Me" (8:42).**

**"If I should ever be glorifying Myself, My glory is nothing" (8:54).**

**"...the Father Who sends Me, He has given Me the precept, what I may be saying and what I should be speaking" (12:49).**

The greatest glory of Messiah lies in His utter *subordination* to His Father, not in establishing Himself as a rival deity. His life is the ideal for *man*, not YHWH. If we follow His lead we will submerge our wills and our ways in that of the Deity. Even after all the wonderful works and powerful deeds of His career, He does not claim a place *beside* the Deity, but places Himself *beneath* Him.

His conquest, over all the powers of evil should, according to the human standpoint, entitle Him to eternal supremacy in the realm of priesthood and kingship. Instead, He is so successful that no priest is present in the new creation (after the Millennial reign) and no ruler but YHWH Himself is needed at the consummation. For at that point in time Yahshua turns all these glories back to YHWH, His Father; He *finishes* the work which He undertakes, so that YHWH becomes all in every one of His creatures.

Although YHWH's exclusive deity is essentially rejected by orthodox Christianity, and by some Messianics and Nazarenes (insofar as they must create either three or two deities), they seek to inject the "deity of Messiah" into the Bible, though the phrase is nowhere to be found and is a contradiction in terms. "Messiah" means Anointed. YHWH cannot be anointed by another. He anoints others. The place and power and prestige which anointing gives are His intrinsically. Messiah receives these from His Elohim and Father. It is imparted to kings and priests in order to prepare them to fulfill the functions of their office. YHWH needs no preparation or empowering, for He is the single source of everything. Who is able to anoint Him? Messiah would need no anointing if He were the Supreme.

His anointing (literally, His *becoming Messiah*), is by definition that which makes Him the Messiah or "the Christ". It is what equips Him to be a *priest*, a *mediator* between Man and YHWH. He offered Himself to *YHWH*. YHWH did not offer Himself to *Himself*. The Offering was for us, to bring us to *YHWH*. He did not offer Himself to bring us to *Himself*. While it is true that we cannot approach YHWH apart from Yahshua and His sacrifice, shall we reduce this to vain words and say that we cannot approach YHWH except through a different YHWH? When He suffered for us He was forsaken by YHWH. Did one of the YHWH's forsake another YHWH?

Anointing is also needed to make Him King. Only a Messiah, or anointed one, can be King in Yisrael. Yet YHWH had already filled this office. Before Shaul, He had ruled the nation through His anointed *prophets*, yet the nation rejected Him. But *YHWH* had never been anointed! It is preposterous to demand that the Deity be anointed in order to reign. All political power is His inherently, and any impartation of spirit or authority by anointing would be absurd.

The kingdom of Messiah is a temporary delegation of political power by YHWH to His Anointed, Yahshua, and is limited to the Millennium. ***When Messiah has subjected all to YHWH, then the Son Himself also shall be subject to Him Who has subjected all to Him, that YHWH may be All in all (1***

**Cor.15:28).** Then Yahshua gives up the kingdom to YHWH, even the Father, Who will need no anointing to prepare Him for His inherent honor. Messiah will not be *All*. He will be *subject*.

It is a fatal fault in our language that we use "Messiah" for the noun of the verb *anoint*. For technically speaking, Yahshua is not the only one who is anointed, or literally "messiah". Besides prophets and priests and kings in Yisrael, *all* who receive the spirit of YHWH (not the "third Person" of the "Trinity," a heathen invention)—*all* who have YHWH's spirit are anointed - "little Messiahs." Paul told the Corinthians, "**He Who...anoints us is YHWH" (2 Cor.1:21)**. They were "anointed" (Heb: Mashiak), as well as those to whom Yochanan wrote when he said, "**you have an anointing" (or Mashiak, not "unction" AV, 1 Yochanan 2:20)**.

The possession of the anointing by no means involves Deity, but rather the opposite. No one who had any intelligent idea of the scriptural function of anointing would ever accept the absurd thought that it was compatible with Deity. A Messiah, or anointed one, cannot literally be YHWH, although, as YHWH's "image" or "reflection" (of purpose and of character, not of physicality since YHWH is Spirit), the term deity may be, AT MOST, AND ONLY figuratively applied to His Son. Meaning that Yahshua reflects the One Who Is indeed The One and Only True Deity, YHWH, but that does not mean Yahshua IS that One.

So the term deity CANNOT be accurately or scripturally used of Yahshua in some literal sense as to mean that Yahshua is either another YHWH, or that he is YHWH Himself. A reflection is NOT the thing being reflected - though of course it can APPEAR to be.

The phrase "the deity of *Messiah*" is a clumsy concoction due to ignorance of YHWH's Word, and profane arrogance that does not hesitate to add to YHWH's revelation a phrase of man's invention, and palms it off as if it were inspired, in order to uphold a heresy, which is often denounced in the pages of Set apart Writ.

Yisrael had only one Elohim (God): YHWH. The nations had many "deities" or gods. And Christendom, Messianism, and alleged-Nazarenism still has two, three or four, among whom they dissipate and dilute the SOLE deity of YHWH, The Father of our Master Yahshua Messiah. First, there is the "devil," who seems to have the most power, since he seems to win the great majority. Then there is YHWH's spirit, the "third Person" (YHWH never said that!) of the Trinity. To these they add Messiah, the Son, as we have already shown. Four YHWHs, *unequal* in power and glory, they palm off for the only wise YHWH Elohim, to Whom be glory for eternity and beyond!

We have been repeatedly assured that Christians, Messianics and Nazarenes do not worship two or three deities or YHWHs, but three "Persons" in one "Godhead." But if we isolate this from the hocus-pocus of theological *legerdemain* and apply it elsewhere, who would believe it for a moment? Two or three persons with one head! What a monstrosity! We could easily make an idol of this shape, but what shall we use to make the true YHWH? *He has revealed Himself without using either of these terms*. Man has *concealed Him* by insisting on words and thoughts entirely foreign to His vocabulary.

And, like the idol-worshippers, historical orthodoxy of the Christian, Messianic and latter-day Nazarene flavor still demands that we bow down to this unnatural monster or pay the penalty of ostracism and dire defamation. Messiah has glories far greater and grander than orthodoxy ever dreamed, yet they are due to His *subjection* to the will of His YHWH Elohim and Father, not to competition with the Deity for the place supreme.

Having been an honest and conscientious, but unintelligent defender of the "fundamental" doctrine of the deity of Messiah for many years myself, I can understand and sympathize with those who think it is taught in the Scriptures, and is absolutely essential to salvation. We *imagined* that the only *alternative* was to degrade Messiah to "a mere man", like ourselves. We *reasoned* that He must be Deity, or He could not do all that He did and will do. Therefore He must be equal to His Father . That our reasoning was illogical did not disturb us. But we did *not believe* His own words concerning Himself! We were so determined to honor Him that we *denied the Scriptures* which define His place as YHWH's *Anointed*, the *Mediator* between YHWH and man.

Had we been as logical as a child, we would never have fought for more than one YHWH, or sought to coerce our minds by blurring the distinct idea of the Deity into a "Godhead with three Persons", or a "Greater and Lesser YHWH", a specious form of sophistry which is utterly unscriptural. YHWH's spirit and His Anointed are closely associated with Him, and their relationship to each other is simple and clear in His revelation. The change to "Godhead" or "trinity" or "twinity is *not of faith*. It is a philosophical absurdity, and the injection of "Persons" is an impudent and ignorant mystification, designed to bludgeon the credulous saint to forsake faith in YHWH's Word for the false philosophies of human religion. It is a pious fraud masquerading as the highest form of truth.

All of this evidence and reasoning should be unnecessary, since the apostle Paul has clearly and conclusively defined the relation between YHWH and Messiah. We need never descend to such futilities, for we *believe* that:

***"there is one Elohim, the Father, out of Whom all is,...and one Master, Yahshua Messiah, through Whom all is" (1 Cor.8:6).***

Corresponding to this we *believe* :

***"there is one Elohim, and one Mediator of Elohim and mankind, a man, Messiah Yahshua" (1 Tim.2:5).***

Paul emphasizes this, by adding:

***"(I am telling the truth, I am not lying), a teacher of the nations in knowledge and truth."***

But Christianity,

certain Messianics, and certain alleged-Nazarenes in effect, gives him the lie. Who is worthy of our trust? The inspired apostle Shaul (Paul), or the various Catholic, Protestant, Messianic, and would-be Nazarene popes of the 1700 year old apostasy from the true faith once handed down to the set apart ones (saints)?

Honest and honorable men are mesmerized at the mention of these human incantations. They fear to deny "the deity of Messiah," but brazenly reject YHWH's Word to the contrary. They tremble at the "Trinity" and the "Three or Two Persons of the Godhead," or the "Greater and Lesser YHWH" but have no compunction about openly flouting the plain scriptures on the subject, or distorting them to conform to human speculations. They gladly burn those who believe YHWH's straightforward declarations about Himself and about His Son Yahshua at the stake of popular opinion, convinced that they are doing YHWH a good service.



May the One and Only YHWH be *gracious* to those of His saints who persecute and revile the few who seek to call them back to His Word and His ways and His worship!

Authors: James Coram (Concordant Publishing Concern) and Yochanan Mascaro (Restoration Records)

See Restoration Records Articles Policy at:

[www.restorationrecords.com/articles/contributors\\_disclaimer.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/contributors_disclaimer.html)

Go to past Restoration Records archived articles by clicking the link below:

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view\\_archive](http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view_archive)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.07 Blood is Thicker Than Water -- About Covenants

Greetings

Attached please find an article about the sanctity and importance of blood covenants.

Warm regards and blessings

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

### ***Blood Is Thicker Than Water***

#### **Introduction**

The expression "blood is thicker than water" may be familiar with us in general terms, but its true scriptural covenantal meaning, especially in our Western culture, has been lost or become "a strange thing". It has come to be interpreted to mean that bloodrelated members of a family should be considered more important than anyone else.

The original significance of the expression is: "The blood of the covenant is thicker than the water of the womb," or alternatively, "One's relationship with those to whom one is joined in covenant should be considered more important than that relationship with a natural brother with whom one may have once shared the womb."

Some knowledge of ancient eastern covenants helps to shed new light to this obscure phrase.

When parties sought to make an ancient covenant, they would divide a specified animal (or animals) in half, stand together in the blood of the animals while each held the other's right hand. They then swore an oath that bound the parties to each other. The result was a union sealed under this blood oath - such oath never to be broken (although usually the death of one party ends the covenant).

Both participants in the covenant effectively became "blood brothers" - one flesh. Indeed, the relationship "birthed" by this union was so intertwined, that brothers made so through the blood of

covenants were closer to each other than brothers who were born from the same mother – from the same womb. Hence, the blood of the covenant was thought to be thicker than the water of the womb. (Though the water of the womb is itself a mixture of

water and blood).

#### Selected Examples in Scripture

15:8 And he said, Sovereign (YAHWEH), whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 15:9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon. 15:10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against

another: but the birds divided he not. 15:11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away. 15:12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. 15:13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; 15:14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. 15:15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 15:16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. 15:17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. 15:18 In the same day

(YAHWEH) made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Here we find Abba YAHWEH cutting the brit (covenant/pact) of faithful obedience with Avram and making the eternal promise of the estrangement and then return of his descendants with great abundance to the promised land. Note that certain of these animals - the heifer, she goat and ram - are divided into two (blood thereby being shed) and YAHWEH's burning lamp (a picture of The Torah as both light and sword) passes between the animal pieces and the blood to seal the pact.

ShemuEl Alef/I Samuel 20:16,17, "So Yehonatan (Jonathan) made (brit/cut) a covenant with the house of Daweed (David), saying, 'Let (YAHWEH) even require it at the hand of Daweed's enemies.' And Yehonatan caused Daweed to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul."

Above we find that Yehonatan and Daweed cut a covenant and become, likewise, blood brothers. This bond lasted until death.

MattithYahu (Matthew) 26:27,28, "And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, 'Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the Brit Chadashah (Renewed Covenant), which is shed for many for the remission of sins.'

In the Mattithyahu passage above, Mashiach Yahshua also enters into a blood covenant with his shleekim (sent ones/apostles) and talmidim (taught ones/disciples) thereby binding Himself to them - and all others who follow Him - with a covenant that exceeds any natural relationship.

As believers, when we partake of the symbolic blood of Yahshua (and the matzah/ unleavened bread) as we do each year in remembrance during Pesach, it pictures the bond of our blood covenant with Yahshua and with one another. We are one flesh and one blood.

I Corinthians 10:16, 17 affirms, "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Mashiach? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Mashiach? For we being many are one bread and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread."

The promises of Yahshua to all believers contained in the TaNaK and the Edut Brit Chadashah (testimony of the Renewed Covenant) are eternal promises cut (brit) deep in the blood of the eternal covenant between Mashiach Yahshua and the Father, by which we are made His heirs.

Matthew 24:35, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away."

II Corinthians 1:20 "For all the promises of (YAHWEH) in him (Mashiach Yahshua) are yea, and in Him, Omein."

I found another related expression that also has been separated from its original Hebraic scriptural covenantal context.

Friend

Mishle (Prov) 18:24 "...there is a friend that sticks closer than a brother."

Here, the term friend has also lost its original covenantal bloodrelated meaning. In its original sense, it means much more than a mere acquaintance, or one for whom one has some "affection", it is actually a term to be used to refer to one with whom one is joined, by blood, in covenant.

Yochanan (John) 15:15 "Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Master doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you."

The death of any one of the parties to the blood covenant usually ends the pact. Of course, that is only true where death still operates. But we know that through Yahshua's shed blood death has been swallowed up thereby reestablishing the eternal life YAHWEH desired for haAdam. And through our belief on Yahshua's atoning sacrifice and blood, we too share in that eternal life. So through Yahshua – neither party can die to end the covenant.

This is why Yahshua says at Yochanan Moshe (Mark) 12:24:

Mark 14:24 "And he said unto them, This is my blood of the renewed covenant, which is shed for many." [See also I Cor 11:25; Ibrim (Hebrews) 9:15; 13:20]. The only covenant that stands out in scripture as having been made in blood and then set aside for a season SOLELY WITH RESPECT TO THE NORTHERN KINGDOM OF YISRAEL - through divorce – and thereby REQUIRING a re-sealing of that covenant by Yahshua HaMashiach is the Mosaic covenant of Torah. [1] And Yahshua re-sealed that covenant in His blood at his death upon the stake 2,000 years ago.

Shemot (Exodus) 24:8 "And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled [it] on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the

covenant, which (YAHWEH) hath made with you concerning all these words."

Yermiyahu (Jeremiah) 3:8 “And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Yisrael committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; (i.e., the northern kingdom) yet her treacherous sister Yehudah (the southern kingdom) feared not, but went and played the harlot also.” Yermiyahu (Jeremiah) 31:31-34 “Behold, the days come, saith (YAHWEH), that I will make a renewed covenant with the house of Yisrael, and with the house of Yehudah: 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day [that] I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Mitzrayim (Egypt); which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith (YAHWEH): 33 But this [shall be] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith (YAHWEH), I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their Elohim, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know (YAHWEH): for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith (YAHWEH): for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

Blood is thicker than water.

Shalom.

#### ENDNOTES

[1] By “set aside” I do not mean that the Torah’s Mosaic covenant was abolished altogether. For it is an eternal covenant. Some say it was a conditional covenant and since broken, it is now abolished. However, that position lacks understanding of how this covenant operates. It is conditioned upon certain actions which if obeyed lead to blessings and if disobeyed lead to curses. Continued disobedience could lead to separation from the covenant. (YAHWEH) divorced the northern kingdom for their disobedience of the Mosaic covenant. However, House of Yahudah violated the covenant far worse than Ephraim.

(YAHWEH) considered the southern kingdom of House of Yahudah more perverse than the northern tribes for they should have known better than to violate the Mosaic covenant. Yet (YAHWEH) maintained his Mosaic covenant with the southern tribes for the sake of King David, the City of Yerushalayim, and for the sake of His Great Name. So (YAHWEH) maintained the eternal the Mosaic covenant by allowing Yahudah to return to His instructions.

(YAHWEH) remained divorced from a part of Yisrael, namely, House of Ephraim. The Mosaic Torah covenant itself remains, but the northern tribes (YAHWEH) separated from it for a season as a punishment. That season of punishment and divorce came to an end at the death, burial, and resurrection of Yahshua HaMashiach. He resealed the Mosaic covenant in His blood at the stake of impalement; accordingly, it is imperative for House of Yahudah AND House of Ephraim to believe BOTH on the blood atonement AND its purpose. That purpose is to return Yisrael to fellowship with (YAHWEH) and His ways, those ways being written in the Torah. (YAHWEH) promised that in the last of the last days, more and more of His Yisraelites will have the Mosaic covenant Torah written on their hearts. Any one who does so – including non-Yisraelites – join Yisrael in this precious restoration. We are in the last of the last days. For more information, please read the various detailed Two Houses of Yisrael articles by clicking here:

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/restored\\_yisrael\\_index.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/restored_yisrael_index.html)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.07b The Anointing and Prayer Does NOT Guarantee Infallibility

Greetings

The article posted yesterday on Yahooshua NOT being deity and "deity" being a meaningless religious word also indirectly raised some other vital issues.

The anointing is available to every believer as a portion from the Almighty and there is a verse at Philippians 4:13 which says "I can do all things through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} which strengtheneth me".

The reality is that it is POSSIBLE but NOT GUARANTEED that because a person is anointed that they can do all things. There is a fairly widely spread teaching and belief that all things is effectively a guarantee rather than an opportunity in obedience.

The reality is that there are numerous examples of people who have been anointed by the Almighty who subsequently fall into error.

-- King Uriah went into the most set apart {holy} place in the Temple and was struck with leprosy.

-- King Saul turned from following the Almighty and ultimately found the Almighty opposing him.

-- King David turned to adultery with Bathsheba but subsequently repented and was restored.

-- ONLY Yahooshua lived his entire life without sin but he still had to resist the devil and resist temptation!

Because we have been anointed and have experienced the gifts of the Spirit or received prophetic experiences or in other words been confirmed at some level as being a servant of the Almighty does not guarantee that we will not fall immediately afterwards or at some time and it does not guarantee that everything we think, say or do is from the Almighty.

Praying prayers for guidance does NOT guarantee that everything we do is right or pleasing to the Almighty, we have to exercise our MIND AND WILL to discern His guidance, filter what we think and do through the scriptures and take the right decision.

There is a great trap of presumption waiting for all of us.

We must exercise our WILL (self control) as indicated in a recent article, to take dominion over our flesh, our own understanding, demons and devils, vain (false) imaginings, etc, etc if we are to walk in the power of the Spirit (anointing) this is a moment by moment challenge.

Warm regards and blessings

----ooOoo----

## 2005.07.D.08 "Why Aren't We Hated??"

by Jesse Morrell.

## Useful Resource

Greetings

Following is a very powerful and challenging article.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

A very powerful article....

### Persecution for Preaching...

"We don't experience persecution here in America" has been uttered from the lips of many Christians in our day. I have heard people say things like: "There is severe persecution in other countries, but here in America we have freedom and rights that keep us safe". I am sure you have heard this as well. While it is true that there is severe persecution in other countries, it is not true that there is no persecution here in America because we have "freedom" or "rights". I know of many Christians here in America who that have been persecuted, even to the extent of being thrown in jail, for nothing more but preaching the gospel. The reason the majority of the Church never suffers the pains of persecution is not because of "freedom" or "rights" but usually it is because they do not preach the gospel to the lost. The absence of biblical persecution in America today is directly related to the absence of biblical preaching.

If a Christian falls out of bed in the middle of the night, he may blame the devil and call it spiritual warfare. If a Christian stubs his toe walking down the sidewalk, he may call it "an attack from the enemy". But the truth is that the devil is not concerned with, or takes any notice of many of our church members. It is pride that causes many of us to believe that the devil is coming against us. If we do not hit the devil hard, neither will he hit us hard. Do we really believe that the devil takes any notice of us, and that we are known in hell, if we merely keep to ourselves and stay in our "Church" buildings? If our witnessing merely consisted of the occasional friendly act of charity, why would the devil persecute us when he very well knows that "faith comes by hearing"? (Rom 10:17). We talk too much about having to defend ourselves from the enemy, but talk very little about the enemy having to defend himself from us.

The only persecuted Christian will be the preaching Christian, who calls out to the world "cleanse your hands you sinners, and purify your hearts you double-minded." (James 4:). The man who rattles the beehive gets stung the most. The man who disturbs the mound of the fire ants will quickly find out why they are called fire ants. The devil is quite occupied leading the chain of bound sinners to hell.

But as soon as you come with the chain cutters to set the prisoners free, you'll discover that the preaching Christian is the persecuted Christian. "Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded FOR their witness to Jesus and FOR the Word of God." (Rev 20:4). The reason that there is much persecution upon our brothers and our sisters currently preaching the gospel in Asia is because they are witnessing to the lost of the life-changing power of Jesus Christ and preaching the Word of God. And because many here in America do not preach as they do in Asia, neither are we part of the "fellowship of His sufferings" as they are in Asia.

While we may feel as though we are fulfilling our Christian duty if we faithfully attend Sunday Service at our local corner Church, I would like to say that we are sadly mistaken. Christ did not say "follow me and I will make you Church-goers". The world will never be changed by going to Church only. That is why Christ said "follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." (Mt 4:19). Christ came to seek and to save the lost; therefore those who follow in His foot-steps do likewise. If you want to see if a man truly is a follower of Christ, take a look at his witnessing life and it will reveal how closely he follows and how much he believes in the Word of God.

One of the very first experiences that I had when I started witness was shortly after my conversion. I was banned from a bible study because they knew I gave out gospel tracts to the lost. "We don't want you to give the bible study a bad name" they told me. Yet Christ himself "made himself of no reputation". (Php 2:7). At one point, the other members of this bible study also gave tracts out with me. But when our message brought the reproach of the world it was soon abandoned. When the ship of our reputation starts to sink, men will throw anything or anybody overboard to keep it afloat. If you want to change the world, toss out your reputation. And if you want to be a soldier of the Cross and wage warfare to win the souls of men, don't even think about joining a Christian Club. Soldiers never fit in with mere Club members. So long as we hold on to our reputations and try not to "ruin our good name" with the world, we will never change the world as the New Testament Church did. We would be giving Christ a bad name if we were to allow the fear of man to overrule the fear of God in our lives. Many of us wouldn't mind it being said of us "that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world" as it was said of the N. T. Church. But we certainly wouldn't want to hear, as the N. T. Church did, "for concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against everywhere" (Acts 28:22). If we do as the N. T. church did and reason about "sin, self-control, and judgment to come, (Acts 24:25), then we will experience what the N. T. church experienced: persecution and the saving of souls. If our ministries are not NT ministries, then they aren't ministries at all.

As soon as the noses of many Christians start to smell even the hint of hardship, or when their flesh starts to feel the heat of persecution, they shrivel back in terror and fear rather than marching forward in godly boldness and peaceful confidence that Christ is with us always, even in the fiery furnace. We must remember when we stand face to face with tribulation and when we stand toe to toe with oppression, that Christ will help us in our hardships and will give us peace in our persecutions. When we are put in the position to compromise that which can not be compromised, to deny the undeniable; when forced to decide to obey the authorities of man or to obey the authorities of God, holy defiance and godly disobedience to those unreasonable requests is not only necessary in this war, but is our only option. Preachers have told me, "The authorities are trying to silence my public message, should I obey God or man?" I tell them that if they want to get an honest answer, ask the souls in hell what they think and they will be sure to tell you.

The early Methodist preachers received much persecution when they preached the gospel in public, but rather than retreating in defeat, they marched on into glorious victory. These men turned the world upside down, and the world tried to turn them upside down. John S. Simons tells us the story: "If Methodism had not come into contact with the mob it would never have reached that section of English people which most needed Salvation. The Religious Societies' shut up in their rooms, would never have reformed the country. It was necessary that a race of heroic men should arise, who would dare to confront the wildest and most brutal of men, and tell them the meaning of sin, and show them the Christ of the cross and the Judgment Throne. The incessant assaults of the mob on the Methodist preachers showed they had reached the masses. With a superb courage, rarely equaled on the battlefield, the Methodist preachers went again and again to the places from which they had been

driven by violence, until their persistence wore down the antagonism of their assailants. Then, out of the once furious crowd, men and women were gathered whose hearts the Lord had touched."

Much like the Methodists, the Salvation Army faced biblical persecution for their biblical preaching. In the open-air glory days of the Salvationists they had to persevere through many tough battles in order to win their war. Winkie Pratney tells us: "Salvationists were roped, punched, kicked, spat on, and pelted with ships' rockets and burning sulfur, while entire gangs of hundreds, even up to thousands, rallied to stop the little holy band. But the Army marched into town anyways, covered in slime but not ashamed. Kneeling in the center of the town they lifted up their battle cry: "Lord Jesus, in Your name we claim this city for God," and then they got up to take it, regardless of circumstances!" We too can change the world as they did, if we become as dedicated and devoted as they were.

While I have seen professing Christians abandon what I call "frontline evangelism" as soon as any persecution arises, assuming that they must have done something wrong, nothing can be further from the truth. Persecution is a sign that you are being a threat to the powers of darkness, that you are making a difference for the Kingdom of God. There is something terribly wrong with our ministries if we never face persecution. Did Christ not say "You will be hated by all for my names sake"? (Luke 21:17). We must be misrepresenting His name if it does not bring us the same reproach that it brought Him. Preaching open-air will not get you the praises of men. Open air ministry got Jesus lifted up on a cross not lifted up in awe and admiration from the people of His time.

Even when we must run up hill, we must finish the race. Even when we have to swim against the current, we must keep going! At the rate things appear to be going here in America for street preachers, many more American Christians will be forced to start prison ministries because that's exactly where we're heading. I am not surprised any longer when I hear of an open-air preacher being arrested, but I am surprised when I hear of one who never has been.

I'll never complain about the few times I have been arrested for preaching, neither will I complain when it happens again. I'll expect no greater treatment than what Jesus my Lord received and all those great men of faith who have gone before us. Did not the preaching of John the Baptist lead him to prison and a grave? Did not the preaching of Christ lead him to a cross? I. H. Evans wrote: "When people become really afraid to hear a man because of his message, and try to silence him by putting him to death, he has done powerful preaching."

We can only buy the prize of souls if we are willingly to pay the cost of suffering. There is no other way to follow Christ, except to take up one's cross. As painful and agonizing as it is the cause of Christ is more than worthy enough. Leonard Ravenhill wrote: "When a nation calls its prime men to battle, homes are broken, weeping sweethearts say their good-byes, business are refitted for wartime production, rationing and discomforts are accepted - all for war. Can we do less for the greatest fight that this world has ever known outside of the cross - this end time siege on sanity, morality, and spirituality?"

While I was preaching to a mocking crowd of sinners in a Connecticut green... One man in particular I can remember being outrageously furious beyond all the rest. He was even more upset than his friend who had already threatened to beat me up and to knock out my teeth. So angry and disturbed this one man was that he eventually stormed away in a rage because he could no longer bear the preaching. Shortly after he left he returned again, but this time I saw his facial expressions change as I said "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3:3). Rather than spewing out his normal venom, he astonishingly said, I believe to his own amazement, that what I was saying was true. The Holy Spirit had gotten a hold of him confirming the



Word of God in his heart. Without any further interruption from him I finished my message as he stood there and listened to every word. After preaching he came up to me and apologized for his ridiculous behavior. While I continued to speak to him about his soul, serious conviction seemed to grip him that showed in his eyes. He said that he needed to get right with the Lord. He turned to his friend and told him "I am done with all of it, I'm done with it all!" referring to his sin. He assured me that he was going to seek after God, repent of his sins, and start to read the Bible which he already owned. Usually those who oppose you the most are being impacted the most.

It's true that the opposition to the public declaration of the Gospel has always been great and will be great in our day, but the rewards of souls have always made it worth it. George Whitefield, who was the open-air preacher who sparked America's first Great Awakenings, tried to share this truth with his generation, maybe our generation will hear his words loud and clear. Arnold Dallimore writes of Whitefield: "He urged all ministers not to be satisfied with preaching on Sundays only, but to do so seven days a week; to preach in the open-air and not to be limited to their own parishes, but to go forth wherever lost souls were found and to proclaim the grace of God to them. Such actions, he assured them, would bring the opposition of authorities and the hatred of the world, but it would also witness the blessing of God." Whitefield knew all too well the opposition of authorities and the hatred of the world, but he was also a man who witnessed the blessing of God in remarkable ways, leading thousands of desperately lost sinners to the rivers of Life for cleansing! Whitefield thundered the Word of God to awaken men out of their deep slumber in their comfortable beds of sin. We need men like him in our day who will be the annoying alarm clocks calling men to wake up to go shower in the cold showers of repentance.

After Whitefield, there came a young man who brought the gospel where it belonged. He too experienced both the battering of the world and the blessing of God. This young man was named William Booth, who was the Founder of the Salvation Army. Because the poor very seldom went to Church, he decided to take the gospel to the poor.

And so here we are in our own day when millions of souls rebel against God and are on a grease slide down to hell. The devil is playing for keeps. So here we are in our own day when many of us hide from the world in our Church rooms while the world around us perishes. We would rather not witness because it is so inconvenient, so uncomfortable. But tell me, was the cross comfortable or convenient for Christ? How many souls are lost so that comfort and convenience can be kept?

If you preach the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth you will be mistreated, misunderstood, and misrepresented. If you are going to stand up for Christ, expect the world to try to push you back down again. Expect to have to carry your cross up the hill of Calvary to be crucified, but we must overcome any hardship for the sake of the gospel of everlasting life. We have too many soft-men and not enough watch-men who will blow the trumpet declaring "flee from the wrath that's to come". (Luke 3:7). If we overcome all the opposition and preach the gospel regardless of what happens, we too can eye-witness the miracle of the new birth in the lives of the lost.

-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

REVIVAL SUPERSITE - <http://www.revivalschool.com>

PROPHETIC SUPERSITE - <http://homepages.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.09. The Middle East -- Special Briefing #8 Part 2

Greetings

In some respects this message seems to confirm some things that were posted on this list some years ago regarding judgment on the USA.

In other respects it seems to contradict them regarding interpretation of various passages of scripture.

Insofar as i am currently questioning the validity of what i have believed regarding many things it seems appropriate to me to post this article and leave it to you to evaluate to what extent you believe it to have validity.

In all things i support you to SEEK TRUTH NOT ERROR!!

Do NOT concern yourself if there are things in this article (or in any other item i post) that are in error, rather concern yourself with whether there is anything in this article (and in other items) that is truth that you lack.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Signs of the End Ministries](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Friday, June 24, 2005 1:23 AM

**Subject:** Special Briefing #8 Part 2

**Expounds Bible prophecies relating to current events in the Middle East, Europe, South Africa and America. Indicates where in Scripture three Gulf Wars and the date for Armageddon are encoded.**

**23-06-2005**

### **'THESE SHALL BE DAYS OF VENGEANCE'**

***Wake up, Israel! Wake up, America!***

### **PART TWO**

The Rubicon has been crossed. World War III in 2007 is now inevitable. The wayward Jewish religious leaders have made their intentions known to their Islamic adversaries. The Israeli rabbinical council involved with re-establishing the Sanhedrin, has called upon all groups involved in Temple Mount research to prepare detailed architectural plans for the reconstruction of the Jewish Holy Temple.

Around 2000 years ago this very event was rehearsed and its outcome recorded in the Book of Revelation. We read in Chapter 11 about the dire consequences of this **premature** and **illegitimate**

undertaking by the Cabalists to erect the third and final temple. Why do you think it was foretold that the two witnesses would put on sackcloth, a token of profound grief? Why wouldn't they burst into jubilation like so many unregenerate Jewish and non-Jewish supporters of this futile Zionist dream are currently doing? The two witnesses will clad themselves in sackcloth because they have advance knowledge of the outcome of this vain endeavour - because they apprehend that the days of vengeance are imminent! They know, through this **premature** and **illegitimate** undertaking by the Cabalists, the stage is now set for the following frightful prophecies to go into fulfilment:

- **"(YAHWH) will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle"** (Zech.14:2);
- **"the city (Jerusalem) shall be taken"** (Zech. 14:2);
- **"the houses rifled, and the women ravished"** (Zech. 14:2);
- **"half (of the population) of the city shall go forth into captivity"** (Zech. 14:3);
- **"two parts (of the population) therein (in all the land) shall be cut off and die"** (Zech. 13:8);
- **"(YAHWH) will bring (only) the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried"** (Zech. 13:9);
- **"the holy city shall they (the nations) tread under foot forty and two months (3½ years)"** (Rev 11:1-2);

Haven't you read in Scripture concerning YAHWH's assertion that He would gather the apostate Israelite nations in Jerusalem to blow the fire of His wrath on them during the foreboded days of vengeance?

**"And the word of YAHWH came to me, saying, "Son of man, the house of Israel (the obdurate Zionist Jews, as well as apostate Ephraim [Great Britain], perverse Manasseh [America], etc.) has become dross to Me; all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead in the furnace; they are the dross of silver. "Therefore, thus says our Sovereign YAHWH, 'because all of you have become dross, therefore, behold, I am going to gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. 'As they gather silver and bronze and iron and lead and tin into the furnace to blow fire on it in order to melt it, so I will gather you in My anger and in My wrath and I will lay you there and melt you. 'I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you will be melted in the midst of it. 'As silver is melted in the furnace, so you will be melted in the midst of it; and you will know that I, YAHWH, have poured out My wrath on you" (Ezekiel 22:17-22).**

How did end-time Israel (the house of Judah, Britain and America) become such dross in the eyes of the Almighty? This is not difficult to ascertain.

- **The dross of Yehudah (the Zionist Jews):** Haven't you heard of the upcoming WorldPride gay festival in August - which is to include street parties, workshops and a gay film festival - in the Holy Land (possibly even in Jerusalem)?
- **The dross of Ephraim (Britain):** Haven't you witnessed Anglican Archbishop of Canterbury, Rowan Williams, kneeling before the pope (Antichrist) during the papacy of John Paul II, kissing his papal ring, expressing to the pope his heartfelt desire that the rift between Anglicans and the Vatican (the abomination that makes desolate) be healed? Haven't you heard the same Archbishop Rowan

Williams admitting that the Asian tsunami disaster made him doubt, and for that matter, should make all Christians question the existence of God? Poor soul!

- **The dross of Manasseh (America):** Doesn't it grieve you, America, that you have distinguished yourself over the years as the mother of all profanity, perversity and depravity on this planet? Is it not in your country that the pornography business is bigger than professional football, basketball and baseball combined?

This, in a nutshell, is how these Israelite nations of the last days have become the dross spoken of in Ezekiel's prophecy. **Soon the Almighty will lure them to Jerusalem. There He shall blow fire on them, for these shall be days of vengeance, our Messiah has said!**

*“And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that **the desolation thereof is nigh.**”*

***For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled”** (Luke 21:20 & 22).*

Therefore, don't burst into jubilation yet over a **premature** and **illegitimate** rebuilding of the final temple, dear friend. Rather put on sackcloth and mourn for what awaits our wayward brothers, and it might just be that Almighty YAHWH will have mercy on your wilful soul!

Please note it was Zechariah who first introduced us to the two witnesses spoken of in Revelation 11. Then, in the very next chapter (Chapter 5) by means of two timepieces Zechariah draws our attention to that particular point in time when the Cabalists are to make their fatal move, and when the demise of these YAHWH-forsaking Israelite nations would be imminent.

Zekharyah/Zechariah 5 actually comprises two separate, yet distinctly related end-time prophecies. Both these prophecies are in fact prophetic alarm clocks intended to wake us up shortly before the days of vengeance are to commence. The first prophecy concerns the Zionist Jews who promulgate the grand lie that Elohim (God) has deeded the land of Israel to them exclusively, as well as specifically given them authorization to construct the final temple. The other prophecy concerns America, who militarily and monetarily abets this unscriptural and fraudulent claim of the Yah'shua-despising Cabalists.

We realize fully that our interpretation of these two prophecies could become quite a controversial matter. But due to the solemnity of the issues involved, and the fact that their intent has now become practically self-evident, we have no alternative but to make them the focus of our attention at this point in time.

## **THE FIRST TIMEPIECE IN ZECHARIAH 5**

### ***“Behold a flying roll”***

**The storyline:** The prophet Zechariah saw a hollow, cylindrical shaped object flying by. Bluntly put, he saw a missile in flight. On the missile were written prophecies portending death and destruction. How is this flying roll/tube/cylinder/shaft/missile that Zechariah saw, related to the temple? This flying roll, when spread out, matches the measurements of the porch before the temple (1 Kings 6:3; 20x10 cubits/10x5m). Why? Because this is where, in response to any **premature** and **illegitimate**

undertaking to erect the third temple, the first missile is intended to strike: on the exact spot where the porch of the ancient temple once stood!

On the other hand, the scroll can easily be rolled together to match the **shaft** (roughly 10x1.5m) of Iran's Shahab-3 missile. Why does it have to correspond with the **shaft** of that missile? Read at the bottom of the following table the report from *Guardian*, 23 Sept. 2003 what the Iranians wrote on the shaft of that missile, and you will immediately see the connection. And as you read it, remember our Messiah's words: ***"For these be the days of vengeance."***

Lexicon: 'Roll' (Strong's H4039) *m'gillah* - a roll, a scroll. From the primitive root *ghalal* (Strong's H1556): rolled together to take the shape of a scroll (cylinder or tube).

### ***"Behold a flying roll!"***

***"Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he said unto me, What sees thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits (about 10m), and the breadth thereof ten cubits (about 5m). Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that swears shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, says YAHWH of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that swears falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof"*** (Zechariah 5:1-4).

Iran parades new missiles daubed with threats to wipe Israel off map

2003-09-23, Guardian

"Iran yesterday defiantly showed off six of its new ballistic missiles daubed with anti-US and anti-Israel slogans in a move sure to reinforce international concern over the nature of its nuclear programme. At the climax of a military parade marking the outbreak of the 1980-88 Iran-Iraq war, the enormous Shahab-3 missiles were rolled out painted with the messages, **"We will crush America under our feet"** and **"Israel must be wiped off the map."**

## **THE SECOND TIMEPIECE IN ZECHARIAH 5**

### ***"This is their resemblance through all the earth"***

**The storyline:** A container (ephah) is dispatched by air to Iraq (Shinar). It is intercepted and inspected by a heavenly sentry. A vile woman is discovered inside. The sentry declared this to be distinctive of the world power that has just established a base in Iraq.

This timepiece is intended to awaken America, staunchest supporter of the Zionist State of Israel. Declassified US government reports reveal that its latest weapon against the Islamic Jihadists is sexually loaded torment by virtually naked female interrogators in Iraq, Afghanistan and Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, and many more undisclosed detention facilities around the world. Some female Army interrogators, clad in thong underwear, touched male detainees in provocative ways, smeared them with what detainees were made to believe was menstrual blood, used taunting, arousing, and shaming to break down their prisoners.

**TIME** magazine of February 21, 2005, referred to this latest weapon of America – immoral female sexuality – as “**Impure Tactics**”. Scripture calls it ‘**Wickedness**’. It’s not difficult to see the link.

***“This is wickedness!”***

***“ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goes forth.***

***And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goes forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.***

***And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sits in the midst of the ephah.***

***And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.***

***Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.***

***Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?***

***And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base” (Zechariah 5:5-11).***

## TIME

### Impure Tactics

**New reports of detainee abuse at Gitmo suggest interrogators used female sexuality as a weapon**

**Viveca Novak, 21 Feb 2005, Page 27**

**“Sexually loaded torment by female interrogators is the latest chapter in the prisoner-abuse scandals that will not fade away.”**

**“She rubbed her breasts against his back, taunting him about his erection. She stood in front of him touching her breasts. He spit in her face.”**

**“She stuck her hands in her pants, then withdrew a hand and showed the detainee what appeared to be blood on it. She asked again who had sent him to Arizona, and he glared at her silently. When she wiped the red ink on his face, he let out a shout, spit at her and lunged forward so forcefully that an ankle came loose from its shackle.”**

**“The leaked pages also described a civilian interrogator’s habit of keeping a miniskirt and thong underwear hanging on the back of an office door ready to deploy in her sessions. The military has acknowledged some of this kind of abuse.”**

### VOICE OF AMERICA

**Amnesty International Executive Director William Schulz decried persistent allegations of torture and abuse of detainees in U.S. custody**

**By Michael Bowman, Washington, 05 June 2005**

**"The United States is maintaining an archipelago of prisons around the world, many of them secret prisons, into which people are, literally, being 'disappeared,' held in indefinite, incommunicado detention, without access to lawyers or a judicial system, and, in some cases at least, we know that they are being mistreated, abused, tortured and killed."**

#### **HOW SURE ARE WE THAT THE EPHAH CONTAINED A VILE WOMAN?**

Due to the similarity between the consonants of the Hebrew words for 'fire' (**eshah**) and 'woman' (**ishah**), as well as the mentioning of 'lead' in this prophecy, some scholars are of the opinion that the 'wickedness' contained by the ephah represents some kind of nuclear device. Neither the linguistics nor the symbolism employed by the prophet supports this notion.

To our knowledge the word 'fire' appears seven times in the Book of Zechariah, and in all instances the masculine Hebrew word 'esh' was used (Zech. 2:5; 3:2; 9:4; 11:1; 12:6 [x2]; 13:9). Why would the prophet in just this one instance, for no apparent linguistic reason switch over to the feminine form 'eshah'?

Zech. 5:7 presents us with another antipode. It reads: "**vu'zot ishah achat yoshevet bu'toch ha'eyfah (and this one woman sits in the midst of the ephah).**" The sentence structure - (**achat/one**) intensified by the demonstrative pronoun (**zot/this**) - is clearly intended to create some idea of comparison - but with what? Read verse 9: "**vu'hineh shtayim nashim yotsot (and behold, two women came forth).**" And this is where the argument for 'fire' really caves in, as 'shtayim nashim' can only be interpreted as 'two women'!

Furthermore, let us now consider the meaning of the Hebrew verb 'yoshevet'(sit), Strong's H3427; Prim. 'yashav'; Fem. 'yoshevet':

[A primitive root; properly to *sit* down (specifically as judge, in ambush, in quiet); by implication to  *dwell, to remain; causatively to settle, to marry: - (make to) abide (-ing), continue, (cause to, make to) dwell (-ing), ease self, endure, establish, X fail, habitation, haunt, (make to) inhabit (-ant), make to keep [house], lurking, X marry (-ing), (bring again to) place, remain, return, seat, set (-tle), (down-) sit (-down, still, -ting down, -ting [place] -uate), take, tarry.]*

Does the **proper (specific)** meaning we have highlighted not correspond perfectly with America's latest weapon for breaking down detainees at various locations around the world: female **interrogators (judges?)**, clad in thong underwear besmirched with red fluid, **sitting down** before captured Jihadists, taunting, tormenting, arousing and shaming them? Or would you rather apply the verb 'yoshevet' ('sitting') ineptly to some sort of 'fire'?

The symbols 'lead' and 'stork' strengthen our case for 'ishah' (woman) even further. In Zech 5:7 we read, "**the ephah had a lid made of lead.**" What does this imply?

Let us return to the prophecy of Ezekiel we have cited at the beginning of this briefing. "**And the word of YAHWH came to me, saying, "Son of man, the house of Israel (the obdurate Zionist Jews, as well**

**as apostate Ephraim [Great Britain], perverse Manasseh [America], etc.) has become dross to Me; all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead in the furnace” (Ezekiel 22:17-22).**

Have you noticed where ‘**lead**’ features among the metals listed in the prophecy? Yes, it’s mentioned last. This is the case in almost all instances in Scripture where metals are listed. You see, in biblical times ‘**lead**’ was seen as the basest of metals. This implies that in the sight of Almighty YAHWH America has now employed the basest of tactics in its war on terror. It has sunk as low as a nation can go! It truly has become absolute dross! This is confirmed by another symbol in Zech. 5:9, the ‘**stork**’, which we all know is considered in Scripture as one of the abominable birds we are not permitted to eat (Lev. 11:13-19).

### **THE TIME IS FULFILLED!**

These two prophetic alarm clocks of Zechariah prove that time is now rapidly running out for the apostate Israelite nations. They have been permitted to practice their abominations unchecked for much too long. Occupation and captivity awaits the Zionist Jews and the British people. In 2008 the United States of America will come to a fall. After much turmoil, bloodshed and destruction on its soil, it will disintegrate into **three** second class nations (Rev.16:19). Wishful thinking? Let the demise of the Soviet Union be a premonition to you, America! But unlike that evil empire’s collapse, yours will be exceedingly more cataclysmic!

What must a person do to escape the approaching days of vengeance?

### **REPENT!**

Get off your high horse! Climb down from your pedestal! Subdue that craving for money, prestige and power! Humble your soul with fasting and prayer. Put on shawls of sackcloth! Let the shepherds, the rabbis, the pastors, the elders and the deacons set the example for the flock in their care! This is the word of Almighty YAHWH!

***“Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my Elohim.***

***Set apart ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the gathering place of YAHWH your Elohim, and cry unto YAHWH,***

***Alas for the day! for the day of YAHWH is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come” ( Joel 1:13-15).***

### **BELIEVE - AND BE WATCHFUL!**

Before long you shall be called upon to flee your country.

***“And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues” (Rev 18:4).***

***“Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, says YAHWH, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.***

***And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, says YAHWH Almighty” (2 Cor. 6:17-18).***



## A FINAL WORD FROM SOMEONE WHO CARES

**“There you have it, America. By flooding the streets of Baghdad with hardcore pornography six months after you’ve conquered Iraq; by running sadomasochistic sex rings at the Abu Graib Prison; by throwing wild mud wrestling parties at Camp Bucca where female soldiers stripped to their underwear and sergeants lent their rooms to GIs for sex in October 30, 2004; by dispatching female interrogators clad in thong underwear besmirched by red fluid to your military bases in, among others, Iraq, you did exactly as was 2600 years ago predicted you would do!**

**You now may reason – but these Islamic Jihadists are ruthless killers. They don’t deserve to be fondled. They deserve to be beheaded! Yes, we know they are ruthless killers, you know it (by experience), and Almighty YAHWH knows it. That is exactly why He sent them to you. Did He not solemnly pledge 3600 years ago He would provoke you to anger with a nation who would not understand reason (Deut. 32:21)? You were the mother of all profanity, perversity and depravity on this planet long before Sept. 11, 2001. YAHWH has remembered that ancient prophecy and provoked you to anger in order that you should wake up! Your Moslem attackers were merely instruments of His wrath!”**

**In these unsettling times, may you find some solace and inspiration in the following ancient Hebrew song:**

***MALLAH HA’ET***

***VU’HEEGHI’AH MALCHUT HA’ELOHIM***

***SHOEVU VU’HA’AMINU VA’BSORAH!***

[The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of Elohim is at hand. Repent ye, and believe the good tiding!]

**– *Thummim Davidz***

Scripture tells us that the two witnesses will give heed to YAHWH’s final appeal. Our Mashiach’s 144 000 young millennium warriors who have not yet defiled themselves with the profanity, perversity and depravity by which mainly your country has polluted the earth, will also heed this call. And so will many other YAHWH-fearing men and women from around the world!

How about you, dear friend? You have now heard YAHWH speak. Will you wake up and give heed to His call before His long-suspended judgment falls upon your country – and you?

Shalom to you  
The Publishing Team  
Signs of the End Ministries

For more information on end-time events, visit the website directory on our mother site <http://home.telkomsa.net/signsoftheend>

A visit to our new sister sites is also highly recommended:  
**South Africa in Prophecy** <http://home.intekom.com/prophecy2007>

**Iraq in Prophecy** <http://home.intekom.com/armageddon2007>

If you wish to be removed from this mailing and future prophetic updates from Signs of the End Ministries, please write to [thumdav@telkomsa.net](mailto:thumdav@telkomsa.net) and put "REMOVE ME" in the subject field, and your email address will be taken off our mailing list immediately! Thank you and sorry for the inconvenience.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.10 Definition of Faith

Greetings

I encountered this definition of faith from an email received from Kabbalah - Bnei Baruch [english@kabbalah.info](mailto:english@kabbalah.info)

*"The perception of the Creator is called Faith. A common mistake in interpreting this concept centers on the idea that faith implies groping in the dark, without seeing or perceiving the Creator. In fact, the meaning of faith is exactly the opposite. According to Kabbalah, the light of the Creator which fills a person, the light of the connection to the Creator, the light which gives a feeling of unification with Him (ohr chassadim) is known as the light of faith, or simply, faith.*

*Faith, the light of the Creator, gives a person a sensation of being linked to the eternal, an understanding of the Creator, a feeling of complete communication with the Creator, as well as a sense of absolute security, immortality, greatness and strength."*

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.11. Are You Building The Right House

Greetings

Another challenging article that makes some important distinctions.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Restoration Records](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Saturday, June 04, 2005 2:40 AM

**Subject:** Are You Building The Right House?

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\*\*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

### **Are You Building the Right House?**

Fears of war and economic disaster are all around us. But we've only seen tremors compared to the upheavals that are prophesied for the coming years. Don't expect things to settle back to normal; prepare for changes like you've never seen before. But there's no reason to fear if our anchor is in the right place. "In the time of trouble He will hide me in His protected place." (Psalm 27:5) So the question is whether we are in that protected place.

Yahshua the Messiah told us:

***"Whoever comes to me and pays attention to my words and carries them out...is like a man who built a house [with its] foundation on a rock, and a flood came and the torrent beat violently against that house, but could not shake it, because it had a stable foundation on a rock." (Luke 6:47-48)***

He said the opposite would happen to a man who built his house on sand. [1]

So what are these words of His that we need to carry out? When someone asked Him how to inherit eternal life, Yahshua told him to keep the commandments. (Luke 18:18-20) He also said the way to prove we love Him is to "keep my commandments." (John 14:15) His commandments do not differ from those His Father, Yahweh, had given through Moses. (John 5:19, 30; 10:30)

That seems simple, doesn't it? Yahshua made it clear that none of His Father's expectations had changed. (Matt. 5:17-19) Yet men have muddied the issue by saying that since He paid for our sins and has given us a grace period, we no longer need to obey Yahweh's commandments (called the Torah, which means "instruction"). They are portrayed as legalism or in opposition to grace. But let's examine why this is not true.

Yahweh's desire in creating humanity was to dwell with us. He visited Adam and Eve daily in Eden and held conversations with them. When they forfeited this intimacy, Yahweh "subjected the whole creation to vanity in hope [of being] freed from the slavery to corruption into the glorious freedom of the children of Yahweh" (Romans 8:20) Meanwhile He imposed vicious cycles of laboring and getting nowhere (the theme of Ecclesiastes) to set the stage. But mankind became impatient and tried to unite at the Tower of Babel and break free from Yahweh's "oppressive" limits and "make a name for themselves". (Gen. 11:4) So He placed further restrictions on men as a deterrent to this taking place again, since this was not yet "the place of our rest".

In contrast, Abraham was called out from that culture and given the promise that YHWH would instead make a name for him. He began a counter-history that would be called Israel--an alternative to all being "vanity of vanities", like the law of aerodynamics, which supersedes the law of gravity while the latter remains intact too.

Before the curse had left His lips, He had set limits on how far it could go. The Sabbath day kept us from total enslavement to the sweat of our brow.

The path to liberation took a more concrete form in the Torah. Its particular commands show us how to overcome many of the effects of Adam's fall in our daily lives. It is a taste of Eden in the midst of our fallen condition. Far from being legalism, the Torah itself is grace--a supernatural provision to

overcome our separation from Yahweh and our tendency to sin. He set up the Tabernacle (then the Temple followed its pattern) as a picture of how He desires to dwell among us. Its rituals illustrate the cleansing from sin and holiness we need to walk in if He is to be able to do so. This was the prototype of the House Built on a Rock.

Meanwhile, after Babel, the rebels had gone underground, led by Nimrod (Gen. 10). He was executed by a righteous man, causing great lamentation among his followers. But then his wife, Semiramis, revealed that she was pregnant, and claimed her son was a reincarnation of Nimrod. He was memorialized in mythologies around the world under dozens of names (such as Osiris, Tammuz, Mithras, Bacchus, and Adonis), and paganism--a counterfeit "temple"--was born: the House Built on Sand.

Nebuchadnezzar's dream of a statue made of various metals (Daniel 2:31ff) shows how it developed. Babylon (the Greek name for "Babel") is the head. Thus "mystery Babylon", which shows up over and over in Scripture, is indeed a continuation of this theme that began with Nimrod's Tower of Babel. It is the mother of pagan worship all over the world.

This "dynasty" continues through the Persian, Greek, and Roman Empires. Then Rome blends into the "feet of clay"--the weakness that finally allows it to be toppled by a kingdom that will never fall.

But there was a wrinkle. Though Israel was given a lifestyle meant to demonstrate to all the tremendous wisdom Yahweh offered to any who would side with Him, it became sidetracked and divided in two. The northern portion, called the "House of Israel" (vis-a-vis Judah) left Yahweh's covenant, preferring the pagan system, mixed with the Gentiles (Hos. 8:8) and essentially becoming part of the "other house".

The framework for our liberation became complete when Yahshua perfectly kept the Torah and triumphed over death. The way into the sanctuary was reopened, and a "new man" began to be restored, who would form the dwelling place Adam had failed to maintain. (1 Cor. 15:45-47) Yahshua is called its "head" and made it possible for us to become a part of this "restored Adam". But it could not be complete without the other part of Israel. Many prophets had said Yahweh would preserve a remnant until it could be brought back into the Covenant, and this was one of the Messiah's jobs (Isaiah 49:6). He did in fact say He had come "only for the lost sheep of the House of Israel" (Matt. 15:24), and sent His disciples out to finish the job of finding and bringing them back.

The apostles did get busy trying to unite the northern kingdom and Judah into one house. (Rom. 14:19) But Emperor Constantine resuscitated the pagan empire by granting Gentile believers a legitimacy of their own, and the Kingdom was divided once again. As Daniel had said, this fourth kingdom (Rome) "had the idea to change the times and seasons", replacing Yahweh's calendar with a pagan one. To hide its true agenda, paganism adopted a veneer of Christian terminology, and forged an alliance that parallels the iron mixed with clay in the statue's toes. Baal's (Mithras', Saturn's, Nimrod's) birthday was now called "Christ's". Ishtar's festival (Easter) was merged with the commemoration of the resurrection, since it sometimes coincides.

Who was being glorified by this? Certainly not the true Yahshua! So the church was now inadvertently strengthening the wrong house --or building a pagan house on the pure foundation Yahshua laid (1 Cor. 3:11), instead of a holy dwelling place for Yahweh. The Reformation set this back somewhat, but did not go far enough.

The Northern Kingdom had been punished by being scattered among all nations (Hos. 1:4-11). In Hebrew, "scattered" can also mean "sown". Yahshua predicted this: an enemy comes along after the field is seeded and adds dandelion, a plant that can't be distinguished from wheat until both come to maturity, when it produces a bitter yield. (Matt. 13:28) This is a picture of the now-hybrid church: part Israelite and part-pagan. Yet many are awaking to the fact that the Torah forbids such mixtures (Lev. 19:19), and the house we were meant to be building is Israel.

After 20 years of serving his pagan uncle, Jacob realized he was really strengthening another's household, not his own. Our "benefactor", too, is proving only to want to get rich at our expense. The "image of the Beast" turns out to be only a projection of Satan's wishful thinking. To survive, it must feed off Yahweh's real idea as a parasite. Its true colors show up when it turns on the church that prostitutes itself with it (Rev. 17:16) by becoming subservient to society's goals.

It is seldom blatantly wicked. The Gospel--the proclamation that there is complete amnesty for the Northern Kingdom if we repent, and that others may join Israel--has been co-opted and watered down to "God loves everyone, whether they obey Him or not." This generic "God" is used of anyone from Yahweh to Allah--another way many will be deceived into thinking they are building the right house. (Mark 13:22) The only way to recognize subtle differences is to become intimately acquainted with the real thing--the commands and teachings that Yahweh actually gave.

Of this counterfeit Messiah, Daniel says, "By peace he will destroy many." And indeed, everywhere we hear cries for "peace" and "universal brotherhood". The Holy Roman Empire was one of many attempts to rebuild Babel. Many who no longer know Scripture well enough to see any reason for the rift are heeding Rome's invitation to take advantage of her amnesty and rejoin the "mother church". She is making bold overtures to every other religion to join the unification, too.

Israel is not to be counted among the nations (Num. 23:9; Jer. 10:2)--i.e., not part of this coalition. We're tempted to compromise to ensure our security. But Yahweh can provide manna now as easily as He did before. We can't resist this pressure alone. Yahweh wants not just a relationship with individuals, but a "people" He can dwell among. In building Him a Temple, we also build a "sheepfold" for each other. The house He wants to dwell in is made up of those "who believe and are zealous for the Torah" (Acts 21:20), who both "keep the commandments of Elohim and have the testimony of Yahshua the Messiah." (Rev. 12:17, emphasis ours) He'll let even a foreigner be part of it if he keeps His Sabbath (Isa. 56:3-8)--not a substitute day.

Yahweh overlooks our ignorance, but now that we know better, it's time to repent and leave these mixtures behind. (Acts 17:30) He still considers eating pork, etc., an abomination. (Isaiah 66:17) To those who keep funding the holidays that the House on Sand feeds off, "who set a table to Fortune/Luck [Gad] and who fill a cup with mixed wine for Fate/Destiny [December 24 and 25]", Yahweh says, "I will number you for the sword." (Isa. 65:11ff). Soon our only choice will be to side with either Babylon or Jerusalem. One will soon be all evil, the other all holy. (Rev. 22:11) Anyone associated with Babylon at that point will be judged along with her. Our motives may be impeccable, but we'll be found to be building the wrong house--the one built on sand.

So there are the tests; which are you building? Your practices prove which it is.

Daniel recognized when the time of his exile was due to be up. While others were comfortable in the luxury of Babylon, he took steps to in fact bring the exile to an end. Yahweh had reasons for our exile

too, but now it is nearly over. It's time to "come out of her, My people" (Rev. 18:4) and, now that it is possible, be the Temple we were truly meant to be.

Notes

**Author:** [Web Hulon](#), Congregation Beth Lechem (House of Bread), Columbia, S.C. USA

1. The use of the brick motif here and in "Are You Building the Right House?" is not meant to imply that bricks in and of themselves are pagan! But throughout Scripture uncut stones represent doing things YHWH's way without reshaping them to human preferences. The very Hebrew word for stone means "building material". But in Genesis 11:3, at the Tower of Babel, the pinnacle of counterfeit unity from which all pagan religions stemmed, we see the people using brick instead of stone, symbolizing the fact that they wanted to do things their own way--so they could be in control of the outcome.

YHWH's altar had to be of uncut stone. (Exodus 20:25) Setting a chisel to it profaned it (made it common instead of holy). And in Isaiah 65:3 we see people calling out to YHWH, yet angering Him in part by sacrificing on "altars of brick". It is clearly in a context of other pagan activities such as eating pork and keeping YHWH at a distance and "walking in their own thoughts" while calling on Him all the while. What could be a better description of modern Christianity--rooted in Scripture, having some relationship to YHWH, but coming to Him in ways He rejected from the start?

So we use this same theme to portray the contrast as vividly as Scripture does between His ways expressed as He commanded and His ways expressed according to our own preferences. May the reader understand.

---

Read previous Restoration Records archived articles by clicking the link below:  
[http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view\\_archive](http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?flavor=view_archive)

Not yet subscribed to our Newsletter? Know someone who may be interested?

Send them the link below:  
<http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi>

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.07.D.12 Worth Thinking About

Greetings

I received the following and, while it is not on the core subject of this list i thought the principle to be quite profound.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Worth thinking about

Charles Schultz Philosophy

The following is the philosophy of Charles Schultz, the creator of the "Peanuts" comic strip. You don't have to actually answer the questions. Just read the e-mail straight through, and you'll get the point.

1. Name the five wealthiest people in the world.
2. Name the last five Heisman trophy winners.
3. Name the last five winners of the Miss America.
4. Name ten people who have won the Nobel or Pulitzer Prize.
5. Name the last half dozen Academy Award winner for best actor and actress.
6. Name the last decade's worth of World Series winners.

How did you do?

The point is, none of us remember the headliners of yesterday. These are no second-rate achievers. They are the best in their fields. But the applause dies.

Awards tarnish. Achievements are forgotten. Accolades and certificates are buried with their owners.

Here's another quiz. See how you do on this one:

1. List a few teachers who aided your journey through school.
2. Name three friends who have helped you through a difficult time.
3. Name five people who have taught you something worthwhile.
4. Think of a few people who have made you feel appreciated and special.
5. Think of five people you enjoy spending time with.

Easier?

The lesson: The people who make a difference in your life are not the ones with the most credentials, the most money, or the most awards. They are the ones that care.

Pass this on to those people who have made a difference in your life. "Don't worry about the world coming to an end today. It's already tomorrow in Australia." (Charles Schultz)

====ooOoo====

## **2005.07.D.13 Divorce and Subsequent Remarriage**

Greetings

The attached document provides some challenging thoughts on a very challenging subject.

Warm regards and blessings

## **DIVORCE AND SUBSEQUENT MARRIAGE**

by JIMMY SWAGGART

*"But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. "* (Matthew 5:32)

*"And in the house His disciples asked Him again of the same matter. And He saith unto them Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. "* (Mark 10:10-12)

### **A Thorny Question**

Divorce - with or without the complication of subsequent remarriage - is a controversial subject indeed. I didn't realize just how controversial, until I devoted several days to teaching on this subject on the CAMPMEETING HOUR some time ago. My, how the letters rolled in. And while many of them were approving, endorsing my views, others accused me of just about everything from heresy to blasphemy.

There is not a great deal written on the question of divorce from the Christian viewpoint. Most preachers and teachers prefer to avoid the subject because they know, no matter what their views might be, that they are going to antagonize a considerable segment of their supporters when they expose those views.

Divorce is an emotional issue because each person's individual circumstances tend to color his feelings about divorce. The person fortunate enough to be a partner in a good marriage, coming from a loving home, often finds it hard to be sympathetic to those who become embroiled in the heartache of divorce.

On the other hand, those who have been personally involved in divorce (or who have close family or personal ties with someone who has), find the theoretical and theological questions far from clear-cut.

I know my personal life would be far more serene if I were to just avoid this subject altogether. But personal serenity and God's wishes are not always compatible. I do not feel the Lord wants his chosen vessels to insure their personal tranquility by ignoring subjects which can be sources of real agony to those beset by them. I will, therefore, give my opinions on this subject, and let the chips fall where they may.

### **The Basis For What Follows**

To begin with, I would like to state that Frances and I are happily married so my personal situation is not one to predispose me to sympathy toward the "easy" divorce philosophy which is becoming endemic to our society today. She is the only wife I have ever had, and I am the only husband *she* has ever had. We plan to remain in this condition until the Lord Jesus Christ returns.



Next, I have never performed a wedding service for anyone who has a living former spouse. There have been a number of cases where I felt the people requesting marriage services had clearcut grounds for divorce and remarriage. But the organization to which I belong (The Assemblies of God) doesn't allow its ministers to perform wedding ceremonies for divorced persons except under exceptional circumstances. (Matthew 19:9;1 Corinthians 7:15, 27, 28).

Whether or not I happen to agree with this policy in every individual case, I am bound by its constraints. And I must say, this policy has allowed the Assemblies of God to remain untainted by the unfortunate situations and scandals which do arise periodically through the question of divorce and remarriage within the church. While a dogmatic stand may produce inequities from time to time, it does also have beneficial results to balance the scales.

Finally, the statements and opinions I will express are taken from the Word of God as I see it and as the Holy Spirit quickens it to my heart. As with all controversial matters, I will do my best to lay aside any prejudices or preconceived ideas, and to convey the opinions I feel are given to us by God, within His written Word.

### **Why God's Position On Divorce?**

Let's agree right from the beginning on one fact, God hates divorce. No matter how sympathetic, or antagonistic, one may be toward those embroiled within the tragedy of divorce, I think we can all agree that divorce is not something "of God."

The strength of a nation is built on the foundation of the individual homes and families within that nation. Of the three divine institutions created by God (the home, the church, the state), I used to think the church was the most important. This was in my younger days when the family and the home wore more or less stable and the church was the instrument for raising the aspirations of mankind *above* that of the "human" level.

Today, with the family unit besieged on every side and occupying little more than a shadow of its former stature, it has become obvious that the family and the home are of *paramount* importance if we are to hope to see our present state of "civilization" preserved. As the integrity of the family unit has deteriorated, crime, sin and perversion have escalated to exactly the same degree. I think it is obvious that the *family* is the foundation upon which the church begins to build.

Of the three institutions mentioned above, the family was the first one instituted by God. This is recorded in Genesis 2:24. God in His prescience and omniscience *knew* He couldn't begin to build His church or His state *without* the family unit to support and augment them.

God is eternally right. As we see divorce statistics soar toward the fifty percent level, we also see near-anarchy within the bounds of this (potentially) great nation. How tragic. But also, how illustrative of the foresight of God in giving the *family* preeminence, right at the very beginning.

### **How Traumatic?**

I read an article the other day which stated that divorce is the second most traumatic experience a human can suffer, the death of a loved one being first.

I suppose, in the recesses of my mind, I had known this. I never really sat down and delineated it in my mind, though. And realizing this (the *agony* engendered by the fact of divorce), one might expect that anyone threatened with divorce would go to *any* lengths to avoid it. And usually, this is the case.

Unfortunately though, dramatic steps taken as the gunwales slip below the surface are seldom fruitful. The unhappy fact is that a marriage without God is a vessel in jeopardy from the moment it slips away from the dock. And, in all honesty, the overwhelming percentage of marriages in this day are made without God and the last-ditch efforts to *preserve* them are made without God. It is no wonder then that such a high toll is being exacted in the marriage market.

When God made Adam and Eve, the heredity and potential for all succeeding generations lay within Adam's loins. It was God's plan at that time (and still is), that man and woman would be joined together as a family unit, and they would live out their days within this inviolable unity.

Why did God declare this should be so? Because when the sanctity of the family unit is observed and preserved, society is infinitely stronger, government is stronger, and the general moral fabric of the people is stronger. It becomes possible to carry out God's plan and His works. As you can see, as you look about at the world today, the very opposite becomes true when the family unit is weakened.

Today, divorce is pandemic. Even "Christian" marriages are failing in appalling numbers. And, with this situation increasing about us, we should seek to determine God's laws in this regard.

What did Jesus say about it? *Are there grounds for divorce with remarriage? What about "living in adultery?" Does God recognize second (or third) marriages? Is the "sin of divorce" forgivable, or will the person with a living former wife or husband, inevitably burn in hell?*

#### **Are There Grounds For Divorce Between Christians?**

Jesus answered this question in Mark 10:10-12. Please note that in this incident, .... His *disciples* asked Him again of this matter." He was talking to the *disciples*. The same incident is recounted in Matthew 19:9-11. Here is His answer:

Among Christians, there are *no* grounds for divorce. Christians are not to commit adultery, fornication, nor to "be as the unbelievers." Of course, the term "Christian" here implies one who is a new creature in Christ Jesus, and a true imitator of the Lord Jesus Christ in life, conduct and works.

Between a husband and wife, when *both* are Christians, no sin should occur which would be a basis for divorce. Both the husband and the wife, being children of the Most High God, should live lives of sanctity and purity; lives which are examples of righteousness.

Of course, some would say, "But Brother Swaggart, that is an *ideal* situation. Many times Christians, because of weakness or temptation, do fall into the sin of adultery. What then?"

If such a situation should occur (and sad to say it has happened in the past and no doubt will happen again in the future), the offending party should beg forgiveness from spouse and God, and then ask God to strengthen him to insure that such transgression will not happen again in the future.

Can the *offended* party be called upon to forgive the guilty party? Who can resist a repentant heart? Psalms 51:16-17 says, "For thou (God) desirest not sacrifices; else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt offerings. The sacrifices of God are a *broken spirit*: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise."

God, therefore, promises *He* will not withhold forgiveness from anyone exhibiting a contrite (repentant) heart. Of course, repentance is inextricably intertwined with resolution to abstain from the same practice in the future. (*Sorrow* can involve such surface things as regret at being caught.)

True repentance involves *resolution* to change past practices and avoid sin in the future. Given such repentance, it is not too demanding to say that the offended party should be Christlike in granting mercy and forgiveness, and restoring the offender to his former position of trust in the family unit. Jesus taught, time after time, to forgive those who trespass against us. The more we follow His teachings, the more unassailable *our* positions will be.

And, what of the offender who has been forgiven, and who then returns to his sinspots and former haunts? This is, of course, a difficult question. Every effort should be made to hold a marriage together. Some are weak and do fall, even after true repentance and a genuine dedication to reform. In such cases the injured party should try to find it in his heart to forgive, again and again.

Certainly, such a course is not easy. There are many incidental problems created by such repeated excursions into sin. But we should remember, as Christians, that we set examples to the world in *every* area. And our compassion and forgiveness are areas of extreme importance as witnesses.

Every effort should be made to help the repeated offender mend his ways and return to the good graces of his family (as well as the grace of God). If such a one is making an *honest* effort to reform his actions, and is honestly repentant after failing, the Lord will reward those who have compassion and who extend every effort to help in this person's retrieval from sin.

On the other side of the coin, of course, those who *do* keep dabbling in sin, find it easier and easier to turn their backs on the leading of God. They usually end up living a life where God is completely excluded. Satan will set a trap for those individuals and eventually destroy them. To the mate of such a one, how much better to know you *did* walk that extra mile, and offered your cloak as well as your coat. A clear conscience, after the fact, is certainly worth a measure of effort while going *through* a problem.

### **What Are Grounds For Divorce?**

The remarks quoted in the section above were directed mainly to *Christians*. When Jesus made the remarks He did in Matthew 5:32, He was speaking to the *world*. Consequently, they read somewhat differently.

In Matthew, the Master gave the grounds for divorce using the words "... saving for the cause of fornication." Fornication, per se, is therefore justification for divorce.

Fornication, in its most narrow definition here, would imply adultery within a marriage where one of the parties, (or both parties), are *not* Christians. A marriage of *two* Christians should not *have* an adulterous interlude intruded into it.

### **What Exactly Is Fornication?**

The word "fornication" has several meanings as used within Scriptures. First of all it means incest or perversion, running the whole gamut of abnormal psychology through homosexuality and lesbianism. Secondly, it means *repeated* adultery. Third, it is used symbolically in a number of places to refer to idol worship, and it also means, by definition, consorting with prostitutes.

The second of the above, repeated adultery, refers to persons who are compulsive predators in regard to the opposite sex. They go from one partner to another, starting their search anew as soon as they have accomplished one conquest. They are dedicated and habitual fornicators.

To differentiate, the Bible states that David was an adulterer, but it brands Esau as a *fornicator!* There is, in truth, a considerable difference between the two.

David, more or less by chance, fell into a licentious affair with Bathsheba. It was sordid, dirty and tragic. It had long-lasting and appalling consequences. But David was not a fornicator.

To the Christian wife, discovery that her husband is having an adulterous affair would be demoralizing and shocking. He would be guilty of defiling his marriage and sinning against God. But his actions would not be grounds for divorce. Every effort would have to be made to reconcile the problem and restore the marriage, whether the offender be a Christian or not.

Some think fornication indicates relations between unmarried people while adultery involves the same between married people. This is not so. All fornicators are adulterers, but not all adulterers are fornicators.

In the event the marriage partner should fall into the tragic sin of perversion (the second main definition of fornication), the spouse would again have grounds for divorce (and remarriage). Of course, in Christlike compassion, every effort should be made to reconcile the person to God, and to his or her marriage, vows. But, if they remain adamant in their choice of sex partners, the offended spouse has the right to file for divorce.

#### **What About The Spiritual Grounds?**

Paul, in I Corinthians 7:1-16, speaks of the institution of marriage, particularly of cases wherein a Christian and non-Christian are unequally yoked. In verse 15 he states, "But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace."

This is legal and scriptural sanction for divorce and remarriage. If the non-believer is offended by the spirituality of the believer, and chooses to terminate the association, the Christian is no longer under the restrictions of the marriage bonds, and is not responsible or culpable if he should choose to not remain single for the rest of his life. It is the rebellion of the non-believer which causes the rupture in the relationship, and the innocent party is exonerated in the matter.

There have been many problems where one marriage partner comes to the Lord and the other party has no desire to live for God. Often they choose to retain their former life-style of partying, gambling and drinking. This, of course, makes it very difficult for the new believer.

But Scripture points out very clearly that this of itself is *not* grounds for *divorce with remarriage*. (If the situation becomes intolerable, the believer certainly is not obligated to remain in an environment saturated with sin. He is not, however, free to remarry.)

But - when the non-believer becomes sufficiently disenchanted with the more Godly life of the believer, *and elects* to leave that environment, the believer is then free to divorce - and *remarry!* The difference lies in the identity of the party initiating the rupture of the home.

**There are, then, only two scriptural situations in which a Christian can consider divorce with the prospect of a sinless ensuing marriage. One is for the sin of fornication, and the other is for reason of desertion by a non-believing spouse.**

### **What About The New Christian Who Was Previously Divorced?**

This is a very common situation. Before people come to the Lord Jesus Christ their lives are often filled with sin and depravity. Among all the other unfortunate stains on their personal histories, it is not uncommon to find broken homes, ruptured families, and divorce. But what should their attitude be when they are enlightened and see the proper way?

Unfortunately, we can never go back and repair all the scars we caused in the world *before* we came to know Christ. If we were obligated to *undo* all the wrongs we authored in the unsaved state, there would be little to the grace of God. But grace is the *unmerited* gift of God. Scripture tells us (in Hebrews 10:17 and other places) that God not only forgives sin, *He doesn't even remember it anymore*. Therefore, if God can forgive, through the Blood of Christ, such things as murder, fornication, and robbery, why should we assume He cannot forgive divorce and remarriage prior to salvation?

Unfortunately, a great number of Christians live under continuing condemnation because of the matter. They want to please God. They love Him with all their hearts. They are caught up in a situation that seems to (and usually *does*) have no solution. So their former marriages remain a stumbling block to their relationship with God.

Once again, self-condemnation over a sin prior to salvation is not from God nor pleasing to God. We are washed in the Blood. Our garments are white. Sins committed prior to salvation are not only forgiven, they are also forgotten. Retrieving of these sins and wallowing in their condemnation is from the enemy, not from God. Failure to accept the reality of full forgiveness is a repudiation of the power of God and His Son, Jesus Christ.

To the remarried, previously divorced, new Christian I say, "Raise your head, walk proudly in the victory of Jesus. It is unfortunate that this situation arose in your past but it is in your unsaved past! You are now a new creature in Christ and your past life is erased, totally and completely.

"Stop condemning yourself, and don't allow *others to inflict condemnation on you*. As a new creature in Christ, your preoccupation should be with good works, and example, and acting as a living witness for Christ. Keep your eyes on those things, and take them off your unfortunate past."

### **Should The New Christian Divorce And Reestablish The Old Marriage?**

Ludicrous and impossible as it might seem, there have been misguided preachers who have advocated such a policy in the past. They counsel new Christians to relocate old spouses and to re-woo and re-wed them, no matter what the situation or the causes for divorce might have been.

Of course, most unions are impossible to reconstruct once they have been fragmented. It is the old story of trying to unscramble eggs. This, though, does not prevent misguided mentors from advocating such a course.

Scripturally, I feel they are on very shaky ground because there is no place in Scripture where such a procedure is advocated, and careful reading of Deuteronomy 24:1-4 would lead one to believe it might even be *forbidden* by God.

### **Does God Recognize Marriages Coming After Divorce?**

There is a "teaching" which states that the *first* person married by someone is forever after recognized by God as his partner, and any subsequent marriage is *not* recognized by God. This is patently untrue.

Now please realize that I am *not* saying God condones or approves sequential marriages. In many cases He, no doubt, disapproves them where there were no grounds for divorce and remarriage. But He does recognize the marriage vows, even though they may be taken for the second or third time.

In other words, the person to whom a person is married at the present time, regardless of *previous* marriages, is considered by God to be the husband or wife. (Read Deuteronomy 24:1-2, Mark 10:1-2, and I I Samuel 13:14-16.)

In Mark 10, Jesus spoke at some length on the matter of divorce. He is outspoken in His disapproval of divorce. In verses 10-12 He states there are *no* grounds for divorce in a *Christian* marriage. But at the same time, in verse 5, He reiterates the decree brought forth through Moses. He states that, while God does not *approve* of divorce under any circumstances, He did *allow* it because of the hardness of man's heart.

In other words, there are certain things that God realizes are not beneficial to mankind. But, knowing man's determination to do certain things, He does not *forbid* these things (making them overt sin), even though He knows His plan would go forward more efficiently if they were avoided.

It is a question of legality versus spirituality. Spiritually, the world would be a better place if everyone lived *completely* within the will of God. Man, of course, refuses to do this. Therefore God, wishing to avoid some of the consequences of man's obstinacy, *permits* certain actions, while counseling *against* them.

If this weren't so, think of the number of illegitimate children branded for life with the fact of their having no *legal* parents. Think of the number of people who would be relegated to hell for -smoking, instead of just harming their physical bodies. Think of the world leaders who would have to be *removed* by God the moment they take office. In other words, there are matters which God permits, while disapproving of them. Among these is the matter of recognizing a second or third wife as a legitimate spouse, even though divorce has clouded the issue in the spiritual area.

### **What About "Living In Adultery"?**

Again we are into an area of a "teaching" where there is some disparity between the teaching and Scripture. The Bible does not use the term "living in adultery" anywhere. It says, "commit adultery." Nevertheless, the term "living in adultery" has become rather common and should be dealt with.

Those advocating this "doctrine" claim that anyone occupying the marriage bed - where one of the partners has been divorced - is living in a condition of continuing sin. They state that sin is continually being *recommitted*, every time the partners practice marital relations. This does not stand up to scriptural scrutiny.

As far as God is concerned, such a couple is living together as husband and wife. Marriage vows have been performed and God *recognizes* them (Hebrews 13:4). Once again, realize that God probably does not approve of the circumstances leading *up* to the current situation, but He does recognize it legally. There is nothing in Scripture to imply that such a couple will be continuously recommitting the sin of adultery.

In the circumstance where there were no grounds for divorce, and such a person obtained a divorce on a whim, there was undeniably a sin committed at the time of the divorce. But the sin was a definite

entity *at the time of commission*, and was completed within itself. To then harness the person with an ever-continuing *succession* of sins, dependent on the first sin, has no basis in Scripture.

### **What About Christians Who Divorce Without Grounds, And Then Remarry?**

Sadly enough. there are many cases where couples. even Christians, because of incompatibility or insurmountable differences, do divorce and remarry, without grounds. What then is *their* continuing state afterward?

Divorce is never "right." It causes untold heartache and is a sin against God and the integrity of family structure as a whole. But can these divorced people be forgiven by God and cleansed of their sin? Of course they can.

Some might ask, "If someone would precipitate such a course of events, knowing what he is doing and the consequences of it, surely he can never be forgiven." Well, anyone holding such a position is *making* laws, rather than reading the ones God made.

The Bible clearly states that there is only one unforgivable sin, and that is blaspheming the Holy Spirit. As sick, sordid, traumatic and troublesome as divorce is, it is *not* blaspheming the Holy Spirit.

"But wait," you say, "this opens an easy path. All anyone has to do is divorce, remarry, ask God's forgiveness, and then everything is all right. Why, he could even do this over and over again. 99

Yes, in all honesty he could, if he had a truly repentant heart after each occurrence. That's what God's grace and mercy are all about. But, in practice, how many people would *want* to set off on such a round of problems?

As we mentioned above, divorce is recognized as one of the most traumatic situations that can befall a person. I have never met a person who has divorced for trivial reasons. Admittedly, most divorces could (and should) be avoided with reasonable compromises on *both* sides. (Of course, that's where the rub comes in.) But the mere fact of knowing that forgiveness is available, would not, in my opinion, be a *precipitating* factor in many divorces.

Even with God's forgiveness, all the *other* destructive results of divorce would still remain: financial, psychological and social. Until such time as all of these factors could be removed (and they never will be), I don't think many will turn to divorce except as a (true or imagined) last resort.

And to those who would still advocate the thesis that God should not forgive divorce, I would ask them to consider this:

Of all the Christians I have ever met, I have never met a perfect one. Each and every one of us has *some* area of weakness we battle daily. Whether it be malice, envy, jealousy or temper, we find ourselves, time after time, going back to God and asking Him to *once again* forgive the same old thing. Who are we to cast the first stone at someone who happens to be involved in a sin which we have been fortunate enough to avoid?

The Bible says, "With what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged." This means that God allows us to set the standard upon which *we will* be judged. If we are unduly harsh in judging others, this is the standard God can use when the time comes for us to go before Him asking forgiveness for some sin. Until such time as "we are without sin," it would seem that it might be unwise to step forward to cast the first stone.

I think it is wise to keep reminding ourselves of our own continuing battles against sin before we go before God and ask Him to start setting aside certain practices which will henceforth become "unforgivable." God's grace is such a tremendous example of mercy, such an essential matter of grace, that none of us could *hope* to stand in the presence of God without it. I know, as far as I am concerned, that I am not going to ask God to withhold it from anyone!

### **In Summation**

*Unfortunately*, *space* limitations do not allow a truly exhaustive investigation of the ramifications of divorce within the human, social and Christian perspective. I have tried to merely outline some of the insights I have gained during the twenty-five years of my ministry.

I am well aware that some will disagree with the views I have developed, and will feel led to take me to task for these views. Many would like to see the "ground rules" on divorce made less harsh, while others will feel I am far too lenient in my opinions. Please keep in mind, though, whichever position you may take, that I have tried to frame my views within the bounds of scriptural directives.

I do not feel it is up to us to promote a "*softening*" of the restraints against divorce, nor do I feel it is up to us to view those within the situation with a harsh, judgmental attitude which promotes a feeling of continuous bondage among those who have been inflicted with its consequences. Ultimately *our* opinions don't matter anyway. One way or the other, it is God who will judge. It is God who will dispense His grace to those He considers proper recipients of it.

But let us never forget this fact. Even though we can look to our Heavenly Father for forgiveness, grace and mercy, we *never* improve our situation through sin. Even though we are *granted* forgiveness, we can never escape the consequences of past sin. Though God washes them from the Heavenly record, all too often they remain festering in our worldly hearts.

We live in a world of impetuous actions. Merchants and advertisers promote "impulse buying." Our minds are conditioned to the philosophy of "fly now, pay later." And all too often, this all-pervading philosophy intrudes into the crucial matter of searching for a mate.

I believe every person walking the earth has a perfect mate set aside for him by the Lord. I believe that when impatience and "impulse buying" rears its ugly head, and we rush impetuously into marriage, divorce becomes an almost *inevitable* consequence.

If we would truly "trust the Lord," and let Him control our lives, I think more of us would find ourselves in the God-sponsored position of marrying for life (or until the Lord returns). This is what God intends for us, and it is only when we willfully rush *ahead* of God's timetable, that we expose ourselves to the ravages of divorce.

Even in the best of marriages, with the "perfect mate," there are times of tension and pressure. There is no such thing as an idyllic relationship in perpetuity between two humans. But within the bounds of God's directions, these times of tension and pressure *can* be worked out if we previously trusted the Lord to direct our interests to the mate *He* chose for us.

Marriage can be a beautiful, blessed relationship. It can also be a hell on earth; a life term in a prison without walls. A great deal of what it will be, depends upon our attitudes as we enter it. Nothing on earth can run smoothly without cooperation, an element of unselfishness, and a willingness toward



give-and-take. Attitude is what sets the tone for a marriage, and given an outgoing and generous attitude, marriage can be exactly the blessed relationship God intended it to be.

Marriage is a holy thing. It is a God-ordained institution. It is indispensable in a civilized world. The present attitude among some to try it, but then dissolve it if it doesn't work out, is the road to catastrophe. The fruits of this philosophy are evident all about us. Once again it demonstrates what happens, in the worldly sense, when God's directions are ignored.

Personally, I abhor divorce. I would that every couple could be as blessed as my wife and I are. I wish that divorce and broken homes could become a thing of the past with a flick of my finger. But until the Lord returns and clears up the anarchy of the world we live in, I realize that this, too, will remain with us.

My heart bleeds for those who have become prey to the ravages of divorce. They have my sympathy and I do not intend to usurp God's role and judge them. As we view the present situation of the world, I can only echo the words of John in Revelation 22:20. "Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

**Maranatha!**

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.07.D.14 The Almighty Is In Everyone So WHY**

Greetings

It is written of the Almighty: *"in HIM we live and move and have our being"*

In other words, He is in everyone and everything

So when we abuse others physically or verbally we are in some sense abusing Him.

I was very challenged by this and thought it worth sharing.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.08.D.01 The Apostle Peter vs Your Preacher**

Greetings

While I do not agree with what I experience as harshness of language in some parts, the following message makes some important points.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One

\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself

## The Apostle Peter (Kefah)

### vs. Your Preacher!

#### *Mt 16:15-20*

<sup>15</sup> He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** <sup>16</sup> And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ (The Messiah / The Anointed), the Son of the living God. <sup>17</sup> And Jesus (Yahshua) answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.** <sup>18</sup> And I say also unto thee, **That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.** <sup>19</sup> And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>20</sup> Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus (Yahshua) the Christ (The Messiah / The Anointed).

Parallel passages Mark 8:29 and Luke 9:20,21

Mark 8:29,30 - <sup>29</sup> And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ (The Messiah / The Anointed). <sup>30</sup> And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

The King James Version, (Cambridge: Cambridge) 1769

Luke 9:20,21 - <sup>20</sup> He said unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** Peter answering said, The Christ (The Messiah / The Anointed) of YHVH (God). <sup>21</sup> And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

The King James Version, (Cambridge: Cambridge) 1769.

Lots of stuff in these verses!

**First, if there was ever a time for Yahshua to clarify exactly who and what he was this was the time! Yet he gave no hint that he is YHVH ("God"), neither did he chastise Peter's failure to acknowledge him as YHVH.**

**This is one of the clearest, most precise statements as to exactly who Yahshua**

is that we can find in the entire Bible!

Yahshua asked a simple direct question, **"Who do you say that I am?"**

Peter gave a simple, direct answer, "Thou art the MESSIAH, the SON OF the Living Elohim (i.e. ONE God)."

Yahshua then agreed with Peter and said Peter's understanding was revealed to him from YHVH (i.e., revealed by THE ONE Living Elohim).

Now, IF Yahshua is YHVH, why didn't he correct Peter? This would have been the perfect time to explain the "mystery" of the Trinity or of the Greater and Lesser YHVH Twinity Doctrine. It also gave Yahshua an excellent opportunity to delve into the alleged Kabbalistic mysticism behind his "divine" nature; or how Mystery Babylonian doctrines are what is really needed to explain this relationship between Father and Son. Why didn't Yahshua take it upon himself to "correct" Peter's failure to grasp the fact that he is YHVH or to expound upon the "mystery" of his "man-God" essence?

Instead of "correcting" Peter's "ignorance" Yahshua blessed him - clearly inferring Peter was exactly right in his description! Would Yahshua "bless" Peter for giving an incorrect answer? The simple and inescapable fact is Peter was correct, and there was no need for Yahshua to add anything to Peter's understanding!

Apparently Trinitarians, counterfeit Messianics, and others that promote the concept that Yahshua is God like to fancy themselves with the following spurious account of the conversation between Yahshua and Peter. We will avail ourselves with the use of a pet phrase ("liar, lunatic, or God") common among those that promote Yahshua is God.

*"Peter, who do you say that I am, a liar, a lunatic, or God?"*

*Peter responds, "Well, Rabbi Yahshua you certainly are not a liar, and even though some may consider you a lunatic I most certainly do not. And, since even you worship the One True God of Israel and recite the Shema daily - "Here O Israel, YHVH (the LORD) our Elohim (God), YHVH (the LORD) is Echad (ONE)!" - I absolutely do not even allow myself to think the blasphemy that you are God. No. I always figured you were the promised Messiah prophesied by our fathers."*

*"Peter, you poor stupid fisherman. Do you not realize you are eternally damned for not recognizing that I am God just as the creeds say? Forget what the fathers said. Don't you know it is a mystery that can only be understood through mysticism? Stop basing your faith only on the written Holy Scriptures of our fathers! Only the ignorant limit themselves to such things."*

*"Creeds? What creeds? Our faith has no need for creeds. We have the Holy Scriptures, and in them the Holy One teaches us we are not to add to His eternal instructions. What creeds are you talking about my lord?"*

*"Never mind the creeds. They won't be here for a few hundred years. Inquisitors! Take him away to be tortured and burn him if he doesn't accept the creeds of those that are not so uncultured and stupid as he! Oh! And before he dies inform him I no longer wish to be called by my actual Hebrew name of Yahshua any longer. I think I'll change my name to Iesous (jesus) so that I can be more acceptable to those that worship 'other gods'."*

Well, such was not the conversation, and Yahshua praised Peter (Kefah) for his YHVH-given insight.

Today very few Christian pastors, theologians, or "Messianics" agree with Peter and do not really know who Yahshua is. They are proclaiming a totally unscriptural Messiah ("Christ!")

One of the primary reasons for Christian ignorance of the true Messiah is a gross misunderstanding of the true ["gospel of the Kingdom"](#) which promises a literal Kingdom with Yahshua reigning as King - **THUS FULFILLING THE SURE PROMISES TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND OTHERS THAT THEY WOULD LITERALLY INHERIT THE LAND!** In order to do this they must be resurrected, which is the basis for

Yahshua's answer to the Sadducees elsewhere in Matt. 22:29-32 and the ultimate basis for the hope of a resurrection.

When Christianity in the early centuries brutally and intentionally divested itself of the Hebraic mindset it lost virtually all truth, developed a largely false religion, and the anti-Messianic Beastly religion achieved dominance. THE major error that ensued was throwing out Peter's confession and creating a new "Christological creed". Anti-Semitism and anti-Judaism lie at the very core of Traditional Christian dogma. When the Hebraic foundations were (and still are) discarded, truth perished.

## **Secondly, regarding the Catholic teaching that Peter was the first Pope...**

Peter apparently didn't realize he was a "pope" since the first leader of the Messianic faith in Jerusalem was James - the brother of Yahshua. In fact, until the defeat of Israel by the Romans in 135CE, there were fifteen Jewish congregational leaders of the Jerusalem Messianic community - which was the headquarters of the Messianic faith, and Peter was not one of them! They were all relatives of Yahshua. Only after the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and defeated Bar Kochva to end the war with the Jews did a non-Jewish leader arise, and he - Bishop Marcus - was "appointed" by the Roman Emperor Hadrian with a prime objective being to rid the faith of "Jewishness"! Hadrian was the same emperor that made circumcision a capital offense in 130CE; therefore, it doesn't take much imagination to figure out where he or his appointed church bishop stood with regard to Judaic truths. He even banned Jews from entering Jerusalem - a ban which lasted many years. Atop the ruins of our Holy Jerusalem, the Romans built their new pagan city of "Aelia Capitolina" - with their pagan Temple dedicated to their god Jupiter, also known as Zeus, Capitolinus.

Having crushed Israel in war, the Roman gentiles destroyed and paganized the Holy Capital, eradicated the last genealogy of the House of David (except that of Yahshua), and replaced the annual Temple tax with a higher tax to maintain their pagan temple of Jupiter (Zeus). It was then (135CE) that the true Body of Messiah was forced aside and the Beast began his expanding effort to "change times and laws". One of his first changes was to replace the One God with his pagan Trinity and to confuse the true nature and final mission of the Messiah. Oh, and of course he couldn't allow the Jewish name of the Messiah to remain; so, he changed that also into the false name "Jesus" - evidence of which exist to suggest is a name which gives honor to the pagan god, Zeus.

Peter was never the Pope of anything. The historical record proves without doubt Peter was never the leader of the "church".

## **Thirdly, regarding the "keys to the Kingdom" and how "whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth..."**

The "keys" are a known metaphor denoting authority to "bind and loose". I will let the following excerpt from The Jewish New Testament Commentary speak for me. This is commentary of Matthew 18:18 which also mentions "binding and loosing":

*The words rendered "prohibit" and "permit" (v. 18) are, literally, "bind" and "loose." These terms were used in first century Judaism to mean "prohibit" and "permit," as is clear from the article, "Binding and*

Loosing," in the Jewish Encyclopedia, 3:215: "BINDING AND LOOSING" ... Rabbinical term for 'forbidding and permitting.' ...

"The power of binding and loosing was always claimed by the Pharisees. Under Queen Alexandra the Pharisees, says Josephus (Wars of the Jews 1:5:2), 'became the administrators of all public affairs so as to be empowered to banish and readmit whom they pleased, as well as to loose and to bind.' ... The various schools had the power 'to bind and to loose'; that is, to forbid and to permit (Talmud: Chagigah 3b); and they could bind any day by declaring it a fast-day ( ... Talmud: Ta'anit 12a ... ). This power and authority, vested in the rabbinical body of each age or in the Sanhedrin, received its ratification and final sanction from the celestial court of justice (Sifra, Emor, ix; Talmud: Makkot 23b).

"In this sense Jesus, when appointing his disciples to be his successors, used the familiar formula (Matt 16:19, 18:18). By these words he virtually invested them with the same authority as that which he found belonging to the scribes and Pharisees who 'bind heavy burdens and lay them on men's shoulders, but will not move them with one of their fingers'; that is, 'loose them,' as they have the power to do (Matt 23:2-4)....

...a very different, non-Jewish interpretation, equating binding and loosing with remitting and retaining sins (John 20:23), was adopted by Tertullian and all the church fathers, thus investing the head of the Christian Church with the power to forgive sins, referred to on the basis of Mt 16:18 as the "key power of the Church." Needless to say, I reject this later understanding which bears no relationship to the Jewish context. The Jewish New Testament Commentary, (Clarksville, MD: Jewish New Testament Publications) 1996.

---

Author: Bruce Barham (with some additional material added by Yochanan Mascaro).

---

Read previous Restoration Records archived articles by clicking the link below:

[Go to archived articles now](#)

(Plain text users click below instead:)

<http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?f=list&l=restorationrec>

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.08.D.02 Yahshua's Deity

Greetings

A very important message demonstrating that Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\*\*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

**Yahshua's "Deity"?**

*Restoration Records Comment: This article was written by a 15 year old girl who researched and studied on her own to come to her conclusions on this controversial subject. "And a little child shall lead them." Restoration Records believes Yahshua ha Notzri (of Nazareth) to be The Messiah. Articles of this nature are our attempt to clarify certain traditional misinterpretations and false doctrines by rightly dividing the Word of Truth and emphasizing the proper order of scriptural principles. They are NOT intended to diminish the power, majesty or importance of the atoning work of Yahshua The Messiah.*

Matthew 18 (partial)

*At that time the taught ones came to Yahshua, saying, "Who, then, is greatest in the reign of the heavens?" 2And Yahshua called a little child to Him, set him in their midst, 3and said, "Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become as little children, you shall by no means enter into the reign of the heavens. 4"Whoever then humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the reign of the heavens. 5"And whoever receives one little child like this in My Name receives Me. 6"But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it is better for him that a millstone be hung around his neck, and that he be drowned in the depth of the sea*

Many people believe that The Scriptures say that Yahshua is Yah.

Lets read through these verses I give with an open mind.

Lets look in the beginning...

**Genesis 1:26-27 says**

*"And Elohim said, "Let Us make man in OUR image, according to Our Likeness, and let them rule over the fish in the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the livestock, and over all the earth and over all the creeping creatures that creep on the earth. And Elohim created man in HIS image, in the image of Elohim HE created him-male and female HE created them."*

Now, some people might think that since Yah says Our and Us in verse 26 that that indicates Yahshua is with Yah. If you read verse 27 you see that it says that Elohim created us in HIS image. To me verse 26 indicates that he was speaking in a 3rd person so to say. So we are like Yah. He is our Heavenly father.

WE are like our parents, we are the image of them but we aren't them.

**Restoration Records Comment: See articles on the Hebrew term Elohim by clicking [here](#).**

In Exodus 20:3 says, *"You have no other mighty ones against My face."*

If you were to consider Yahshua is Yah then you are making/worshipping an idol, which is a sin.

Lets look at **Numbers 23:19**

*"El is not a man, to lie; nor a son of man, to repent! Has He said, and would He not do it; or spoken, and would not confirm it?"*

"El is not a man" Hmm.. Yahshua was a man. Yah wouldn't lie and say that we haven't seen Him if we have. He wouldn't give His powers up to come to earth when he can send someone for Him. Which He did! Yahshua is the Word/Mouth of Yah!

Lets go to the major one that confuses a lot of people:

Isaiah chapter 9 verse 6 and it reads:

***"For a child shall be born unto us, a SON shall be given unto us, and the rule is on His shoulder. And His Name is called Wonder, Counsellor, Strong El, Father of Continuity, Prince of Peace.***

So, ***"there will be a Son born and the rule is on His shoulder,"*** means that Yah sent His son and He put us in Yahshua's hands.

Now lets define *Continuity*:

***"Something that is continuous or connected, not broken up the remarks made by an announcer. Strong El means strong mighty one. Moses and several other prophets were called El or Elohim. The other names are pretty self-explanatory."***

***Restoration Records Comment:*** In most English scripture versions, Isaiah 9:6 contains the expression "Eternal Father" rather than "Father of Continuity". In Hebrew this is the expression *"Av ad olam"*. This is traditionally interpreted to mean that Yahshua is thus The Father [YHWH] since YHWH is by definition Eternal. However, proper prophetic context of this verse and the many other verses that clearly show YHWH The Father to be the ONLY *deity* and ever Eternal one disprove this. Other articles at

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/refuting\\_trinity\\_twinity\\_deity\\_index.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/refuting_trinity_twinity_deity_index.html) show this to be so. Yahshua is called "Father of Continuity" and "Father of Eternity" because he is the "Father" of the resurrection - the first-fruits [Heb: *bikkurim*] from among men who was raised by YHWH unto Eternal life. A similar misinterpretation of this verse occurs with the expression "Mighty El" which most English translations translate as "Mighty God". The problem is that in Hebrew, El simply means "mighty" not God (though in English versions every time the Hebrew word "El" is encountered the English word "God" will be used - thus causing confusion since a reader of scripture will naturally interpret "God" in English to be referring only to YHWH). Hence "God" in by most English scripture versions is being used to mean both YHWH and Yahshua creating the impression that they are one and the same. Further, "Mighty God" in the English versions is a redundant expression since as stated above, "El" from which the English versions translate "God" already means Mighty.

Now lets look at the New Covenant:

In Matthew 4 Yahshua was temped. Yah can't be tempted. If He were I'm sure the tempter would face severe consequences. Satan told Yahshua that if he would bow down and worship him that he would give Yahshua all the world and its esteem (Matt 4:8-9) If Yahshua was Yah then the world would already be his right? That wouldn't make sense if Satan told Yah to bow down before him. (Matt. 4:1-10)

***Mark 12:29-34***

***"And Yahshua answered him, " The first of all the commands is. 'Hear, O Israel, Yah our El, Yah is one. And you shall love Yah your El with all your heart, and with all your being, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is that first command. "And the second, like it, is this, 'You***

*shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other command greater than these." And the scribe said to him, "Well said Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one Elohim, and there is no other beside him. And to love Him with all the heart and with all the understanding, and with all the being, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the burnt offerings and offerings." And when Yahshua saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, "**You are not far from the reign of Elohim.**" And after that no one was bold enough to question Him. "*

Right there Yahshua says Yah is ONE there is no other beside him

#### *In Luke 1:1-4*

*"And it came to be while He was praying in a certain place, as He ceased, one of His taught ones said to Him, "Master, teach us to pray, as Yochanan also taught his taught ones." And He said to them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in the heavens, let Your Name be set-apart, let Your reign come, let Your desire be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive our sins, for we also forgive ever. And forgive our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into trial, but rescue us from the wicked one."*

Throughout the Scriptures Yahshua has prayed to His Father, why, if He were Yah, pray to himself?

Or was he praying to another g-d, which he teaches us not to do?

Now lets go to the biggest misunderstood verses in the New Covenant about this topic, in the book of John.

#### *John 1:1-14*

*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Elohim, and the Word was Elohim. He was in the beginning with Elohim. All came to be through Him, and without Him not even one came to be that came to be. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it. There was a man sent from Elohim, whose name was Yochanan. This one came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all might believe through him. He was not that Light, but that he might bear witness of that Light. He was the true Light, which enlightens every man, coming into the world. He was in the world, and the world came to be through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the authority to become children of Elohim, to those believing in His Name, who were born, not of blood nor the desire of flesh nor of the desire of man, but of Elohim. And the Word became flesh and pitched His tent among us, and we saw His esteem, esteem as if an only brought forth of a father, complete in favor and truth."*

Some will think that John 1:1-3 indicates that Yahshua is Yah. But He's not. When it says "word" that is referring to Yahshua but the Greek word "*logos*" translated "word" means the divine intention, mind, or purpose. Yahshua was the mouth for Yah. No one has ever seen Yah and that's the way Yah is going to keep it until judgment day. So Yahshua was sent to spread the truth and die for us. So that would explain verse 14, "**And the Word became flesh and pitched His tent among us...**" Yah sent His one and only son for us. Yahshua was the SON not Yah himself.

#### *John 3:34-35*



***"For He whom Elohim has sent speaks the Words of Elohim, for Elohim does not give the Spirit by measure. The Father loves the Son and has given all into His Hands."***

So Yah has given Yahshua His word to speak and has put everything into Yahshua's hands.

John chapter 5 verse 19 and 20 says:

***"Therefore Yahshua responded and said to them, " Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son is able to do none at all by Himself, but only that which He sees the Father doing because whatever He does, the Son also likewise. For the father loves the Son, and shows Him all that He Himself does. And greater works than these He is going to show Him, in order that you marvel."***

Yahshua said this because the Yehudim thought that since Yahshua was healing on the Shabbat that he was committing a sin. SO basically "like Father like Son." Yah showed/told Yahshua all the works that he needed to do in order that he would fulfill Yah's word.

***Restoration Records Comment:*** The expression ""show(s) him" is simply an Hebraic expression intended to describe that YHWH was doing His work through His vessel: Yahshua. Hence Yahshua affirms this by saying that ***"...the Son is able to do none at all by himself..."***. Yahshua repeats this teaching in the next verses below.

***John 5:30-31***

***"Of Myself I am unable to do any matter. As I hear, I judge, and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own desire, but the desire of the Father who sent Me. If I bear witness of myself, My witness is not true."***

So Yahshua doesn't come for Himself but for His Father who sent Him. Hmm. Sounds to me like Yahshua is a servant unto Yah His Father

***John 6:38-39***

***"Because I have come down out of the heaven, not to do My Own desire, but the desire of Him who sent Me. This is the desire of the father who sent Me, that all He has given Me I should not lose of it, but should raise it in the last day."***

Yet again Yahshua has said that He has not come to do for Himself but for His Father. How can that make him actually be Yah?

***John 7:16***

***"Yahshua answered them and said, "My teaching is not Mine, but His who sent Me."***

Which Yah was right? So if you were to say that Yahshua and Yah are the same then Yahshua brought Himself down and speaks the words of the one who sent Him, they are not his own? That's really confusing. Satan is the Master behind confusion not Yah.

***John 7:29***

***"But I know Him, because I am from Him, and he sent Me."***

Yes Yahshua is going to know Yah. That is His Father. He is from Yah.

### **John 8:16-18**

***"But even if I do judge, My judgment is true, because I am not alone in it, but I and that father who sent Me. And in your Torah also, it has been written that the witness of two men is true. I am the One who witnesses concerning Myself, and the Father who sent Me witness concerning Me."***

In other words, what Yahshua is saying is true, because Yah is guiding Him. And in John 8:29 it further backs it up.

**Restoration Records Comment:** Moreover, note that Yahshua here is using the Torah principle of two or three witnesses to establish every matter. Thus, if he and YHWH are literally one and the same, one would be calling Yahshua a liar - for he would be using only one witness - which is not of the Torah and which is contrary to what Yahshua represents (The Living Torah).

### **John 10:30**

***"I and the Father are one."***

That just means that when you are married, you and your spouse are one. That doesn't mean that you are physically your spouse. You are mentally one... You do things together.

**Restoration Records Comment:** John 10:30 is used routinely but incorrectly by those claiming Yahshua is YHWH and shows a sad disregard for the many verses prior and subsequent to this verse showing that it CANNOT possibly mean that YHWH and Yahshua are literally one and the same. Do yourselves a favor and read the entire chapter 10 in context please. "*Ani v Avi Echad*" in Hebrew which is the likely expression used by Yahshua here to say "I and my Father are one" does not mean literal oneness but relational oneness as described correctly below as this article continues. See also the article [Elohim and Echad](#) at the Restoration records website regarding the correct meaning of Echad.

***John 14:9 "Yahshua said him, "Have I been with you so long, and you have not know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father, and how do you say, ' Show us the Father'?"***

Yahshua does the works of the Father so technically Philip has seen the Father, but Yahshua isn't literally the Father. Scripture says that we have not seen the Father nor should we try to make images of Him.

**Restoration Records Comment:** In Hebrew thought a tree is known by its fruit (its output or works). The same is said of men. This is because while man cannot see YHWH they can see His great and mighty works. And we clearly "see" YHWH when we see His great works wrought through His Son Yahshua. This is what Yahshua means when he says that "***he who has seen him has seen The Father***". Why? Because we have seen the great and mighty works of The Father as wrought through Yahshua. That still does not make Yahshua to be literally YHWH, though it does make Yahshua to be used mightily of and by YHWH. After all Yahshua is the Servant of YHWH. See Isaiah "servant song" passages chps. 11, 52 &, 53.

### **1st Corinthians 8:6**

***"For us there is One Elohim, the Father from whom all came and for whom we live, and one Master Yahshua Messiah, through whom all came and through whom we live. "***

Elohim we live for, Yahshua we live through. There's a difference, but how can we live for Yah and also live through Yahshua if they are the same?

**1st Corinthians 11:3**

**"And I wish you to know that the head of every man is Messiah, and the head of woman is man, and the head of Messiah is Elohim."**

How can, if Messiah is Elohim, Elohim be head of Messiah? That's not logical

**Titus 1:2**

**"In everlasting life which Elohim, who does not lie, promised before times of old."**

Elohim does not lie!

I hope you learned something from this article. Shalom Yah Bless

---

Author : Tzipora Spiker, (15 years old)

---

Read previous Restoration Records archived articles by clicking the link below:

[Go to archived articles now](#)

(Plain text users click below instead:)

<http://www.restorationrecords.com/cgi-bin/dada/mail.cgi?f=list&l=restorationrec>

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.08.D.03 Yahshua Confirms He Is The Shaliach- The Sent One Of Yhwh**

Greetings

The attached list of Scriptures demonstrates how many times Yahooshua stated he was SENT by the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

**Yahshua Confirms He is The "Sent One," The *Shaliach* (Agent Who is Sent) of YHVH Elohim!**

**Matthew 10:40**

40 He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who **sent Me**.

**Mark 9:37**

37 Whoever receives one of these little children in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives not Me but Him who **sent Me**.

**Luke 4:18**

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, Because **He has anointed Me** To preach the gospel to the poor; **He has sent Me** to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed;

**Luke 9:48**

48 and said to them, "Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and **whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me**. For he who is least among you all will be great."

**Luke 10:16**

16 He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me.

**John 4:34**

34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of **Him who sent Me**, and to finish His work."

**John 5:24**

24 Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in **Him who sent Me** has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.

**John 5:30**

30 **I can of Myself do nothing**. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the **Father who sent Me**.

**John 5:36**

36 But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works which the **Father has given Me** to finish - the very works that I do - bear witness of Me, that the **Father has sent Me**.

**John 5:37**

37 And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.

**John 6:38**

38 For I have come down from heaven, **not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me**.

**John 6:39**

39 **This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me** I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.

**John 7:16**

16 Jesus answered them and said, **My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.**

**John 7:28**

28 Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, "You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and **I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me** is true, whom you do not know."

**John 7:29**

29 But I know Him, for I am from Him, and **He sent Me.**

**John 7:33**

33 Then Jesus said to them, "I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to **Him who sent Me.**"

**John 8:16**

16 And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with **the Father who sent Me.**

**John 8:18**

18 I am One who bears witness of Myself, and **the Father who sent Me** bears witness of Me.

**John 8:26**

26 I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but **He who sent Me** is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him.

**John 8:29**

29 And **He who sent Me** is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.

**John 8:42**

42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of myself, but **He sent Me.**"

**John 9:4**

4 I must work the works of **Him who sent Me** while it is day; the night is coming when no one can work.

**John 11:42**

42 And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, **that they may believe that You sent Me.**

**John 12:44-45**

44 Then Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in **Him who sent Me.**<sup>45</sup> And he who sees Me sees **Him who sent Me.**"

**John 12:49**

49 For **I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak.**

**John 13:20**

20 Most assuredly, I say to you, he who receives **whomever I send receives Me**; and **he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.**

**John 14:24**

24 He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and **the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.**

**John 15:21**

21 But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not know **Him who sent Me.**

**John 16:5**

5 But now I go away to **Him who sent Me**, and none of you asks Me, Where are You going?

**John 17:18**

18 As **You sent Me** into the world, **I also have sent them** into the world.

**John 17:21**

21 that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, **that the world may believe that You sent Me.**

**John 17:23**

23 I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and **that the world may know that You have sent Me**, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

**John 17:25**

25 O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that **You sent Me.**

**John 20:21**

21 So Jesus said to them again, Peace to you! **As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.**

For those seeking a greater understanding of the Hebraic principle of *Shaliach* (Sent One) and what it means to be "sent" including the expression "sent down from heaven", click the following link for the article entitled ["Yahshua The Messiah, The Shaliach"](#)

(Sent One) of YHWH" at: <http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/shaliach.html>

----==ooOoo==----

## 2005.08.D.04 Beyth-Lechem House Of Bread

The correct Hebrew is – Beyth- Lechem [ Strong’s no 1035] Beyth [Strong’s no 1004] = house ; Lechem [ Strong’s no 8899] = bread

House of bread

Scriptural references

Gen 35 : 19 “And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beyth-Lechem.”

Josh 19 : 15 “Fell into the into the territory of Zebulun.”

Judges 12 : 8 “And after him Ibzan of Beyth-Lechem judged Isreal.” [ 7 years]

Ruth 1 :22 “So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab; and they came to Beyth-Lechem in the beginning of barley season.”

Ruth 2 : 4 “And, behold Boaz came from Beyth-Lechem, and said unto the reapers, ‘YHWH be with you.’ And they answered him, ‘YHWH bless thee.’

Ruth 4 : 11 “YHWH make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephrath, and be famous in Beyth-Lechem.”

[ Ruth gave birth to Obed [Serving], the father of Yishay [Jesse – To stand out], the father of Daviyd [Loving]

Daviyd was born in Beyth-Lechem

I Samuel 16 : 4 “And Samuel did that which YHWH spake, and came to Beyth-Lechem.”

1 Samuel 16 : 13 “then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his bretheren; and the Spirit of YHWH came upon Daviyd from that day forward.”

2 Samuel 23 : 15 “And Daviyd longed, and said, ‘Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beyth-Lechem, which is by the gate.’”

Micah 5 ; 2 “But thou Beyth-Lechem Ephrath, though thou be little among the thousands of Yudah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me That is to be ruler in Israel; Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”

Matt 2 : 1 “Now when Yahushua was born in Beyth-Lechem of Yudah - - -.”

The prophesy of Micah fulfilled.

Luke 2 : 4 “And Yoseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth unto Yudah, unto the city of Daviyd, which is called Beyth-Lechem; because he was of the house and lineage of Daviyd.”

Nazareth = Branch Town – where YHWH’s Branch was brought up.

### Key words

#### BREAD

Yochanan 6 : 48 “I am that Bread of life.”

6 : 51 “I am the living Bread which came down from heaven; If any man eat of this bread he shall live forever; and the bread I will give him is My Flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”

#### WELL OF WATER

Was Daviyd perhaps looking ahead to the Living Water that would be born in Beyth-Lechem?

Yochanan 4 : 13 – 14 “Yahushua answered and said unto her, ‘Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into eternal life.’”

#### GATE

The gate defined. This gate was to be by the well of water.

Luke 13 : 24 “Strive to enter in at the straight gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.”

#### RUTH THE MOABITESS

She was accepted and made worthy by faith to be in the lineage of the Messiah as a shadow of what would happen in the future.

Romans 11 : 7 – 32. Showing that the Gentiles by faith would be “grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree.”

Yahushua is the Bread of Life, the Living Water and the Gate by which we need to enter into eternal life.

## HalleluYah

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.08.D.05. Jonathan Gray Books on The Flood of Noah**

Greetings

I have written short articles on the books by Jonathan Gray regarding the flood in the time of Noah.

The books are:



1. The Killing of Paradise Planet -- the world before the flood
2. Surprise Witness -- the flood, how it happened and what it looked like
3. The Corpse Came Back -- after the flood, how the earth was repopulated, etc

I have found these three very valuable and commend them to you.

They can be purchased direct from [graysales@bigpond.com](mailto:graysales@bigpond.com) in Australia

or from the [www.archaeologyanswers.com](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com) web site at  
[http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart\\_ebooks.html](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/shopcart_ebooks.html)

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.08.D.06 Abrahams Descendents as Numerous as The Dust

Greetings

While reading last night I was struck by the following verses:

Genesis 13:14-16

*14 And Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:*

*15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.*

*16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. (KJV name adjusted)*

Genesis 15:4-6

*4 And, behold, the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.*

*5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.*

*6 And he believed in Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}; and he counted it to him for righteousness. (KJV, names adjusted)*

The descendants of Abraham will be as the dust of the earth and the stars, in other words uncountable billions.

This is clearly not just referring to the people who are identified as "Israel" today, nor even to the Jewish people.

For these promises to be fulfilled it is necessary for generations of the current world population (3.6 billion) all to be descended from Abraham.

Consider the following:

1. There is a body of opinion that the Israelites of the northern kingdom who were exiled in the first exile of Israel were settled in Europe and ultimately became the nations of Europe and that therefore all of European descent are originally of Israel and therefore Abraham.
2. Many of the Arabic people descended from Ishmael and are therefore children of Abraham.
3. In the time of Solomon people from Israel traveled the world and probably intermingled with people around the globe.
4. If the blessings of the Almighty are on a blood line and there is a curse on another blood line then it is possible for any of the three blood flows above to result in the children of Abraham becoming dominant in every racial group in the earth.

Conclusion: It seems probable to me that most, if not all, of the people on the earth today are descendants of Abraham.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.01. The Apostles Were Laymen**

Greetings

This is an important message.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "REVIVAL List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Wednesday, August 31, 2005 9:58 PM

Subject: [revival] "The APOSTLES were LAYMEN"

"The APOSTLES Were LAYMEN" -Extracts by Philip Lancaster.

The world and the church agree about how you should address me. My proper name and title, by unanimous consent, is: The Reverend Mister Philip H. Lancaster.

I am one of the elite cadre of persons who has the right to be addressed as Reverend" ("Worthy of reverence; revered. A member of the clergy.") This distinction is mine because I successfully completed a three-year graduate program in theology (I'm also a "Master of Divinity") and passed a

theological exam before a body of ministers and elders. Upon passing that examination I was ordained and granted the privilege of being addressed as Reverend. This distinction also entitled me to be the pastor of a church: its preacher, the one who oversees the church ordinances, and the one privileged to "pronounce the benediction."

According to the church and the world, I am one set apart. I am a member of the clergy, and my title distinguishes me as such. Sounds pretty good, huh?

Yes, it sounds good to modern ears. But there is a little problem: the title and what it implies is an affront to Jesus Christ and an insult to every other man in the church.

As an expression of my submission to my Lord I renounce the title and resist its implications.

Jesus said, "But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one Master and you are all brothers" (Matt. 23). Our Lord goes on to forbid other honorific titles among his people, the church, and then concludes, "For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted" (v. 12).

Jesus explicitly forbade setting any man apart in the church by means of a special title-and yet the church has done it since not long after the apostolic age. Why is such a practice such an affront to Christ? Because he alone is Head and Master of his church.

The concept of a professional clergy, which corrupted the church within a few centuries of the apostles, was a direct expression of worldly concepts of leadership and power. Whereas Jesus had adorned himself with a towel and became a servant to his followers (John 13), "clergymen" began to adorn themselves with special robes and collars and assumed a place of superiority over the congregation of the church. Although later the Reformation removed some of the worst abuses of this clerical system, it retained the distinction between the "clergy" and the "laity", a distinction which survives to this day.

Do we see any evidence of a clergy/laity distinction in the New Testament? None whatsoever. We see quite the opposite: the church leaders were ordinary men who humbly served the flock and who neither sought nor accepted any special status, title or dress that set them apart from the rest of the brothers. Unschooled, Ordinary Men.

Consider the Apostles. These men were hand-picked by Jesus himself to be the foundation of his church, the human agents through whom he would establish the household of God on earth (Eph. 2:20). These were the very agents of divine revelation, the human authorities by which the church received its order and direction. Certainly the Apostles were the most important leaders the church has ever had. Surely if any men deserved special title, position and rank it was these men. But were the Apostles clergymen?

To the contrary, we find clear evidence that the Apostles, though exercising their leadership role and its attendant authority, were not a special class among Christians, a professional spiritual elite. Let's look at just some of the evidence.

In Acts 4:13 we read of the reaction of the Sanhedrin (the Jewish clergy) to Peter and John: "When they saw the courage of Peter and John and realized that they were unschooled, ordinary men, they were astonished and they took note that these men had been with Jesus." What distinguished the

Apostles was not their training and credentials; it was that they had spiritual power because they had been with Jesus and he was with them still by the Spirit.

My interlinear Greek-English New Testament suggests these words for those translated "unschooled" and "ordinary" above: "unlettered" and "laymen". The Apostles were perceived by the clergy of their day as "uneducated laymen"! How could these men count for anything? Who could take them seriously? The Lord Jesus could, and did; and he built his church on the work of these ordinary men.

Nor do we find the Apostles claiming any special rank and recognition for themselves. Paul called himself the "least of all God's people" (Eph. 3: and refused even the honor to which he was due by virtue of his role (1 Cor. 9:12). Peter, when addressing the church leaders, referred to himself simply as "a fellow elder" (1 Pet. 5:1). When the Apostles and elders gathered in Jerusalem for a critical doctrinal debate, the Apostles submitted to one another, and the letter which the council sent to the churches went out in the name of "the apostles and elders, your brothers" (Acts 15:23).

#### A Brotherhood

The church is a brotherhood, a family, in which there are no classes of people... The New Testament prescription for leadership in the local church is a body of elders, a plurality of leaders who function as brothers, submitting to one another, with no one man in a superior position to another. (You can study these passages and meditate on their implications in regard to leadership structure: Acts 14:23; 20:17-31; Phil. 1:1; 1 Thess. 5:12,13; 1 Tim. 3:1-13; Tit. 1:5-9; Heb. 13:17; 1 Pet. 5:1-4.)

The clergy system is a direct attack upon the very nature of the body of Christ. It introduces a false concept of a special spiritual class, with the accompanying temptation to pride and abuse of power that comes when one man is exalted positionally over others. It also leads to passivity on the part of those who are, by implication at least, "second class" in the church. Members of the body do not use their gifts to carry on ministry since the professional "minister" is doing the work.

Perhaps the worst result of the clergy system is that it stifles the spiritual development of the men of the congregation. God's plan is that ordinary, unschooled men can become elders, overseers and shepherds (pastors) of God's flock. They can grow in grace, can learn their Bibles, can develop leadership in their families-to the point that they can be recognized and set apart to pastor the church as a part of the body of elders. They do not have to go to Bible college or seminary. They can strive through on-the-job training to be leaders in the congregation. However, the clergy system removes this possibility from most men and smothers the godly ambition to servant-leadership. So men are unchallenged,

and the congregation is weakened-not mention its families whose leaders are given no practical incentive for spiritual growth.

Can you see how all this fits with a return to what we have called "the family-based church"? We must get away from the single pastor model in which he inevitably becomes a program manager, an executive in a bureaucracy. We must return to the concept of brotherhood where the church is seen as a family and no one man has a position by which he dominates others. We must abandon the model that burns out one man and leaves the rest unchallenged.

#### Starting A Church

Now here is what encourages me about all this. This non-clerical, family-based model of the church is one that can be reproduced by the hundreds and thousand around the nation (and the world). Any group of godly men who are committed to each other as brothers, who share the same scriptural understanding of the church, who are prepared to submit themselves to one another in the Lord-any such handful of men can constitute themselves a church and begin this adventure of seeing a family-based church in their community.

You see, they do not need "a pastor" (meaning a clergy-type professional preacher) to start a church. Better that they do not have such a man, unless he is willing to function by the brotherhood model endorsed by the Apostles.

"You mean you can just up and start a church with a few families?" Yes, you can....

The critical ingredient for successfully shaping a biblical church is the attitude of the men of the group. They must be absolutely committed to the Lord Jesus and his Word, ready to submit their own minds and wills to Scripture. They must also be committed to one another, ready to yield to one another in love. They must not seek a place of prominence over the others. They must cultivate an attitude of sacrifice and service on behalf of the whole group.

The men of the forming church can meet regularly to pray for the body, to discuss the spiritual and physical needs of the member families, to study the Bible, to oversee and shepherd the little flock of God. (In time they will need to recognize elders from among themselves and appoint deacons to assist the elders.) If several men are able to so devote themselves to the Lord and to one another, there is no reason they cannot see a solid church

established in their midst.

Forget the "Reverend" business. The Lord chooses ordinary, working men and makes them extraordinary. That could be you!

-----

Source: <http://www.patriarch.com/article.php?sid=70>

-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

OR send **\*ANY\*** email to- [anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac-subscribe@welovegod.org)

MODERATOR: Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

====ooOoo====

## 2005.09.D.02 Mystery of Stonehenge Solved

Greetings

Following is an interesting and challenging article about the precision of astronomical knowledge after the flood which reaffirms the high levels of knowledge that existed at the time of Noah.

Something that stood out for me particularly was the following statement referring to the design of Stonehenge *"With 6 stones (3 white, 3 black), the Aubrey hole computer could have **predicted - precisely - every important moon event for hundreds of years.**"*

By implication it is probable that in the time of Moses they still knew how to compute moon events and, in particular, they still knew how to compute New Moon.

It seems to me that this further supports the view that the Biblical writings about the New Moon refer to astronomical new moon rather than sighting.

This is supported by 1 Samuel 20:5

*5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, **to morrow is the new moon**, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. (KJV)*

i.e. David knew the date of the New Moon BEFORE it was sighted.

I believe that this information also has an impact on discussions relating to the date of Yah's New Year and other related calendar events supporting the view that these are astronomically determined and NOT determined by the state of the Barley crop in the land of Yisrael.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "Jonathan Gray" <[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)>

To: <[jkpaige3@bigpond.com](mailto:jkpaige3@bigpond.com)>

Sent: Friday, September 02, 2005 1:46 PM

Subject: John, mystery of Stonehenge solved

John, this news is from Jonathan Gray - [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) You authorized this mailing when you requested your free report on our web-site or a friend enrolled you. See below for removal directions. MYSTERIES...Would YOU like solve one?

Stonehenge.

WHAT is its special secret?

And the Great Pyramid. Are you ready for a treat today?

DID YOU KNOW?...

Fact 1: The ancient calendars had a 360 day year. That's why the earth was divided into 360 degrees.

The ancient Chinese calendar was 360 days long. So was the Babylonian. And the Roman. And the Mayan. And the Indian. And the Egyptian. All had a year of 360 days.

But later, every nation changed its calendar.

This rearrangement of the calendars in antiquity has long been a puzzle to scholars. Why did ALL those ancient nations change their calendars from years of 360 days to 365 ¼ days?

Hey, wait a minute, you say. Did they all make the SAME original mistake? All of them? And then they all had to change it?

DUMB AT FIRST \_ THEN GOT CLEVER?

My neighbour Rob Payne thought he had come up with the answer. "Oh, I can explain that," he said. "The ancients first proposed a rough system of yearly count, and later, when their mathematical knowledge increased, they refined it."

Nice try, Rob.

Except we've now discovered that those ancient peoples were already excellent astronomers and mathematicians -yes, even when they created the 360 day calendar.

For example, the Maya have left us some of their calculations. They computed the synodal period of the moon as 29.5209 days, as accurately as we can calculate today with our sophisticated equipment. Their degree of accuracy would surely not have been less for the year.

Now let me ask you: Why would so many cultures in such widely scattered regions of the world all have made the very same mistake for the length of the year, and then all rectify it in the same way?

FACT 2: GREAT PYRAMID ASTRONOMICALLY ALIGNED

I know some folk like to think the Great Pyramid of Egypt is much older. But realistically, there is good reason to believe that it was built within a few hundred years after the Flood.

The Great Pyramid accurately stands in the centre of the land surface of the earth as it NOW exists and must have existed at the time the pyramid was built.

It could be called a huge planet marker, a giant survey post.

It marks both the longitude and latitude at which there is more land and less sea than at any other meridian on earth.

Evidently the builders were well acquainted with the exact amount of land on the surface of the earth as it existed AFTER the Flood (not before), as well as its geographical distribution.

This suggests that results of the post-Flood global survey were already in.

It would also explain why the NEW LENGTH OF THE YEAR was also incorporated into the measurements of the Great Pyramid.

The external features, dimensions and units of this pyramid together give precisely and accurately every essential value of the earth's PRESENT motions and orbit - not the PREVIOUS one that existed before 2345 BC.

For example, intentionally or by accident, the circuit distance around its base, measured direct from corner to corner, is 36,524.22 primitive inches. This is exactly 100 times 365.2422 - the value in days of our solar year.

Even though the calendar was still 360 days long.

This is so astonishing, we must take off our hats to those early post-Flood scientists. They were ahead of us in many ways. There was no rough count; it was precise to the ten thousandth of a decimal point.

FACT 3: "A NEW ARRANGEMENT OF THE WORLD"

A tablet discovered at Tanus in the Nile Delta in 1866 reveals that in the ninth year of Ptolemy Euergetes (c. 237 BC), the priests at Canopus decreed that it was "necessary to harmonise the calendar according to the present arrangement of the world."

The reason the ancients gave for the re-calculated calendars was not that they were in error, nor that they had improved on more primitive techniques. It was that there was a "changed order of things."

And with each passing century, the calendar misalignment had become more pronounced.

The nations that sprang up after the Flood with a ready-made culture, inherited their knowledge basically from the world that was wiped out at the Deluge. They continued where Noah left off. They inherited, along with everything else, the antedeluvian (pre-Flood) calendar of 360 days.

Was there, at the time of the Deluge, a change not only in the planet's axis, but a change in its orbit, which in turn caused the lengthened year?

It does bring to mind that curious biblical reference to the Creator, who was believed to "move the earth out of her place." (Isaiah 13:13)

It would certainly clear up a lot of mystery about Stonehenge, also.

FACT 4: STONEHENGE TO RECALCULATE EARTH'S POSITION (among other things)

The precision of Stonehenge is astonishing.

Consider the heel stone. This heavy boulder had to be set in a hole in the ground exactly in the right position. If placed too high, it would need to be taken out and the hole deepened. If too low, it would once more have to be shifted. Even if it had been dropped into precisely the right position, its 35 ton weight might well have made it settle lower. Nobody could know for sure how much it would eventually settle.

Such accuracy applied to every stone that was positioned.

Some of the fallen stones were re-erected in 1958. Extremely powerful cranes were used. Yet, even with this modern equipment, it proved impossible to align or set them up as accurately as had the ancient builders!

Gerald Hawkins, on the basis of computer syntheses of a great many measurements at Stonehenge, suggests that Stonehenge was, in fact, a computer for measuring all the relationships between earth, the sun and the moon. (Gerald Hawkins, *Stonehenge Decoded*. Souvenir Press, 1966) by the pillars all played an intricate role.

Experts have long puzzled over the 56 Aubrey holes. Hawkins suggests they could have functioned as a computer, this way:



If one stone was moved around the circle by one hole each year, then all the extremes of the seasonal moon and eclipses of the sun and moon at the solstices and equinoxes, could have been foreseen.

If six stones, spaced 9,9,10,9,9,10 Aubrey holes apart, were used, each of them moved one hole counter-clockwise each year, amazing powers of prediction could result.

With 6 stones (3 white, 3 black), the Aubrey hole computer could have predicted - precisely every important moon event for hundreds of years.

The terrestrial axis is currently inclined at  $23\frac{1}{2}$  degrees.

The early Greek philosophers viewed this tilt as an "irregular condition," and not something that had been fixed since the beginning. Anaxagoras wrote:

"In the beginning the stars moved in the sky as in a revolving dome, so that the celestial pole which is always visible was vertically overhead; but subsequently the pole took its inclined position."

The Northern Hemisphere sun moves from a maximum a  $-23\frac{1}{2}$  degree extreme southern declination in winter.

The moon does a reverse move - north in winter, south in summer. The moon also has a more complicated relative motion than the sun; it has TWO northern and TWO southern In an 18.61 year cycle, it varies so that its far north and south declinations move from 29 degrees to 19° to 29° again. This difference is due to the combined effects of the earth's tilt and precession of orbit.

The Stonehenge complex was precisely aligned to EVERY ONE of these movements. With the 18.61 year cycle, the only way to attain accuracy with whole numbers is by the sequence 19-19-18, which, added together, make 56 – the number of Aubrey holes!

Amazing but true. Stonehenge is a brilliantly designed and constructed astronomical device, WHICH COULD CALCULATE EVERY POSITION of the sun and moon.

And why all this?

The Great Flood, we should consider, had a great deal to do with the construction of this and other precise stone structures.

It appears that Stonehenge was built to determine the new orbital position and thus the new length of the year, as well as the new axial position of the earth, following the catastrophe.

If indeed the earth had been jolted abruptly from its original orbit, such a jolt would also have severely affected the moon.

If the moon was on the side away from the sun when it happened, a change of our orbit away from the sun would have brought the moon closer to earth. The original shorter-year calendar (360 days) suggests that the earth was slightly closer to the sun.

The original ancient lunar month was 36 days, which implies that the moon orbited the earth at a greater distance. The jolting of earth would have reversed this - the earth now being further from the sun would make a longer year; and the moon in orbit nearer to earth, a shorter month.

The truth is that REVISED ANCIENT CALENDARS REFLECT THIS CHANGE.

Stonehenge and its counterparts were built, I do believe, to re-evaluate the length of the year and the lunar month.

Similar stone computers covered the whole of Britain and western France. They formed, possibly, a huge complex, with Stonehenge as the central unit, against which the findings of all the others were correlated.

And after their purpose had been accomplished there was no further need for them, and they were left.

That answers another question that has puzzled scholars. Why, after the final phase of Stonehenge was completed, was the site abandoned for many centuries - until the Druids began to use it as a gathering place?

The answer makes perfect sense. It was built to perform certain specific functions. Its purpose was accomplished. It was needed no more.

#### A GRADUAL PROCESS

The re-evaluation of the length of the year and the lunar month would ultimately lead to a revision of the ancient calendars. This was not accomplished overnight.

A young lady emailed me concerning a television programme she had just seen. "It mentioned a stone in England, at a place called Ilkley, with a carving on it similar to a swastika," she reported.

"They said that the carving was very ancient - and that only three such carvings existed in the world. I think one was in Italy.

"The point they made was that geographically the three locations create an exact equilateral triangle."

When you consider it, the fact of three stone carvings similar to each other, which are located to create an exact equilateral triangle, does make a lot of sense.

You see, after the Great Flood, when the surface of the earth was so much altered, so was the earth's orbit. This naturally affected the length of the year.

So surveying parties went all over the planet, to re-map the world and to re-calculate earth's relationship to the sun, moon and other objects in the sky.

Triangulation of reference points, using three locations on earth would have been a part of this procedure.

Stonehenge and other sites served a common purpose. The three special stones the lady mentioned were very likely positioned as part of this mapping process. And new calendars would be an eventual result.

If you would like more information on many other strange, often bizarre changes that took place in various parts of the world, "The Corpse Came Back" is the place to go. You can discover more at <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/third.php>

Once again, it has been a pleasure to talk with you.

Warm regards,

Jonathan Gray

[info@archaeologyanswers.com](mailto:info@archaeologyanswers.com)

-----  
Have you been enjoying Dead Men's Secrets? Did you like the recent issue of "News Flash" archaeology newsletter? If you know someone who would find these facts interesting, Click the URL below now to tell them, or copy and paste the URL below into your

browser. <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

=====  
If you have any questions, please email me at [questions@ancientfacts.com](mailto:questions@ancientfacts.com)

=====  
International explorer, archaeologist and author Jonathan Gray has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries. He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. The author has also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.09.D.03. My Son**

Greetings

Following is a very powerful story.

Warm regards and blessings

FORWARD BEGINS <<<

MY SON

A wealthy man and his son loved to collect rare works of art. They had everything in their collection, from Picasso to Raphael. They would often sit together and admire the great works of art.

When the Vietnam conflict broke out, the son went to war. He was very courageous and died in battle while rescuing another soldier. The father was notified and grieved deeply for his only son

About a month later, just before Christmas, there was a knock at the door. A young man stood at the door with a large package in his hands. He said, "Sir, you don't know me, but I am the soldier for whom your son gave his life. He saved many lives that day, and he was carrying me to safety when a bullet struck him in the heart and he died instantly. He often talked about you, and your love for art." The

young man held out this package. "I know this isn't much. I'm not really a great artist, but I think your son would have wanted you to have this."

The father opened the package. It was a portrait of his son, painted by the young man. He stared in awe at the way the soldier had captured the personality of his son in the painting. The father was so drawn to the eyes that his own eyes welled up with tears. He thanked the young man and offered to pay him for the picture. "Oh, no sir, I could never repay what your son did for me. It's a gift."

The father hung the portrait over his mantle. Every time visitors came to his home he took them to see the portrait of his son before he showed them any of the other great works he had collected.

The man died a few months later. There was to be a great auction of his paintings. Many influential people gathered, excited over seeing the great paintings and having an opportunity to purchase one for their collection.

On the platform sat the painting of the son. The auctioneer pounded his gavel. "We will start the bidding with this picture of the son. Who will

bid for this picture?"

There was silence.

Then a voice in the back of the room shouted, "We want to see the famous paintings. Skip this one."

But the auctioneer persisted. "Will somebody bid for this painting. Who will start the bidding? \$100, \$200?"

Another voice angrily. "We didn't come to see this painting. We came to see the Van Goghs, the Rembrandts. Get on with the real bids!"

But still the auctioneer continued. "The son! The son! Who'll take the son?"

Finally, a voice came from the very back of the room. It was the longtime gardener of the man and his son. "I'll give \$10 for the painting." Being a poor man, it was all he could afford.

"We have \$10, who will bid \$20?"

"Give it to him for \$10. Let's see the masters."

"\$10 is the bid, won't someone bid \$20?"

The crowd was becoming angry. They didn't want the picture of the son. They wanted the more worthy investments for their collections.

The auctioneer pounded the gavel. "Going once, twice, SOLD for \$10!"

A man sitting on the second row shouted, "Now let's get on with the collection!"

The auctioneer laid down his gavel. "I'm sorry, the auction is over."

"What about the paintings?"

"I am sorry. When I was called to conduct this auction, I was told of a secret stipulation in the will. I was not allowed to reveal that stipulation until this time. Only the painting of the son would be auctioned. Whoever bought that painting would inherit the entire estate, including the paintings.

The man who took the son gets everything!"

God gave His son 2,000 years ago to die on the cross. Much like the Auctioneer, His message today is: "The son, the son, who'll take the son?"

Because, you see, whoever takes the Son gets everything.

FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHO SO EVER BELIEVETH, SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE...THAT'S LOVE

Do whatever you like, but remember that maybe "one" of the people you might have taken the time to send this to, may be just the person who needs to hear this message. You have a choice to make."

God Bless.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.09.D.04 Katrina - Ministry Opportunities

Greetings

Some very sobering information.

Warm regards and blessings

FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "REVIVAL List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Wednesday, September 07, 2005 7:55 AM

Subject: [revival] KATRINA - MINISTRY OPPORTUNITIES

ANDREW STROM: My good friend Darren Smith of Streetscape Ministries lives on the Louisiana - Texas border. He is an experienced Relief worker and has an extensive ministry to the homeless. His team has already mobilized into the hard-hit areas of Mississippi and Louisiana. He says it is simply heart-breaking to witness the chaos and devastation - which reaches 125 miles inland. In many areas there is hardly anyone at all helping the shell-shocked and desperate population. This whole region is CRYING OUT for ministry. I myself feel a definite call to join Darren - and in a few days I plan to set out with a borrowed RV to join him and his team. We can fit six people in the vehicle and there are plenty of supplies and tools down there. We are looking for able, Spirit-filled men who love to minister to the poor, and who don't mind hard work. Please pray and ask God if He would have you join us. I will be writing more details on this within the next two days. You will need to decide fairly quickly. If you have a pickup truck you may be able to meet us there.

In the meantime, if you want to donate money to Darren's Relief team (-which will be ministering in that region for many weeks), then please go to the following website to send funds – <http://www.revivalstreet.com/Support.htm>

One of the things I asked Darren today after one of his Relief trips was this- "Even after the human tragedy that you have seen first-hand, do you still believe that there was a judgment from God in that hurricane against New Orleans?" Despite his voice breaking at times from the emotion of seeing people suffer, Darren was very definite: "Yes," he said. "This is a wake-up call for America to repent. I believe that if America does not repent in the wake of this, then worse will follow." (He specifically mentioned the US West Coast). He says that the gambling industry on the Gulf coast has been almost completely destroyed.

But there are many poor people who are suffering right now. And it is up to us to bring the love of Jesus to them in a practical way. God's desire is for mercy to triumph over judgment. And there is so much ministry to be done.

Please look out for my email sometime in the next two days, about how you can get involved, my friends. Below are some extracts of an article by David Kirkwood called "Hurricane Jesus":

"Hurricane JESUS"

-by David Kirkwood.

Many Christians have attempted to show specific reasons why New Orleans, rather than other cities, was apparently targeted for divine displeasure. I must confess that I am tempted to agree with them. The reports I've read from believers who travel each year to proclaim the gospel during the New Orleans Mardi Gras are sickening.

One friend wrote: "I have been to the French Quarter of New Orleans during Mardi Gras. I have been to the homosexual district and seen people "carousing in broad daylight." I have seen people parading naked down the streets walking in their filth and sin. I preached the gospel the night before Fat Tuesday earlier this year as hundreds of Roman Catholics made excuses for their sin and immorality before a holy God and justified their sin by telling me that they could sin all they wanted as long as they "went to confession" on Ash Wednesday and somehow it was all better in God's sight!... New Orleans is the Voodoo capital of the U.S.A. I have seen hundreds of fortune tellers on the streets and many of them would rail curses at me after I handed them a gospel tract (one in particular spitting on it, pronouncing curses and cursing "my Jesus"). I saw thousands and thousands of idols and things which pertain to witchcraft and satanism."

Yikes! Perhaps you've heard that since 1972, New Orleans has been the host city of the annual "Southern Decadence Day," which would have been held this very weekend, as it has every Labor Day weekend for the past thirty-three years. It is touted as "one of the gay world's major parties," and a "gay Mardi Gras" when tens of thousands of gay men and lesbians descend on the French Quarter for unrestrained public lewdness and drunkenness. In 2003 it pumped \$95 million into the local economy, which is why city leaders refused to shut it down in spite of protests by more decent people. Is it possible that after thirty-three years God had enough and decided to shut it down?

New Orleans has also seen an incredible amount of looting, arson, rape, murders, gang violence and general lawlessness after Katrina, something that was not seen in the countries hit by last December's tsunami. One Sri Lankan observed, ""I am absolutely disgusted. After the tsunami, our people, even

the ones who lost everything, wanted to help the others who were suffering. Not a single tourist caught in the tsunami was mugged. Now with all this happening in the U.S. we can easily see where the civilized part of the world's population is." (Ouch!)

Reports such as these certainly tempt us to assume New Orleans was more deserving of devastation than other U.S. cities. Yet we should keep in mind Jesus' cautions about making such judgments (see Luke 13:1-5). If God is sending a message to New Orleans, He is also sending a message to everyone in this country. Katrina is affecting us all, taking a bite out of each of our wallets. Gas stations here in Pennsylvania certainly aren't offering any discounts. Once again, God has clearly displayed His temporal wrath to the United States, and He wants all of us to know that, as Jesus said, "Unless you repent, you will all likewise perish" (Luke 13:3, 5).

Will we heed His message this time? If not, there are certainly worse judgments to come, greater manifestations of God's temporal wrath, as He mercifully hopes to motivate us to repent and escape His eternal wrath.

Finally, will the pastors, preachers and prophets in America rise to the occasion to courageously proclaim the truth? Or will they actually work against Christ and assist Satan in what he specializes in - spreading lies about himself and God? God has just roared at America one more time. Will His spokespersons now remain silent? Or worse, will they say that God has not roared? Who will proclaim what the Bible repeatedly declares from cover to cover? Who will love people enough tell them the truth? Who will seek the approval of God rather than the approval of men?

Who will cry out, like Isaiah of old, "Alas, sinful nation, people weighed down with iniquity, offspring of evildoers, sons who act corruptly! You have abandoned the Lord, you have despised the Holy One of Israel, you have turned away from Him. Where will you be stricken again, as you continue in your rebellion?" (Is 1:4-5).

~David Kirkwood,

[www.ShepherdServe.org](http://www.ShepherdServe.org).

-----

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

MODERATOR: Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.05 Do You Receive the Manna Every Day**

Greetings

I have just completed reading "The Call" by Rick Joyner, a report on a series of prophetic experiences and visions.

He writes about the scriptures being the "meat" of what the Almighty would speak to us through others whereas he describes that which the Almighty speaks to us through others day to day, whether verbally, by email, radio, TV, books, tapes, videos, whatever, as being "Manna". The right food for us each day.

Frequently I am "too busy" to read the emails that come to me.

Frequently if I do start reading I find aspects of doctrine that do not agree with my understanding and I feel "uncomfortable" and stop reading.

I was reminded yesterday as I was reading, of an article that I wrote some years ago called "seek truth NOT error".

The essence of the message was that every human being on the planet or who has ever lived, barring Yahooshua, has contained some level of error. Accordingly reading what someone else has written will inevitably bring us into conflict with what we perceive to be error in them or conflict with our own unknown error.

No person who is seeking to serve the Almighty knowingly propagates error at a conscious level, accordingly, we should seek what is truth in what others write and say and not become preoccupied with their error unless we are able to bring correction in love -- which is much easier said than done!

Have you received the manna that others have sent to you this day?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.09.D.06 Worship the Father to Bring Him Joy**

Greetings

A passage on page 205 of "The Call" really struck me yesterday.

The essence of the message i received was:

worship the Father in order to bring Him joy, for His Joy is our strength

It gives the Father great joy when we turn to Him and worship Him in our trials.

When did you last worship Him despite your trials?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2005.09.D.07. True Success --The Clarity with Which You Behold The Almighty, Know His Voice and**

Greetings

Another extract from The Call (page 213)



*"You can only measure your true success by how much more clearly you are able to behold the Almighty, by how much better you know His voice and by how much more you love the brethren!"*

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.08 Seek Him**

Greetings

Another extract from The Call, pg 214

*"Many whan His presence, but they do NOT draw near. You must do more than WANT Him: You must SEEK Him. This is part of your call."*

How frequently do you TRULY SEEK HIM?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.09 How Will YOU Learn**

Greetings

Another passage from The Call page 219:

"... Your whole life, both the trials and the revelations, are all for the purpose of teaching you the responsibility of authority.

"For every lesson that you must learn, there is an easy way or a more difficult way. You can humble yourself, fall on the rock and be broken, or the rock will fall on you and crush you into powder. Either way, the final result will be brockeness, which is humility. Pride caused the first fall from grace, and it has caused most of the falls since. Pride always results in tragedy, darkness and suffering. It is for your sake and for those whom you are called to serve by having authority over them that I [the Almighty / Yahooshua] will not compromise the discipline you must learn by reaping what you sow.

"... Those who receive the most discipline are those who are called to walk in greater authority."

How will you choose to learn today?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.10 See the Almighty in His People**

Greetings

Another extract from page 222, the last page, of The Call

"You cannot see my house as it is until you see me [the Almighty / Yahooshua] in my people".

I commend the books "The Final Quest" and "The Call" by Rick Joyner as containing much revelation which is worthy of prayerful contemplation. I do not agree with all that they contain but that does not mean that they are not inspired at a high level. Please consider obtaining and reading these books if you have not already done so.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.11. Colossians 1\_16 to 29**

Greetings,

I continue to be challenged by the question of who exactly Yahooshua is and who he is not.

I am fully persuaded that Yahooshua was a created being, in every sense a man like you and I and yet at the same time I am fully persuaded that he was a very special created being with a very special relationship with the Almighty that made it possible for him to live the life he lived without sin and die the death he died without falling away in order to purchase a covenant with his blood and open the way for us to gain a more meaningful saving relationship with Yah the eternally self existing.

Colossians 1:16 to 29 is quoted verbatim in The Call on page 177 - 179 from the New American Standard Version and is quoted below with certain adjustments by myself to reflect what I understand to be more accurate use of specific language, the original language is in {}

It seems to me that from the context of this passage in The Call that this passage is a vital passage in understanding Yahooshua.

Colossians 1:16-29

16 For by Him all things were created, in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities-- all things have been created by him and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

18 He is also head of the body, the church; and he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; so that he himself might come to have first place in everything.

19 For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in him,

20 and through him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of his stake {cross}; through him, whether things on earth or things in heaven.

21 And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds,  
22 yet he has now reconciled you in his fleshly body through death, in order to present you before him holy and blameless and beyond reproach--  
23 if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister.  
24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I do my share on behalf of his body, which is the church, in filling up that which is lacking in the anointing's {Christ's} afflictions.  
25 Of this church I was made a minister according to the stewardship from the Almighty {God} bestowed on me for your benefit, that I might fully carry out the word of the Almighty {God},  
26 that is the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations; but has now been manifested to His saints,  
27 to whom the Almighty {God} willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is the anointing {Christ} in you, the hope of glory.  
28 And we proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, that we may present every man complete in the anointing {Christ}.  
29 And for this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me. (NAS -- names and capitalization adjusted)

In reading this passage and making the changes i have made, i realize that i do NOT know what i don't know and that the more i think i know the more i discover just how little i do know.

Please pray for me as you are led that i may know the Almighty more nearly and hear Him more clearly day by day!! and that His will is done in my life!

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.12 What Happened to The Haftarah About Yahooshua**

Greetings

I received this some time ago and thought it merited forwarding for you consideration.

Warm regards and blessings

Last update - 09:00 12/08/2005

What happened to Jesus' haftarah?

By Hananel Mack

The custom of reading a chapter from the Prophets section of the Bible in public in the synagogue is an ancient one, although we do not know when precisely it was instituted, who introduced it and what the circumstances were surrounding its introduction. Even the very meaning of the term haftarah that is used with reference to this reading is not sufficiently clear. The Hebrew word maftir apparently refers to someone who completes the public reading from the Holy Scriptures, whereas, according to the concept expressed by the parallel Aramaic term, ashlamta, the maftir is perceived as someone who complements the order of the public reading from the Pentateuch

The Mishna (Megilla 4) recognizes the principle of the haftarah as an integral part of the Jewish liturgy on Sabbaths and holidays, but does not disclose anything regarding the history of the haftarah's introduction into the liturgy. Additionally, the Mishna does not establish which chapters from the Bible are appropriate for public reading in the synagogue on Sabbath, holidays and other special days in the Jewish calendar, but does present two passages in the Book of Ezekiel that should not be read in public: the first chapter on the merkava (chariot), and the 16th chapter, on Jerusalem's abominations. In practice, however, and, in contravention of the Mishna's prohibition, the chariot chapter is traditionally read in all synagogues on the festival of Shavuot and, in some synagogues, the chapter on Jerusalem's abominations is included in the haftarah readings.

The Tosefta, a Tanaic work that appeared after the Mishna, lists the haftarot to be read on four Sabbaths during the year, while the Talmud broadens the discussion and presents the haftarot to be read on holidays, on Sabbaths that fall during the intermediate days of Passover and Sukkot or during Hanukkah, on the fast of Tisha B'Av (which marks the destruction of the two Temples in Jerusalem), and so forth. Nonetheless, the Talmud presents no orderly list of haftarah readings for most Sabbaths during the year; the establishment of these readings gradually developed over the generations. Even today, we know of alternative practices concerning certain haftarah readings and the points at which they begin and end. Despite this, it can be said with confidence that the basic customs regarding haftarot have remained reasonably stable over the centuries, and that the replacement of certain customs has become an accepted practice and has been well documented for many generations.

### **Different customs**

In accordance with the today's customs, the weekly Torah readings follow an annual cycle in which the Five Books of Moses are divided into portions whose number is roughly equivalent to the number of weeks in the year. This tradition is referred to as the Babylonian custom and it has been the accepted practice in Jewish communities throughout the world for hundreds of years. However, during the Talmudic period and for many years afterward, it was customary in Palestine and in other countries, especially Egypt, to read the Torah in accordance with a cycle lasting approximately three and a half years. In line with this practice, the Torah was divided into sedarim, whose number vastly exceeded the number of portions that are read in accordance with the current custom. At least one haftarah was selected to match each Torah reading. Obviously, the number of haftarot traditionally read in Eretz Israel was far greater than the number read according to the other custom. To these haftarot, we must, of course, add those read on holidays and "special" Sabbaths. We know of most of these haftarot from the lists that emerged from the Cairo Geniza. It, however, is not the only source of the information we have on haftarot being read according to the ancient custom practiced in Eretz Israel, which was discontinued in the Middle Ages.

The earliest source we have on that custom is the New Testament. According to the narrative in Luke (4:16-21), Jesus returns to his hometown, Nazareth and, on the Sabbath, he goes to the synagogue where he reads from the Torah. He is then given the Book of Isaiah. Jesus opens the book and reads

the passage that begins "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me" (Isaiah 61:1). Following the haftarah, he delivers a sermon in which he argues that in that reading, the verse was fulfilled in the ears of the congregants in other words, the prophet's words about a mortal anointed by God are realized in the person of Jesus.

It is unclear from this Christian source why the book is opened at this particular passage: Does Jesus open it at that specific point or does the hazan (cantor), who was in charge at the synagogue, deliberately open it at this chapter? Devout Christians are of course free to interpret this incident as a miracle whereas scholars interested in the Jewish tradition of haftarot will conclude that the reading of a passage from the Prophets after the Torah portion on the Sabbath was an accepted custom in Nazareth several decades before the destruction of the Second Temple, and that it's thus possible that the custom also existed elsewhere. Similar evidence can be found in Acts (13:15) where the narrative refers to a Jewish community in Asia Minor (in the vicinity of Antalya in Turkey).

### **Deliberate exclusion**

A perusal of the list of haftarot read today reveals that the chapter that Jesus recited in the synagogue in Nazareth is not read on any of the days in the Jewish calendar on which a haftarah follows the Torah reading that is, on none of the Sabbaths nor on any of the major holidays or fast days. This statement also holds true for the "special" Sabbaths during the year that is, when the Sabbath coincides with rosh hodesh (the first day of the month), Hanukkah, one of the intermediate days of Passover or Sukkot, etc. This point is especially blatant with respect to the seven Sabbaths between Tisha B'Av and Rosh Hashanah, the Jewish New Year. On each of them, haftarot are read from the chapters of consolation in the Book of Isaiah (chapter 40 onward). Is this merely a coincidence? Apparently, Isaiah 61:1 is deliberately not read in the synagogue, but it is difficult to determine when and where the decision was made to exclude it. The heads of Jewish communities, who had some familiarity with Christian faith and literature, preferred to refrain from reading the same chapter Jesus read in the synagogue in Nazareth, which he claimed corroborated his divine mission on earth. When the customs concerning the fixed haftarah readings were formalized, the abhorrence felt toward this chapter remained and is reflected in its exclusion from the list of haftarot in use today. This point is especially noteworthy given the fact that the chapters preceding and following that problematic passage chapter 60, and the end of chapter 61 and chapters 62 and 63, respectively are read each year in public as haftarot.

As we can learn from the lists in the Geniza, there were some communities where chapter 61 was indeed read as a haftarah, although it should be recalled that the Jews of the Geniza period lived in Egypt, which was under Muslim rule. They were not very familiar with or troubled by Christians' faith and customs, although the source of many of the traditions outlined in the Geniza is the Holy Land, whose Jewish inhabitants were very familiar with Christianity. It should be pointed out that the reading of this chapter as a haftarah is documented in a single, old prayer book, reflecting a custom in the Balkans before the traditions of the Jews banished from Spain and Portugal became dominant at the turn of the 16th century. Nonetheless, this custom is a marginal phenomenon in the history of Jewish culture and, in any event, was followed by communities, according to their prayer books, that lived in the shadow of Islam in the Ottoman Empire

### **'Christological' passages**

An additional perusal of the list of haftarot read today indicates that we are not dealing with an isolated incident, but rather a general trend. Perhaps we should view this unreported trend as a sort

of addendum to the limitations in the Mishna that were mentioned above. Generally speaking, Jews excluded from the haftarot those verses on which Christians based the principles of their religious faith. Thus, all of the customs related to the haftarah readings omit the passage in Isaiah whose focus is the well-known verse, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son" (7:14), because it is the foundation of the Christian belief in the concept of the Virgin Mary and the virgin birth of Jesus. The term "virgin" is translated as such in the Septagint and that is how Christians explicate the verse to this very day.

Another crucial passage in Christian doctrine is the text that opens with "Behold, my servant shall deal prudently" (Isaiah 52:13), which depicts the servant who personally suffers for the sins of humanity and whose greatness and stature are eventually recognized by all. This chapter as well is not read in any synagogue; the same holds true for Isaiah 42:1-4, which, although not generally recited, are documented in a few rare traditions. Their exclusion is due to their appearance in Matthew (12:18-21).

The same principle is applied in the case of the "Christological" passages outside the Book of Isaiah. On the second day of Rosh Hashanah, the haftarah that is read is one of the most wonderful chapters in the Prophets Jeremiah 31. It stops at the famous words that have become part of the Jewish liturgy today: "Is Ephraim my dear son? Is he a pleasant child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord" (Jeremiah 31:20). It is no mere coincidence that the haftarah ends here and does not continue with the next few verses, to the promise that Jeremiah utters regarding the new covenant that God will draw up in the future with his people one of the most commonly quoted passages in the New Testament. The only exception to the prohibition on reading those verses is a source that is on the very margins of the old, peripheral Balkan custom.

Similarly, the haftarah list excludes Hosea 11:1: "When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt," because Matthew uses that verse to explain why the infant Jesus is taken to Egypt and then brought to the Holy Land at his heavenly father's summons. Another passage that is not read is Micha 5:2, which refers to the election of the youth from Bethlehem (see also Matthew 2:6 and John 7:42). Also excluded is Zechariah 9:9: "behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass." That verse was manifested, according to Christian belief, when Jesus entered the gates of Jerusalem leading a group of his disciples and riding a colt (see also Matthew 21:5 and John 12:14-15). The same treatment was given to Zechariah 12:13, which Christians interpret as a prophecy concerning the 30 shekel coins in return for which Judas betrays Jesus (see Matthew 26:14-15 and Mark 14:10-11).

Another passage that has been excluded is Malachi 3:1: "Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me" (see also Matthew 11: 10, Mark 2:2, Luke 7:27 and John 3:28). And one could think of more examples. The verse in Malachi is apparently included in Maimonides' list of haftarot, however, but not in the Geniza list. In this case, too, the deliberate Jewish tendency toward exclusion is obvious because on Shabbat Hagadol, the Sabbath immediately preceding Passover, most synagogues customarily open the haftarah with the verse that comes afterward (Mal. 3:4): "Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord." The haftarah is documented in the Geniza as belonging to another Sabbath in the Jewish calendar year, and there as well it opens with this verse.

The subject under discussion here, which was raised this past week at the 14th World Congress of Jewish Studies, held in Jerusalem, calls for continued research on such topics as a more effective

definition of the "Christological" verses in the Old Testament; a precise categorization of the various customs of haftarah readings, their sources and dissemination; and a critical discussion of the sources of these customs. Nevertheless, it would appear that the phenomenon is not mere coincidence and that the trend discussed in the above examples and in others that have not been mentioned, was consciously implemented. Although Jews tended to omit certain passages from the Prophets in their haftarah readings, no Jewish scholar ever considered avoiding discussing and studying them as an integral part of the Jewish Scriptures. Another research study might reveal that the very verses and chapters and not just those appearing in the Prophets which occupied a distinguished status in Christian eyes, were extensively explicated by Jewish Torah scholars intensively involved in the education and religious training of the Jewish community, and unwilling to exclude any passage in the Bible from their consideration.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.09.D.13 True Spirituality

### Useful Resource

Greetings

The following article contains some challenging points.

Warm regards and blessings

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\*\*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

***Restoration Records Preface: The article below is by the Union of Nazarene Yisraelite Congregations but Restoration Records very much agrees with the points being made by it. [\*]***

We would add that the Matt 5:20 admonishment by Yahshua that appears at the end of the article is not an indirect endorsement by Yahshua of any actual righteousness possessed by the Perushim (Pharisees) as some teach. Rather, Yahshua is dealing with the issue of kavanah. Kavanah is a Hebrew word that means concentration, attention, awareness, dedication, devotion, intention and thus in spiritual matters it means something done genuinely from the heart with proper reverence for YHWH foremost notwithstanding what men think.

Matt 5:20 is thus an outright rebuke and exposition of the Perushim's de facto unrighteousness and lack of kavanah. For the Perushim correctly speak and teach publicly of the righteous works of the Torah but then do not comport themselves in accordance with same. (See also Matt 23)

***In Hebraic thought, a person's cumulative actions - particularly ones that are private or at least "less public" - become a public declaration of one's true kavanah i.e., intentions. [This valid principle has made its way even into western thought today.]***

***Yahshua at Matt 5:20 and elsewhere in the Brit Chadashah (NT) is exposing the obvious lack of kavanah towards YHWH amongst most (not all) of the Perushim because they either do certain works of Torah for personal rather than for kingdom gain, or more often, because they neglected***

***altogether to do the righteous works of Torah - especially privately and without fanfare - after having taught about them publicly.***

In this way, Yahshua defines the litmus test for righteousness in accordance with the true Torah standard.

The true Torah standard always is founded upon one's genuine private heart condition, attention, dedication, devotion, and intention towards YHWH which then is revealed to men by one's cumulative actions. [We say "cumulative actions" because under Torah standards, until one sees two or three witnesses no matter can be established.]

Thus, the ultimate test of righteousness is to do privately or in less public settings that which one also teaches publicly. Moreover, Yahshua emphasizes that to inherit the kingdom, even righteous works of Torah done with unrighteous motives, or righteous works of Torah merely taught but not actually executed avail one nothing at all for purposes of eternal life.

### **True Spirituality**

**By Rabbi Edward Levi Nydle/Levi bar Ido**

[www.uonyc.org](http://www.uonyc.org)

#### **1 The Mishle of Shlomo ben Dawid, melech of Yisrael;**

2 To know chochmah and discipline; to perceive the words of binah;

#### **3 To receive the discipline of chochmah, tzedakah, and mishpat, and equity;**

4 To give insight to the simple, to the young man da'at and discretion.

#### **5 A wise man will listen, and will increase learning; and a man of binah gets wise counsel: [Mishle \(Proverbs\) 1:1-5](#)**

#### **27 Pure and undefiled service to Abba YHWH is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world [1]. [Ya'akov \(James\) 1:27](#)**

**Many today within the Nazarenes have a problem living up to the moral and ethical teachings found in the Torah. They are meticulous in their outward observance of the Torah *mitzvot*, but fail to understand that the inner moral teachings of the Torah must be observed just as scrupulously as the outward expressions.**

25 Woe to you, sophrim and Prushim, hypocrites! For you make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of extortion and unrighteousness. 26 You blind Prush, cleanse first that which is inside the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. [Matt.23:25-26](#)

23 Woe to you, Sophrim and Prushim, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the Torah, mishpat, rachamim, and emunah: these needed to have been done, and not to leave the others undone. [Matt. 23:23](#)

**Spirituality is not defined by your *Halakah* of the *mitzvot*, but rather by one's behavior and character.**



Not everyone who says they are spiritual is so just because they dress the part on *Shabbat*. Many who claim to be spiritual are not what they think they are and many who walk humbly before their Elohim are the truly righteous.

**13 Who is a wise man and endowed with training among you?**

**Let him show a tov lifestyle with his mitzvot in meekness of chochmah. [Ya'akov 3:13](#)**

Being Torah observant must start from the inside and work its way outside. When the *Mishkan* was built, they started with the ark and then proceeded to make the other furniture. This is the opposite of what is being taught in many congregations. Until we embrace the true message of the Torah in our heart, life, character, and morals we cannot call ourselves spiritual.

2 Keep my mitzvot, and live; and my Torah as the apple of your eye. 3 Bind them upon your fingers; write them upon the shulchan of your lev. [Mishle 7:2-3](#)

18 But those things that proceed out of the mouth come forth from the lev; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the lev proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, and blasphemies: [Matt.15:18-19](#)

11 Not that which goes into the mouth defiles a man; but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man. [Matt.15:11](#)

There is a relationship between the outward expression of your faith (Torah observance)

**and the work of the Torah on the heart. Character is not subjective as taught in the schools of the academic world.**

**We cannot attempt to define honor, character, respect, ethics, and morality. The Torah has already done that for us. The ancient sages have said, "Lo Hamidrash Halkar Eleh HaMa'aseh (It is not the learning but the doing that counts)."**

Unless we learn the practical application of what we learn in our studies, we will never truly be spiritual. Learning Torah is not just about how to observe the *Shabbat*, *Kashrut*, *Taharot HaMishpacheh*, and the other *mitzvot*. The books of the Wisdom (*chokmah*) Literature such as *Mishle* and *Kohelet* were written specifically to teach us *musar* and *midot*. It does not require in-depth commentaries and *Midrashes* to understand these books. Shlomo did not call his writings *halachot*. Shlomo used the Hebrew word *musar*. His words are not philosophical precepts but words of Divine Wisdom of the highest morals and ethics.

We can try to rationalize our actions and words but our character must be of the highest caliber and unquestionable. Anyone who claims to be religious but lacks these attributes is not spiritual at all and is a hypocrite. Being spiritual is a matter of the heart before it becomes a matter of a good report before the world. The *mitzvot* are spiritual and deal with the human character. Anyone who keeps the *Shabbat* and lacks character, discipline, honor, truthfulness, and faithfulness should not be called Torah observant, regardless of their outward appearance.

**5 But all their mitzvot they do to be seen by men: they make large their tephillin, and lengthen their tzitziyot, [Matt.23:5](#)**

To be called Torah observant you must embrace all that the Torah is. Torah observant means that there has been an inner transformation of the inner man more so than any external observance of the *mitzvot*.

The *mitzvot* are really easy to observe, but Scriptural *musar* dictates that we chose the hard path that at times becomes painful and requires sacrifice of self. Personal discipline must be cultivated if we are to develop strength of character and fulfill the heart of the *mitzvot*. We have to learn to face adversity and trials in order to learn the personal discipline that is required to overcome the world. We need to learn to surrender to all the Torah and reap the benefits of living the life of inner *shalom* that the Torah offers. If we only increase our outward observance of the *mitzvot* without any inward change in order to convince ourselves and others that we are spiritual, then we are no better than the hypocrites of Yahshua's day.

**18 But Yahshua perceived their wickedness, and said, Why do you try Me, you hypocrites? [Matt.22:18](#)**

Only those who overcome will stand in the day of adversity. All others will fall away because they have succumbed to their self- deception of a false spirituality. As *talmidim* of our Master Yahshua we must hold ourselves to the higher standard of holiness demanded by the Torah.

This will transform our communities and congregations.

**We need to learn to change ourselves before we can attempt to help others address the changes they need in their lives. When we learn to be spiritual, then we can convince others to be so as well.**

**20 For I say to you, except your tzedakah shall exceed the tzedakah of the sopherim and Prushim, you shall in no case enter into the Malchut ha shamayim. [Matt.5:20](#)**

*\* Restoration records does not agree with all UONYC doctrinal positions. Key among these disagreements are their views regarding what they call the "deity" of Yahshua and that Nazarenes should follow Pharisaic rabbinic halachah in most instances.*

[1] In a Hebraic mindset, it is not merely believing that displays a man's character, but his performance of what he believes, as opposed to a mere mental assent to facts. Restoration Scriptures- notes

---

Restoration Records is a ministry serving believers on Yahshua HaMashiach (Yahshua The Messiah) who are interested in the scriptural message of proclaiming "the restoration of all things" (Matt 17:11; Mark 9:12; Acts 1:6; 3:19-21) and in scripturally-based praise n worship psalms. The ministry is led, and the related websites [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) and [www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuhamashiach.org) are published by Yochanan Mascaró.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.09.D.14 The Premature Pre-Tribulation Rapture**

Greetings

Attached please find an article which challenges a number of widely held beliefs.

While I do not agree with all that is written, this document presents a number of verses and interpretation that seem to me to robustly rebut the idea that believers will be removed from the earth prior to the most difficult period on earth ("tribulation").

Warm regards and blessings

### **The Premature Pre-Tribulation Rapture**

The doctrine of the Pre-Trib Rapture is a late Christian doctrine which is running rampant in Christianity and Messianic Judaism. This late Christian doctrine did not even emerge in Christendom until the nineteenth century.

This late Christian theology has somehow managed to find favor with many of the Messianic movement who claim to be restoring the ancient Hebraic and Jewish roots of the original followers of Yahshua. In this article it will be proven that the doctrine of the Pre-Trib rapture is:

- 1.. A late invention of Christendom with NO Hebrew or Jewish roots whatsoever.
- 2.. A doctrine which runs counter to the teachings of the scriptures themselves.
- 3.. A doctrine of "peace and safety" which may destroy the faith of many in the end.

**\* Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh Is One**

**\* \*And You Shall Love Your Neighbor As Yourself**

### **The Premature, Pre-Tribulation Rapture**

The doctrine of the Pre-Trib Rapture is a late Christian doctrine which is running rampant in Christianity and Messianic Judaism. This late Christian doctrine did not even emerge in Christendom until the nineteenth century. This late Christian theology has somehow managed to find favor with many of the Messianic movement who claim to be restoring the ancient Hebraic and Jewish roots of the original followers of Yahshua. In this article it will be proven that the doctrine of the Pre-Trib rapture is:

1. A late invention of Christendom with NO Hebrew or Jewish roots whatsoever.
2. A doctrine which runs counter to the teachings of the scriptures themselves.
3. A doctrine of "peace and safety" which may destroy the faith of many in the end.

### **TERMINOLOGY**

Before beginning lets define some basic terms we will be using:

**RAPTURE** – This term has become very controversial. In the occult the term has been used for centuries to refer to occult levitation. The biblical origin of the term however, in 1Thes. 4:17 where we read the words "*caught up*," the Latin Vulgate uses the Latin word "*RAPTOS*" here. The "*rapture*" then, is the "*being caught up*" described in 1Thes. 4:17.

**NATZAL** – Hebrew word for "*deliverance*." This word has come to be used by many Pre-Trib Messianic Jews as an attempt at a Jewish/Messianic term for the pre-tribulation rapture.

**KH'TAF** – Aramaic word for "*caught up*" in the Aramaic text of 1Thes. 4:17.

**POST-TRIB** - The view that the KH'TAF (rapture) is simply part of the second coming of Messiah and will therefore take place at the end of the tribulation and the beginning of the millennial Kingdom.

**PRE-TRIB** – This view maintains that the rapture is a separate event from the second coming of Messiah and that it will take place seven years earlier, immediately before the tribulation.

**MID-TRIB** – This view also maintains that the "rapture" is a separate event from the second coming of Messiah and that it will take place 3 ½ years earlier, halfway through the tribulation, at about the time of the "abomination of desolation" (the revealing of the Anti-Christ).

**PRIOR-RAPTURE** – This is any view which maintains that the rapture and the second coming of Messiah are separate events and that the rapture precedes the second coming of Messiah by some period of time.

**PARTIAL RAPTURE** – This view maintains that only part of the Body of Messiah will be "raptured."

**PASHAT** – The plain, simple, literal meaning of a text.

### **WHERE'S THE PASHAT?**

One serious problem with Christendom's pre-trib rapture teaching is that it has no basis in pashat. Although pre-tribbers often claim that their beliefs are based on the plain literal meaning of the scriptures, the reality is that such an approach does not produce a belief in a pre-trib rapture. Even Hal Lindsey, perhaps the world's best known advocate of a pre-trib rapture, admits that his belief in such is not based on the plain literal meaning of the scriptures. Lindsey admits that he cannot "*point to any single verse that clearly says the rapture will occur before... the tribulation.*" (The Rapture by Hal Lindsey p. 32). Instead Lindsey claims "*pretribulationism is based largely on arguments from inference and silence.*" (ibid p. 31).

If pre-tribulationism does not come from a pashat understanding of the scriptures then one must ask, where did it originate and why do so many believe it?

### **DISPENSATIONALISM AND PRETRIBISM**

During the 1820's and 1830's a Christian theologian named John Darby (founder of the Plymouth Brethren) developed a new systematic theology called Dispensationalism. Dispensationalism has since become very popular in Christendom.

Somehow this late Christian invention has gained the favor of many claiming to be returning to the Jewish roots of the original followers of Yahshua. It is a fact that Dispensationalism did not exist until the nineteenth century. It has no roots in Judaism whatsoever and did not even exist in Christianity until the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

Like most 19th century theologians John Darby was an anti-nomian, he believed that the Law of Moses had passed away at the cross. Darby was disturbed however with certain problems created by that theology. Darby noticed that during the seven years of Daniel's final week the offerings are being made at the Temple. Since the Law of Moses was clearly being kept during this seven year tribulation, Darby concluded that the Law comes back into effect at the beginning of the tribulation. This train of thought caused Darby to segregate biblical and prophetic history into compartmentalized ages. Darby theorized an age of Law that ended at the cross and an age of grace or church age that began at the cross. Then at the seven year tribulation the age of Law kicks back in and the church age of grace ends.

This created a problem for Darby's theory. How can the age of Law return if the Church is still here? Darby saw the age of Law as an age in which God dealt with Israel and the tribulation as a return to God dealing with Israel. So what happens to the Church?

Surely the Church will not leave Grace and come under the Law of Moses. As a result Darby adopted the idea of a pre-trib rapture which had become popular among the Irvingites. This idea had the Church leave the earth at the beginning of the tribulation, leaving Israel behind to enter the tribulation and the age of law's return. Darby now had another problem. If the Church is raptured leaving Israel behind, then what about so-called "Jewish Christians." Do they get raptured with the Church, or stay behind with Israel. Darby proposed yet another solution:

Church / Israel dichotomy. This theory taught that a Jew who becomes a believer in Messiah becomes part of the Church and is no longer part of Israel. As a result no one can be both a part of the Church and Israel. Jewish believers, according to this theory, stop being Jews and become part of the Church of God, which he taught contained people that are not Jews or gentiles. Thus the three pillars of Dispensationalism are:

- 1) The Law is not for today
- 2) The pre-trib rapture
- 3) Church Israel dichotomy

Now Messianic Jews cannot accept number one or number 3. Number two was only needed because of a belief in number 1. Number 2 does not work without number 3 which was created to solve problems created by number 2. As a result Messianic Judaism is incompatible with Dispensationalism. Two of the three pillars which must be present to support Dispensationalism are incompatible with Messianic Judaism. Moreover the only remaining pillar cannot stand alone, it only exists to solve a problem created by number 1 and it cannot stand without number 3. When examined in light of the truths that Messianic Jews have, the whole structure of Dispensationalism comes crashing down. It is a late 19th century invention of Christendom with NO roots in first century Judaism at all.

### **HOW MANY COMINGS OF MESSIAH?**

Almost immediately it becomes apparent that prior-rapturists believe not in two comings of Messiah, but three comings of Messiah. Since the post-tribulation return of the Messiah has been clearly recognized as the "*Second coming of Messiah*" for centuries, the prior rapturists must either reliable this coming "*the third coming of Messiah*" or, as most of them do, insist that their prior-rapture is not actually a "*coming of Messiah*." Prior-rapturists insist that their prior rapture is not a "*coming*" of the Messiah, but merely an "*appearance*" of the Messiah. If this is true then the scriptures should clearly bear this out. If the prior-rapturist theory is true then the scriptures should teach a pre-trib "*appearance*" of Messiah which is not a "*coming of the Messiah*" followed by a post trib "*coming of the Messiah*."

We should not see the KH'TAF (rapture) referred to as a "*coming*" of the Master in the scriptures. We should also not expect the post trib coming of the Messiah labeled as an "*appearance*." Now lets examine the scriptures:

***I charge you therefore before Elohim, and the Master Yahshua the Messiah, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his Kingdom. (2 Tim. 4:1)***

Here it is clearly the end of the tribulation and the beginning of the Kingdom which occurs at the appearance of Messiah.

***So Messiah was once offered to bear the sins of many; and to them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Heb. 9:28)***

Here the text seems to discuss the post-trib coming of Messiah . If prior-rapturists are correct then this text should either read "*come the second time*" or "*appear a third time*."

***Be patient therefore brothers, unto the coming of the Master. (James 5:7a)***

This text seems to tell us that our hope is to look for the "*coming of the Master*" not an "*appearance of the Master*."

***For this we say to you by the Word of the Master, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Master shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Master himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of G-d: and the dead in Messiah shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up (raptured) together with them in the clouds to meet the Master in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Master. (1Thes. 4:15-17)***

This passage is the definitive rapture text. But look, this passage is describing a "*coming of the Master*." It becomes clear by examining the texts that prior-rapturists believe not in two comings of the Messiah but three. This theory is clearly at odds with the scriptures which teach only two comings of Messiah.

### **THIEF IN THE NIGHT**

One of the catchphrases used by prior-rapturists is the phrase "*thief in the night*." The prior-rapturists use this term to describe their prior rapture as a "*secret rapture*" in which the Church is secretly snatched away. This is however a complete misuse of the biblical term "*thief in the night*." The "*thief in the night*" parable is one of the many parables Yahshua told (Mt. 24:42-51) it is referred to in the scriptures on three additional places (1Thes. 5:2-10; 2Pt. 3:10; Rev. 3:3 & Rev. 16:15). A true analysis of the term "*thief in the night*" as it is used in the scriptures will reveal a post-trib rapture which is anything but a secret prior-rapture.

The first place to look is the parable itself. The thief in the night parable is given by Yahshua in Mt. 24:42-44:

***Watch therefore: for you know not what hour your Master does come. But know this, that if the good-man of he house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be you also ready: for in such an hour as you think not the Son of Man comes. (Matt 24:42-44)***

There are a number of important elements to this parable. First it should be noted that the "*thief*" in this parable is clearly the Messiah. However in the parable of the Thief in the Night the Messiah is a thief who comes at an unexpected time. He is not pictured as "*stealing the church away*" If anything the assembly is the victim of his surprise visit, but not the thing being stolen. Secondly we note that the thief/Messiah comes at a time that the Assembly does not expect him. Finally it is significant that the thief comes at a time later than the Assembly expected and found the Assembly sleeping. Throughout the scriptures sleeping is a type of apostasy (see Is. 29:10 = Rom. 11:8).

The Thief in the Night parable is part of a section of scripture beginning in Mt. 24:42 and ending in Mt. 25:13 in which Yahshua illustrates that the Messiah comes later than expected to a sleeping assembly which expected him earlier.

Yahshua first states this theme in verse 42. Then in Mt. 24:43 Yahshua give the thief in the night parable. Then in verse 44 Yahshua restates this theme. Then in Mt. 24:45-51 Yahshua gives the parable of the "*faithful and wise servant.*" In this parable also the Messiah comes at a time later than the servant expected (verses 48 & 50) to find an apostate servant (verses 48-49).

Finally Yahshua gives the illustration of the "*ten virgins*" (Mt. 25:1-12) in which the bridegroom comes later than the virgins expected. The virgins (at least some of them) are clearly believers for five of them have oil in their lamps. The bridegroom comes to find the virgins sleeping. Even though many of them had oil in their lamps, they thought the Messiah would come sooner than he did and as a result the fell into a sleep of apostasy. Rather than teaching a pre-trib rapture this section of scripture warns us that much of the assembly will expect the Messiah sooner than he comes (pre-trib), and when the Messiah comes later than the Assembly thought he was supposed to (post-trib) these believers fall into apostate sleep. The pre-tribbers have been falsely taught by many of the teachers of Christendom that the Bible teaches Messiah will rescue them from the tribulation before it comes. When this does not happen many of them will lose faith and think that the scriptures are a lie. They will fall into an apostate sleep.

In **Rev. 3:3** we read:

***...If therefore you shall not watch, I will come on you as a thief, and you shall not know what hour I come upon you.***

This passage clearly refers to the material in Mt. 24:42-44. Here Messiah is addressing the Assembly at Sardis (actual believers) and indicates that he will come at a time that the Assembly does not expect. The implication in the phrase "*If therefore you shall not keep watch...*" is that the Messiah will come later than expected to find sleeping/apostate believers.

In **2Peter 3:10** we read:

***But the day of the Master will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.***

The "*day*" referred to here is the 1,000 year day of the millennial Kingdom (2Pt. 3:8; Ps. 90:4; Rev. 20:2, 7). This 1,000 year "*day*" begins with the second coming of Messiah (Rev. 19:11-20:2) and ends with the destruction of the earth by fire (Rev. 20:7-21:1). Here the "*Master will come like a thief*" (2Pt. 3:10) definitely refers to the second coming of the Messiah at the end of the tribulation and the beginning of the 1,000 years. This is anything but a stealthy silent secret rapture thief. This is a noisy thief who will cause the heavens to pass away with a "*roar.*"

In **Rev. 16:15** we read:

***Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.***

This passage occurs in context of the events of the 1,000 year day mentioned above. Moreover the passage also reflects a thief that comes later than expected to find an apostate Assembly.

Finally in **1Thes. 5:2-10** we read:

***For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Master comes as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction comes upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But you, brothers, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.***

***Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For Gd hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Master Yahshua the Messiah, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.***

Now in reading this passage we should recall the Thief in the Night parable that is clearly being referred to here. Here we learn that the sleeping apostates will be duped by a "peace and safety" doctrine (verse 3) however "sudden destruction comes upon them...and they shall not escape" (verse 3). Here those that expect the Messiah to come later than he does believe in a "peace and safety" teaching and fall into apostasy when the Messiah does not come as soon as they expect but instead "sudden destruction comes upon them" something they apparently expected to "escape." At this point they seem to fall into a sleep of apostasy. A great falling away comes when pre-tribbers are disappointed when they enter the tribulation instead of escaping it in a pre-trib rapture. But wait! Look at 1Thes 5:1!

This whole section of scripture refers to the timing of the "rapture" event of 1 Thes. 4:16-18. In fact, the chapter change from 1Thes. 4:18 to 5:1 occurs in the middle of a paragraph!

The reference to the thief in the night parable in 1Thes. 4:16-5:10 is also important for another reason. This reference gives us some context for the "rapture" event of 1Thes. 4:16-17. The thief in the night parable of Mt. 24:43 takes place in a large segment of Matthew (Mt. 24:29-25:46) which clearly discusses the post-trib (Mt. 24:29) second coming of Messiah. The thief of Mt. 24:42-44 comes at a time that is like "the days of Noah... before the flood" (Mt. 24:37-41 with Mt, 24:42-51).

Luke also discusses this time that is like the days of Noah (Mt. 24:37-41 = Lk. 26-36).

Luke goes on to say that those "taken" in Mt.24:37-41 = Lk. 17:26-36 will be consumed by birds of prey (see Lk. 17:37 = Mt. 24:28). These men consumed by birds of prey are those who come against Israel and are destroyed at the second

coming (Rev. 19:11-21 esp. 19:17-18, 21). The timing of the "thief" event is therefore that of the second coming of Messiah in Rev. 19:11-21. Since the timing of "thief" event of 1Thes. 5:2-10 is that of the "rapture" event of 1Thes. 4:16-18 (1Thes. 5:1 states clearly that 1Thes. 5:2-10 refers to the timing of 1Thes. 4:16-18) then the "rapture" of 1Thes. 4:16-18 is simply a part of the post-trib coming of the Messiah.

### **IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS (Mt. 24:29)**

In order to get a good picture of just what the KH'TAF (rapture) event of 1Thes. 4:16-17 is we must let scripture interpret scripture. This is a concept in Jewish hermeneutics called G'ZARAH SHEVAH



(equivalence of expressions). This is the second of the seven rules of Hillel. The first scripture that we should compare 1Thes. 4:16-17 with is 1Cor. 15:52.

Now **1Thes. 4:13-17** reads:

*But I would not have you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning them which are asleep, that you sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Yahshua died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Yahshua will G-d bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Master, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Master shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Master himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of G-d: and the dead in Messiah shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Master in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Master.*

Lets compare this passage with **1Cor. 15:50-55**:

*Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Gd; neither does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*

Certainly these two passages obviously speak of the same event. The question is what kind of context does 1Cor. 15:50-55 give to the "rapture" of 1Thes. 4:13-17?

1. The event of 1Cor. 15:50-55 facilitates the inheritance of the Kingdom.
2. 1Cor. 15:54b quotes Is. 25:8
3. 1Cor. 15:55 quotes Hosea 13:14

Isaiah 25:8 and Hosea 13:14 clearly speak of the beginning of the Kingdom. Taken together it would seem that 1Cor. 15:50-55 places 1Thes. 4:13-17 in the context of the beginning of the 1,000 year Kingdom.

Now 1Thes 4:13-18 and 1Cor. 15:50-55 are generally regarded as the "rapture" verses. In fact the word "rapture" comes from the Latin Vulgate word for "caught up" in 1Thes. 4:16-17. Let us compare these with the generally accepted "second coming" verses.

Some of the generally accepted "second coming" passages are: Dan. 7:13-14; Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27; Rev. 11:15 and 20:4-6. In these passages we can immediately identify four elements:

1. Messiah will supernaturally appear in the sky. (Dan. 7:13-14; Mt. 24:30; Mk. 13:26)
2. There will be a supernatural gathering together to him in the sky. (Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27)
3. A last (seventh of seven) trumpet is blown by one of the seven angels which stand before YHWH. (Rev. 8:2; 11:15; Mt. 24:31; Is. 27:13)

4. A (first) resurrection of the just (Rev. 20:4-6)

Now lets compare these four elements with the "rapture" passages of 1Thes. 4:13-18 and 1Cor. 15:50-55:

1. Messiah will supernaturally appear in the sky. (1Thes. 4:16-17)
2. There will be a supernatural gathering together to him in the sky. (1Thes. 4:17)
3. A last (seventh of seven) trumpet is blown by one of the archangels (1Thes. 4:16; 1Cor. 15:52)
4. A (first) resurrection of the just (1Thes. 4:16; 1Cor. 15:52)

By comparing these four elements we find that the "rapture" of 1Thes. 4:13-18 & 1Cor. 15:50-55 is identical to the second coming of the Messiah in : Dan. 7:13-14; Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27; Rev. 11:15 and 20:4-6. This conclusion has been reached by many commentators. For example Halley's Bible handbook says regarding 1Thes. 4:13-18:

***It [the event in 1Thes. 4:16-17] is mentioned or referred to several times in almost every New Testament book. The chapters in which it is explained most fully are Matthew 24, 25; Luke 21; 1Thesalonians 4, 5; 2Pt. 3. (Halley's Bible***

***Handbook p. 626 on 1Thes. 4:13-18) (See also Halley's comments on Mt. 24:31 on p. 447)***

Also in his book "MESSIAH: A Rabbinic and Scriptural Viewpoint", Messianic Jewish writer Burt Yellin writes regarding 1Thes. 4:16:

***In I Thessalonians 4:16, Paul tells us of the return of the Messiah: "For the Master Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet (shofar) of G-d; and the dead in Messiah will rise first..." When read together with Revelation 11:15-17 we find that this resurrection will Take place on the seventh trumpet blast. (p. 99)***

If we were to take the "rapture" passages of 1Thes. 4:13-18 & 1Cor. 15:50-55 to be a separate event from the "second coming" passages of Dan. 7:13-14; Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27; Rev. 11:15 and 20:4-6 as the prior-rapturists do then we have some major chronology problems. Such a chronology would have the trumpet blast of Rev. 11:15 & Mt. 24:31 being blown after the "last trumpet" of 1Thes. 4:16 & 1Cor. 15:52). Such a chronology would also have the general resurrection of the just in 1Thes. 4:16 & 1Cor. 15:52 taking place before the "first resurrection" of Rev. 20:4-6). The KH'TAF (rapture) is clearly the event which Mt. 24:29 states occurs "immediately after the tribulation of those days..."

## **THE PASHAT**

Hal Lindsey, one of the chief apologists for the pre-trib rapture states: The truth of the matter is that neither a post-, mid-, or pre-Tribulations can point to any single verse that clearly says the Rapture will occur before, in the middle of, or after the Tribulation. (The Rapture by Hal Lindsey p. 32)

Now, we agree that it is true that Lindsey cannot "point to any single verse that clearly says the rapture will occur before... the Tribulation." However, Lindsey is clearly wrong to state that we cannot "point to any single verse that clearly says the rapture will occur... after the Tribulation." This article has already shown that the scriptures clearly teach a post-trib KH'TAF (rapture). The following are single verses that clearly say the Rapture will occur after the Tribulation:

***For it was not David who ascended into heaven ,But he himself says: The Master said to my Master Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet. ( Acts 2:34-35 (quoting Ps. 110:1))(see also Heb. 1:13; Mt. 22:44; Mk. 12:36)***

This passage clearly states that the Messiah will remain at the right hand of the father until his enemies are made his footstool in the 1,000 year Kingdom. This passage clearly teaches the rapture will not occur until after the tribulation, at the beginning of 1,000 year Kingdom.

***And that He may send Yahshua the Messiah appointed for you, whom heaven must receive until the period of restoration of all things which Elohim spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from ancient times. (Acts 3:20-21) (see also Rev. 10:7 & 11:15)***

This passage also teaches that Messiah will remain in heaven until the Kingdom comes.

***Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Master Yahshua the Messiah, and by our gathering together unto him, That you be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Messiah is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called Elohim, or that is worshipped; so that he as Elohim sits in the temple of Elohim, showing himself that he is Elohim.***

[Emphasis ours. Note too how this speaks of one who dares to call himself and lift himself up to the status of or above "Elohim" i.e., "The Deity" i.e., YHWH Himself. Tragically, many Christians, Messianics and Nazarenes still do this of Messiah "Jesus" or "Yahshua" failing to see how that doctrine actually fulfills the promised "son of perdition" rather than the TRUE Messiah Yahshua. It is because of this that Scripture says that "even the very elect would be deceived were YHWH not to cut those times short". See articles refuting deity of Messiah by clicking [here](#).]

This passage clearly teaches that the rapture CANNOT occur until AFTER the revealing of the Anti-Christ midway through the seven year "Tribulation" (see Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14 & Dan. 9:27).

### **COMMONLY MISUNDERSTOOD PASSAGES**

Unable to find support for their pre-trib rapture theory in the PASHAT (literal meaning) of any Scripture passages, Pre-Tribbers have resorted to REMEZ (implied) and DRASH (allegorical) interpretations. As Lindsey admits in his book THE RAPTURE saying that it "*is in some measure true*" "*...that pretribism is based largely on arguments from inference and silence.*" (p. 31).

### **THE WRATH TO COME ARGUMENT**

Using this argument pre-tribbers use texts which they say imply the church will not enter the tribulation, which they say hints at a pre-trib rapture. The Pre-tribber will argue that the Tribulation is "G-d's wrath" and that the church will not suffer "G-d's wrath" (Rom. 5:9; 1Thes. 1:10; 5:9-10; Jn. 5:24). By using this argument pre-tribbers ignore the fact that the Anti-Christ, one of the major figures of the Tribulation, is the devil's wrath (Rev. 12:12; 13:2). They also ignore the fact that the Messiah may deliver us from this wrath by destroying the AntiChrist at his second coming. Moreover they ignore the fact that by context, the wrath Messiah saves us from is in that we are "*justified by his blood*" (Rom. 5:9) and so we "*shall be saved*" (Rom. 5:9) clearly the wrath here is the Lake of Fire not the Tribulation. (Jn. 5:24 uses the word "*condemnation*" but the same argument applies.)

### THE LUKE 21:36 ARGUMENT

This argument was first used by prior-rapturism's 15 year old inventor, who misquoted the verse in her discussion with Darby. **Luke 21:36** says *"...pray always, that you may be accounted worth to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."*

To begin with this verse only says to pray and does not promise a result. Secondly the passages simply says "escape" not "raptured", this could simply refer to survival. The most important flaw in this Pre-Trib argument is what is meant by "all these things." This phrase seems to refer to those things listed in Luke 21:34 which would cause one to be off guard at the second coming (Lk. 21:34-36) and not the Tribulation at all. Finally, we must ask pre-tribbers what is meant by "accounted worthy"? If these are the church then those in the church are "accounted worthy" of their salvation. This runs counter to the Scriptures which clearly teach that we do not earn our salvation, but that we receive it as an act of

grace that we are not worthy of.

### THE REVELATION 3:10 ARGUMENT

Pre-tribbers will also point to **Rev. 3:10**: *I also will keep you from the hour of temptation Which shall come upon all the world, To try them that dwell upon the earth.*

To begin with the word "keep" here does not mean "rapture" and could simply refer to survival with G-d's help. More importantly the context of the passage is not prophetic but written to the "assembly at Philadelphia" (Rev. 3:7) or those

believers that lived in Philadelphia in John's time. Revelation is divided into three sections (Rev. 3:10) things which John saw (Rev. 1) things which are (Rev. 2-3) and things which shall be hereafter (Rev. 4:1). Rev. 3:10 therefore applies to the time of John and not the future tribulation in the last days.

### THE HOLY SPIRIT TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY?

This argument was first used by prior-rapturism's 15 year old inventor. This argument uses eisegesis (reading ideas into a text) rather than exegesis (reading ideas out of a text). In this case Prior-rapturists read "Holy Spirit" into the "he" in

2Thes. 2:7. By this reading the Anti-Christ is revealed (2Thes. 2:8) and the Tribulation begins after the church (and therefore the Holy Spirit within them) are removed by a pre-trib rapture. Prior-rapturism's inventor first proposed this idea after having a weird vision in which it was "revealed" to her that "then shall the wicked be revealed" immediately follows "...two shall be in one bed, the one taken and the other left..." (Lk. 17:34f; Mt. 24:40-41).

Prior-rapturism's inventor taught a partial prior-rapture in which those "taken" were identified as "those who were filled with the Spirit." She falsely identified "taken" in Lk. 17:34-35 & Mt. 24:40-41 with "taken" in 2Thes. 2:7. Those "taken" in Lk. 17:34-35 & Mt. 24:40-41 are not "those filled with the Spirit" but are compared to those "taken" by the flood in the days of Noah (Mt. 24:39). Their bodies will be fed to birds of prey (Lk. 17:37) at the second coming of Messiah (Rev. 19:17-18, 21).

In fact the Shem Tob Hebrew Matthew adds in **Mt. 24:41**: *this is because the angels at the end of the world will remove the stumbling blocks from the world and will separate the good from the evil.*

Although restraint of some kind is removed in 2Thes. 2:7 the Holy Spirit is not.

### THE REV. 4:1 ARGUMENT

Being unable to prove their argument by a literal understanding of the Scriptures, prior rapturists turn to arguments based purely on allegory. In this argument prior rapturists say that John represents the Church and that he is getting "*raptured*" just before Rev. describes the Tribulation. There is absolutely no support for this argument from the text.

### THE ENOCH ARGUMENT

This argument is also pure allegory. This argument says that Enoch was translated before the flood. The Prior-rapturists say Enoch = the Church and the flood = the Tribulation. Actually in the scriptures (and even the Book of Enoch) the flood

represents the day of judgment and the days before the flood (the "*days of Noah*") represent the tribulation. Moreover, Elijah was also translated AFTER surviving a Tribulation period (2Kn. 2:9-11; 1Kn. 17f) 3 ½ years of which are often paralleled in the scriptures to the second half of the 7 year "*Tribulation*."

### JEWISH CUSTOMS

Certain Messianic Jewish scholars have sought to find evidence for a pre-trib rapture allegorically from Jewish customs. One of these involves Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur, another the Jewish wedding. These are weak attempts at finding

allegory to prove something that has no support from any PASHAT (literal) interpretation of any passage and which has no roots in Judaism to begin with but was invented in Christendom in the 19th century.

### RAPTURE OR REGATHERING?

To understand the truth about the KH'TAF (rapture) it is important to understand just what this event is. Christendom generally teaches that the Rapture is a rapture of the Church, but the real truth is that the KH'TAF (rapture) is the supernatural regathering of Israel upon the return of Messiah. A serious examination of the scriptures makes this clear.

The Tanach foretells of a time when YHWH will regather Israel "*from the four corners of the earth*" (Is. 11:12) and "*from the farthest parts under heaven*" (Dt. 30:4). The Torah says that Messiah will "*bring*" them out of these other lands (Dt.

30:4). The word for "*bring*" here in the Hebrew actually means a forceful action.

The Jerusalem Targum interprets this passage (Dt. 30:4) to mean that YHWH will "*gather you together by the hand of Elijah... and from thence will He bring you by the hand of the King Messiah.*" According to Rashi's commentary this means that they will be dragged through the air by the hand of Messiah to the land. Is this event the KH'TAF (rapture)?

The first evidence that the "*bring*" in Dt. 30:4 is the KH'TAF (rapture) is found in the wording of Mt. 24:31 = Mk. 13:27 which identify those being "*gathered*" as "*the Elect*." The term "*the Elect*" in the scriptures is a euphemism for Israel (Dt. 7:6; 10:15; 14:2; Is. 41:8-9; 42:1; 43:2f; 45:4; 65:9-22; Ps.

135:4; 1Pt. 2:9 = Is. 43:20f & Dt. 10:15). In 1Thes 4:17 Paul uses the term "we" but this is a term that elsewhere uses to refer to himself and his fellow Jews (Acts 17:1-4).

Further evidence to identify the KH'TAF event with the regathering of Israel is that of the trumpet. A trumpet is blown at the KH'TAF (rapture) in 1Thes. 4:16-17 and 1Cor. 15:50-55 as well as in Mt. 24:31 and Rev. 11:15. According to the Tanach a trumpet is also blown at the regathering of Israel (Is. 27:12-13).

Additional evidence which identifies the KH'TAF with the regathering of Israel is that of the resurrection. The KH'TAF is accompanied by a resurrection (1Thes. 4:16-17 & 1Cor. 15:50-55). The regathering of Israel also includes a resurrection

(Ezkl. 37:1-14; Is. 25:1-12; Hosea 13:9-14:9). In fact, 1Cor. 15:54-55 actually quotes Is. 25:8 & Hosea 13:14. The use of Is. 25:8 & Hosea 13:14 in 1Cor. 15:54-55 is also important because of its finality. How can pre-tribblers believe death

comes to an end at the beginning of the Tribulation?

There is yet more evidence that the KH'TAF is the regathering of Israel. Those "raptured" in 1Cor. 15:53 become immortal, but in the 1,000 year Kingdom there will also be mortals (Is. 65:20) If the Church is raptured in 1Cor. 15:53 and becomes immortal, then who are the mortals of Is. 65:20?

Final proof that the KH'TAF (rapture) is actually the regathering of Israel at the return of the Messiah is to be found in the text of Mt. 24:31 = Mk. 13:27 which actually quote the phrases "*from the four corners of the earth*" (Is. 11:12) and

"*from the farthest parts under heaven*" (Dt. 30:4) right out of the Tanach passages which describe the regathering of Israel.

### **WHAT REALLY HAPPENS**

Immediately after the tribulation (Mt. 24:29; Mk. 13:24) the Messiah will appear in the sky (Dan. 7:13-14; Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27; 1Thes. 4:16-17) there will be a final trumpet (Rev. 8:2; 11:15; Mt. 24:31; Is. 27:13; 1Thes. 4:16-17; 1Cor. 15:52) and there will be a resurrection (1Cor. 15:50-55; 1Thes. 4:16; Rev. 20:4-6; Is. 25:8; Hosea. 13:14; Ezkl. 37:1-14) and a gathering together to Messiah in the sky (Mt. 24:29-31; Mk. 13:24-27; 2Thes. 2:1; 1Thes. 4:17). This is followed by the Messiah coming with many of His set-apart ones (Jude 1:14-15 = 1Enoch 1:9; 1Thes. 3:13; Rev. 19:11-16; Zech. 14:4-5). After this, the 1,000 year Kingdom is established (Rev. 20:1-3, 7). This KH'TAF will be the regathering of Israel to the Land of Israel at the return of Messiah and not a pre-trib rapture of the Church.

----==ooOoo==----

## **2005.09.D.15 An Alternative View On The End of the Age**

Greetings

I would like to offer an alternative view on the subject of tribulation and rapture as follows:

### **PREAMBLE**

Please consider the following:

1. "Tribulation" is a religious word that has taken on its own meaning and its use clouds discussion -- the word tribulation refers to the time of greatest trouble on the earth
2. "Rapture" is also a word that has taken on its own meaning thereby clouding discussion -- the word refers to people being taken up into heaven from earth without first dying
3. "Christ" is a religious word that is applied to:
  - 3a. the anointing of people by the Spirit of the Almighty
  - 3b. the "anointed one" Yahooshua of Natsareth
  - 3c. the Spirit of the Almighty in the form of an anointing on a person or people
  - 3d. etc

Insofar as at least three distinct concepts and situations are being referred to by one word i would like to suggest that the word "Christ" is meaningless and should be replaced by the appropriate phrases as required.

#### **KEY VERSE**

A key verse in considering the debate about what will happen before the anointed one, Yahooshua of Natsareth, returns is Revelation 20 verse 4 which in the King James version reads as follows *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus [Yahooshua], and for the word of God [the Almighty], and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ [?] a thousand years."* (KJV)

Taking account of point 3 the critical question regarding this verse is whether "Christ" refers to "the anointed one", being Yahooshua or whether it refers to the "anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty" upon believers.

If Christ is replaced with "anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty" then this passage is stating that the Almighty will place a special anointing of His Spirit upon a particular group of people and this group of people will reign for a thousand years -- these people are elsewhere defined to be "overcomers".

If Christ is replaced with "anointed one", that is Yahooshua of Natsareth, then the debate published a few days ago and all the derivatives relating to "rapture" become relevant.

I would like to submit to you that "Christ" in Revelation 20:4 refers to an anointing on specific believers. I cannot prove it and leave it to readers to seek the Almighty for confirmation or denial.

Based on this interpretation i submit the following:

- A. There will be a thousand years during which mankind will be subject to the most severe trials / troubles ever experienced.

B. The "anointed ones" (that is overcomers) referred to above will be called upon to bring the forces of darkness into subjection by the end of the thousand years. They will do this by and through the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty upon them.

C. At the end of the thousand years Yahooshua will return on the clouds of heaven, all people on earth will be caught up before the judgment seat of the Almighty and the judgment of the entire human race will take place separating the wheat from the tares, the sheep from the goats, etc

D. Those who satisfy the criteria for entrance to heaven fully (overcomers) will pass directly to heaven without having a "part in the lake of fire and brimstone" (Revelation 21:8).

E. Those who are guilty of any of the sins set out in Revelation 21:8, essentially being any contravention of the ten words or "commandments" AND who accepted faith in the Almighty during their lives will spend a portion of eternity in the lake of fire proportionate to the extent of their UNREPENTED sin.

F. Those who never accepted faith in the Almighty during their lives and those who blasphemed the set-apart {Holy} Spirit or whose level of willful sin reaches that set out in Hebrews 10:26-31 will spend eternity in the lake of fire (hell).

Having held the above interpretation for approximately four years, i am fully persuaded that it is reasonably accurate AND that it resolves all the major differences that i am aware of with regard to "pre-tribulation rapture", "post-tribulation rapture", etc.

I cannot prove any of the above definitively and therefore submit it to you for your prayerful contemplation and consideration.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.11.D.01 The Genius of The Hebrew Calendar**

### **Useful Resource**

Greetings

The following article contains what seems to me to be important and valid argument as to why we should base the dates for the set-apart (holy) days on the Rabbinic Calendar.

There is further interpretation of the prophetic significance of each of the set apart days some of which i agree with.

Warm regards and blessings

[Shalom All, Finally here is my paper in support of the chart that I send you on Monday. Our Jewish Brother OvadYah Avrahami from Israel inspired me to write it. I attach the chart again so that you may compare it with the paper.](#)

Regards,



Jim Coetzee

There is a great deal of confusion in the Nazarene/Messianic community regarding which calendar to follow. The Karaite Jews determine the timing of the Set-apart Days according to the visible crescent moon, as seen in Jerusalem. In their official web page the Karaite Jews admit that they were the original Sadducees. A number of other congregations keep the Feasts according to a calendar based on when the first crescent moon becomes visible in their respective areas. Then there are groups who insist that the new moon is in fact a dark moon, known as conjunction. Their feast days are a day or two earlier than that of the Karaite Jews. Then of course there is the Hebrew calendar, which the Rabbinical Jews of today keep. All of this resulted in quite a bit of confusion, in the recent past, as it became difficult to predict the exact day of for example the Day of Trumpets. In addition it became problematic for those of us who have to plan our leave a couple of months in advance.

This article is not in judgment of any group or person, however, we know for a fact that YHWH is not the author of confusion. In 1 Corinthians 14:33 we read: “for Elohim is not an Elohim of confusion but of peace, as in all the assemblies of the saints.” If each one of us seeks to determine our own calendar, we will celebrate the festivals on a variety of days – as is happening in the different groups today. Which could as I said earlier, lead to quite a bit of confusion and division amongst the Israel of Elohim.

These calendar problems pose the following questions: Does YHWH expects each one of us to become an expert at calculating the calendar? And is it possible for us to understand the calendar?

To answer these two questions, we as typical Israelites, need to ask and answer a few more questions:

Which calendar did Yahshua follow?

Which calendar did Yahshua say that we should follow?

1. Who did YHWH entrust with authority to make calendar decisions? And

Which calendar did Paul and the other Apostles follow?

Let us continue by answering the first question.

### ***Which calendar did Yahshua follow?***

According to the four gospels, we see that Yahshua attended all the Feast days that the Jews of His day kept. John 7 – 13 recounts the events of the Fall Festival period proceeding Yahshua’s final days. In fact in John 7 verse 37 we read about Yahshua keeping the Last Great Day as follows: “Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Yahshua stood and cried out, saying: ‘If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scriptures said, ‘From His innermost being shall flow rivers of living waters.’”

Reading from John 6 - 13 we see that this is a continuous account of the last year of Yahshua’s life on earth.

Now let us answer question two:

### ***Which calendar did Yahshua say we should use?***

In Matthew 23: 1- 3 we read; Then Yahshua spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying, “The scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves in the chair of Moses; therefore all that they tell you, do and observe, but do not do according to their deeds; for they say things, and do not do them.”

In John 4:22 Yahshua said to the woman at the well: “You worship that which you do not know; we worship that which we know, for Salvation is from the Jews.” Yes, Yahshua meant that He being a Jew is the Salvation of Yah – our Savior. However, He meant much more than that.

Paul explained what Yahshua meant, in addition to being our Savior in Romans 9:1-5 saying: “I am telling the truth in Messiah, I am not lying, my conscience bearing me witness in the Ruach HaKodesh, that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed, separated from Messiah for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh (meaning his fellow Jews), who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and **the temple (or worship) services** and the promises, whose are the fathers (Abraham, Isaac and Jacob), and from whom the Messiah is according to the flesh, who is over all, Elohim blessed forever. Amein.”

This confirms that:

Both Yahshua and Paul were Jews;

Yahshua is Elohim; and

The glory of the covenants, the giving of the Law and the worship service, i.e. the timing of worship services, are to be left to the Rabbinical Jews to determine.

Point three above also answers our third question, namely:

### ***Who did YHWH entrust with authority to make calendar decisions?***

A second witness to this can be found in Romans 3: 1& 2 which reads as follows: “Then what advantage has the Jews? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? Great in every respect, First of all, they were entrusted with the Oracles (words or standards) of Elohim.”

In Psalm 147: 19 & 20 we read “Declaring His Word to Ya’aqob, His laws and His right-rulings to Yisrael. He has not done so with any nation; And they have not known His right rulings! Praise Yah!” This is talking about the Israel that King David ruled. Yes it included both houses of Israel, but remember that Ephraim were taken captive around 721BCE and became the lost tribes of Israel, due to them forgetting about the Sabbaths of YHWH as well as most of the other commandments applicable to Israel.

In Exodus 49: 10 we read that ruler ship will remain with Judah, until Yahshua will come to rule. The first advent of Yahshua was to bring Salvation to all mankind and to die - to be able to remarry His bride - United Israel. His second advent will be to come and rule the world from Jerusalem That leaves us with the final question, i.e.

### ***Which calendar did Paul and the other Apostles follow?***

Did Paul keep different Set-apart days to the other Jews of his day? I do not think so. In Act 27 in verse 9 we read that Paul fasted as required by the Law (Torah). In my Scriptures – the New American

Standard Bible a side note to verse 9 reads: Leviticus 16: 29 – 31, i.e. Day of Atonement in September or October.

In Philippians 3: 5 Paul confirmed that he was Jewish and followed the Pharisee way of life, saying: “Circumcised the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as to the Law a Pharisee.”

### Traditions:

In 1 Corinthians 11: 1 & 2, Paul admonished the people of Corinth as follows: “Become imitators of me, as I also am of Messiah. And I praise you brothers, that you remember me in every way and keep the traditions as I delivered them to you.”

Paul also taught Timothy to follow in the things which he (Paul) taught him to follow, in 2 Timothy 3: 14 as follows: “You however continue in the things that you have learned and become convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned them”

In 1 Timothy 6: 14 – 16 we further read: ‘That you keep the commandments without stain or reproach, until the appearing of our Master Yahshua Messiah, which He will bring about at the proper time – He who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who alone possesses immortality and dwells in the unapproachable light; ‘

What about the other Apostles? In Acts 2 verse 1 we see that on the day of Pentecost, Jews from almost all over the world came together. We know that if the decision regarding the 13<sup>th</sup> month were made a few weeks before Passover, the Jews from all over the then known world, would not have known to come to Jerusalem for Pentecost, or for that matter when to celebrate Passover in their own area? Remember these people did not have e-mail or web pages or telephones to contact one another like we do today. There must have been an established pattern, which they followed, or there would have been confusion amongst Jews who lived in the Diaspora (outside Israel).

We know that the Jews of those days achieved agreement, as they followed the calculated Hebrew calendar, still in use by the Rabbinical Jews of today. In Romans 3: 2 we saw that they have the oracles (the words or standards) of Elohim. Do we follow those oracles or standards of YHWH our Elohim, or do we listen to the appointed leader of our particular group.

Scriptures warn us to be careful whom we listen to regarding the standards or oracles of YHWH. In Mark 4: 24 and 25 Yahshua was saying to them “Take care what you listen to. By your standard of measure it shall be measured to you, and more shall be given you besides. For whoever has, to him shall more be given; and whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him.”

Both Isaiah 52:7 and Nahum 1:15 tell us, “How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news (the Gospel) announcing peace, proclaiming news of salvation.” What is that “peace”? In Hebrew “Shalom” does not just mean peace with Yahweh. It also includes the idea of national unity, again, the reunification of both houses of Israel. Nahum 1:15 also adds, “O Judah, preserve the feasts!” Only this way could the Gospel retain its proper focus. So it is tied closely to Yahweh’s appointed times (Lev. 23), for they teach us a multitude of details about what Yahshua came (and will come again) to accomplish.

In Rom. 10:15 the same verse from Isaiah 52 is quoted, stating that they (the Jews) did not heed the Good News and in verse 19 we read a statement by Moses quoted from Deut.32: 21 “I will make you

jealous by that which is not a nation...." This tells us that we, who are not an identifiable nation - the lost tribes, should make our Jewish brothers jealous. How, else will we make them jealous, but by keeping our Father's Set-apart days, as they do.

A final prove that the Rabbinical Jews are keeping the correct Set-apart Days of YHWH, can be read in the prophesy of our Messiah Yahshua's return in Zechariah 12: 10 -14 *"And I shall pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of favor and prayers. And they shall look on Me whom they have pierced and they shall mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son. And they shall be in bitterness over Him as a bitterness over the first-born. In that day the mourning in Jerusalem is going to be great, like the mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the valley of Megiddo. And the land shall mourn, every clan by itself: the clan of the house of David by itself, and their woman by themselves; the clan of the house of Levi by itself, and their woman by themselves; all the rest of the clans, every clan by itself, and their woman by themselves."*

Brethren we know that Yahshua will one day return on the Day of Tom Teruah. More details about this is discussed under the heading [Feast of Trumpets or Yom Teruah](#), later in this article. This is clearly a prophesy of His return on that day and we find that our Jewish brothers are in Synagogue on that day keeping Rosh Hashanah, which we call Yom Teruah.

#### [More Warnings:](#)

There is another warning not to follow false prophets/leaders in keeping the oracles of Elohim, in Jeremiah 23: 32 – 36. It reads as follows: "Behold I am against those who have prophesied false dreams." declares YHWH "and related them, and led my people astray by their falsehoods and reckless boasting; yet I did not send them or command them, nor do they furnish this people the slightest benefit." Declares YHWH: "Now when this people or a prophet or a priest asks you saying, 'what is the oracle (or burden/ standard) of YHWH?' Then you shall say to them, 'What Oracle?' YHWH declares 'I shall abandon you.' "Then as for the prophet or the priest or the people who say, The 'Oracle of YHWH.' I shall bring punishment upon that man and his household. "Thus shall each of you say to his neighbour and to his brother, 'what has YHWH answered?' or 'what has YHWH spoken?' "For you will no longer remember the oracle of YHWH, because every man's own word will become the oracle and you have perverted the oracles of the living Elohim, YHWH of host our Elohim." Here we are told that we will forget YHWH's oracles, because every man's own word will become the oracle and as a result we have perverted the word of the living Elohim. I believe that this has in fact happened in our day?

From this it is becoming clear to me, that we should follow the oracles or standards preserved for us by the Jews, when it comes to observing YHWH's Set-apart days and not those of the leaders in Israel. This is confirmed in Ezekiel 13: 2 – 4 and 9 as follows: "Son of man prophesy against the prophet of Israel who prophesy; and say to those who prophesy from their own inspiration 'Listen to the word of YHWH' Thus says YHWH "Woe to the foolish prophets who are following their own spirit and have seen nothing. O Israel your prophets have been like foxes among ruins." "So My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and utter lying divinations. They will have no place in the council of my people (the council who decides about the Set-apart Days of YHWH), nor will they be written down in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel, that you may know that I am YHWH Elohim."

These are indeed serious warnings and will have dire consequences for us if we do not mend our ways. We know that the original covenant, as opposed to the renewed or new covenant, was written so that

we may learn from the mistakes of our forefathers. In the history of Israel we see similar dire consequences occurring to the children of Israel as a result of a single mistake by Aaron. When he in Exodus 32: 5 built an altar and said to the Israelites "Tomorrow shall be a feast to the Lord." We see here that the Israelites followed Aaron and in the end the Levites killed about three thousand men in accordance to Moses instruction. This is a warning that we or our leaders do not have the right to proclaim a feast to YHWH our Elohim.

#### Which Feast Days Do We Keep?

We as a small group of Nazarene Israelites, here in South Africa are following the Pharisees or the Rabbinical Jews of our day and not the Sadducees (or Karaite Jews) or other men as Paul warned Timothy against in 2 Timothy 3: 13 "But evil men and imposters will proceed from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived."

The Feast Days of YHWH points us to Yahshua. He is the main theme of the feast days which tells us about YHWH's Plan of Salvation for all Mankind. We may conclude that the Feast Days of YHWH tell us about Yahshua who is the Salvation of YHWH. Yahshua being the centre to the Feast Days of YHWH is also the centre pillar of the 7 branch menorah.

The Feast Days of YHWH are given in Leviticus 23, Numbers 28 - 29, and Deut.16 and are for all Israel. The Feast days may be compared to the 7 branch menorah, which sheds light on the Torah. Following is a short description and the meaning of these days to YHWH's people.

#### Passover:

In ancient times, Abba YHWH saved Israel from Egyptian Slavery by the blood of the sacrificed lamb. Egypt represented a type of "the world." YHWH displayed his power to deliver the Israelites from slavery in Egypt through a series of plagues. After nine plagues YHWH gave Israel special instructions through Moses about the final plague. The children of Israel had to follow a series of steps to the letter to escape this final plague (Exodus 12). On the 10th day of the first month, each head of family had to select a lamb or goat large enough to feed his family. The lamb was to be a male lamb a year old, without any blemish or defect. This lamb had to be kept until the fourteenth day of the same month at which time it was to be killed at twilight (In Exodus 12: 6). In verse 5 of Leviticus 23, YHWH says: "***In the first month on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight is YHWH's Passover.***"

This pointed toward Yahshua's sacrifice to pay the death penalty that we have incurred by our law-breaking (1 Corinthians. 5:7-8). The Passover occurs on the evening of the 14th day Aviv. This is the first month of the Spiritual New Year as given by Abba YHWH to Moshe in Leviticus 23. This is also the same day that Yahshua was impaled and died for the sins of the world. By His shed blood Yahshua reconciled us to the Father, making it possible for us to have direct access to the very throne of YHWH. We believe that repentance, immersion in the Name of Yahshua and accepting the sacrifice of YHWH as Yahshua the Messiah, constitutes a covenant with YHWH. The terms of this covenant is sealed with the shed blood of Yahshua the Messiah (Hebrews 9: 11 - 12 & 15). The covenant is renewed every year when we partake of the Passover.

#### Days of Unleavened Bread:

YHWH instructed the Israelites concerning this festival as they prepared to leave Egypt. For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread made without yeast. Remove all the leavening agents from your house from the first day and eat no leavened products during the next seven days. On the first day you shall

hold a Set-apart convocation and also on the seventh day. Do not work on these two Set-apart days, except to prepare food to eat (Exodus 12:14 - 16).

The Israelites coming out of Egypt foreshadows us coming out of a life of habitual willful sin. Partaking of unleavened bread for seven days in our case means coming out of sin completely – seven meaning complete. We gladly get rid of the leaven in our houses for seven days to remind us of cleansing ourselves of false doctrine, which leads to sin. By performing the physical we learn a spiritual lesson. Unleavened bread is eaten for seven days, allowing us to partake symbolically of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Observing the days of unleavened bread helps us realize our need for Yahshua in overcoming our sins. Yahshua the lamb of Elohim was sacrificed for the forgiveness of our sins, thus de-leavening, or cleaning our lives. Yahshua continues to help us live Torah obedient lives, through the Set-apart Spirit dwelling in us after our repentance and immersion into His saving name. This brings us to the next feast in the plan of salvation of YHWH our Elohim.

#### Pentecost or the Feast of weeks:

The Feast of Weeks is counted from the day after the annual Sabbath or as it is written in the JPS Jewish Bible published in 1917 – Start counting from the morrow after the first day of rest (which is the day after the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Unleavened Bread), from the day you brought the sheaf of waving, i.e. the day after the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of Unleavened Bread. Seven complete weeks are counted; even unto the morrow after the seventh week shall you number fifty days. This is actually confirmed in the book of Jashar Chapter 82: 6 where we read: “And in the third month from the children of Yisrael’s departure from Mitzrayim, on the sixth day of it, YHWH gave to Yisrael the ten mitzvoth on Mount Sinai.” Pentecost always falls on the sixth day of the third month – according to the Hebrew calendar.

Pentecost is the day on which the first Covenant was given to Israel at Mount Sinai, which included the 10 Commandments (Exodus 19 and 20). It is also the day upon which the Holy Spirit was given, as recorded in Acts 2, so that we can keep the Law with a Spiritual intent (Jeremiah 31:31-33).

Pentecost also points to the initial harvest of souls, a kind of first fruits unto YHWH. Romans 8: 29 speak of Yahshua Messiah as the ***“firstborn of many brethren”***. We who are called now are also considered to be a type of first fruits. In James 1: 18 we read: ***“Having purposed it, He brought us forth by the Word of truth, for us to be a kind of first fruits of His creatures.”*** The significance of the scriptures calling these people first fruits becomes evident when we consider John 14: 6, where Yahshua said: ***“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.”***

An analogy of us being first fruits are found in every family of humankind on the earth. If you are the firstborn son or daughter in your family and are part of a family comprising a number of children, then you will recall that your parents were much stricter; in the way they reared you. You were corrected more often. Once your brothers and or sisters arrived on the scene, you felt that your siblings were spoiled. However, you as the firstborn became responsible for the well being of your siblings, when your parents were away for some reason. You taught them their first word and showed them the ropes in life in general. As the first fruits of YHWH we will have a similar role to play, with our brethren who live during the Millennium and thereafter. We will be kings and priests during the Millennium and beyond, teaching our younger siblings – those who live during the Millennium and beyond – about YHWH’s teachings and the way of give.

When believers die our spirits goes back to the Father who gave it, during which time our Father perfects it in Heaven. When Yahshua returns He will bring back our perfected spirits and will resurrect

our bodies. Our perfected bodies will merge with our perfected spirits from heaven, and we will become kings and priests under Yahshua's ruler ship during His Millennial rule.

#### Feast of Trumpets or Yom Teruah:

The Feast of Trumpets begins at the new moon on the seventh month and is a Set-apart convocation. It is the day that our Jewish brothers call the Head of the Year. This is the day where the civil New Year is counted from. The ten days of awe begins at Yom Teruah and ends at Yom Kippur. Transliterated Psalm 83: 3 reads as follows: Tiqu va'chodesh shofar ba'kesh le'yom chagenu – Blow the shofar at the moon's renewal; at the time of concealment of our festive day. Yom Teruah is the only Feast Day that falls on a Rosh Kodesh or new moon. The moon is renewed immediately after the shadow of the earth, between the sun and the moon, covers the moon and it commences its move towards renewal. The renewed moon cannot be seen by the 'naked' eye and only becomes visible as a crescent moon one and a half to two day after the concealment. Yes the new moon is in concealment for plus/minus 2 days (See 1 Sam. 20:5, 27 & 34), and is only 'watched' to determine the date for Trumpets. If Atonement will be on a Friday or a Sunday, Trumpets is moved one day on, ensuring that Atonement is never on a Friday or a Sunday. Concealment takes up to two days, which ensures that even in the event of such a postponement, Trumpets will still occur during concealment of the moon.

We look forward with eager anticipation to the return of Yahshua the Messiah, for he will return at the sound of the last trumpet and the shout of the archangel. The blowing of trumpets was also used to call Israel to assemble together to prepare for a journey or for war. When Yahshua our Messiah returns to the Mount of Olives, the nations of the earth will gather together to fight against Him. Satan has deceived the whole world (Revelation 12: 9) and they will try to destroy the Messiah at His return. Satan will influence the nations to fight against Yahshua Messiah at His return.

The feast of Trumpets also signals the resurrection of the dead in Messiah. Paul wrote about this in 1 Corinthians 15: 21-23: ***"For since by man came death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Messiah all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Messiah the first fruits, afterward those who are Messiah's at His coming."*** In 1 Thessalonians 4: 16 & 17 Paul explained that Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of Elohim; and the dead in Messiah will rise first, followed by the people of Elohim who are alive at the time. Yahshua will resurrect the first fruits, those who are called now, to reign with Him for a thousand years. We need to pray that Yahshua will soon return, to this fast deteriorating world, ushering in the Kingdom of YHWH and bringing His perfect government on earth as it is now in heaven. This is what the feast of Trumpets depicts and this is what Yahshua taught us to pray for in Matthew 6: 10. What must be understood is that when Yahshua returns, at the feast of Trumpets, He is not coming back as a baby in a manger, but to put down a rebellious world and to usher in YHWH's Kingdom.

#### Atonement or Yom Kippur:

Atonement is the fifth annual feast day and is considered the most Set-apart day of all YHWH's feast days. Atonement points to Yahshua who has made atonement for us. Through Yahshua's death on the stake, we can be reconciled back to our Father YHWH Elohim. With gladness we tell fellow believers and others about Yahshua's marvelous saving work and how, at His return He will rule the world for a thousand years. We are reminded of our carnality and how we need the atoning sacrifice of Yahshua, when we partake of a fast that commences on the ninth day of the seventh month at sun set and ends the next day at sun set. We do not eat or drink anything during this period of 24 hours. Atonement

also looks forward to the day when Satan will be bound and thrown into the bottomless pit for duration of a thousand years. It pictures the marriage of the Lamb to His Bride, chosen by His Father, at which time we will become at one (atonement) with Elohim.

#### Tabernacles or Sukkoth:

Once Satan has been bound hand and foot and thrown into the bottomless pit the thousand-year reign of Yahshua will commence from Jerusalem. During Yahshua's thousand-year rule from Jerusalem, He will restore all things to their former glory. Those of us, who are first fruits and will be part of the first resurrection, will serve under Yahshua as kings and priests, assisting Him in the restoration of all things. With Satan out of the way things will happen much better. Satan will not be able to influence the minds of men to rebel against the laws that will be in force during Yahshua's rule. These laws will be none other than the Torah commands that we are familiar with today. That is why we need to keep the Torah Commands fully in this age, so that we will be able to teach those people living during the millennial rule of Yahshua, to do the right thing. People will still be able to sin during this time, despite the absence of Satan, as they will still have free moral agency to choose what they want to do. The reason for us having free moral agency now and in the world tomorrow is that YHWH does not want robots in His Kingdom. He wants us to follow him of our own free will. However, we will be around with the ability to appear behind people planning to go off the rails, guiding and instructing them to correct their steps (see Isaiah 30: 20 - 21). During the thousand years things will improve from the mess that it will be left in prior to the Messiah's return to perfection. Whereas, the world will be on the brink of total disaster, just prior to Yahshua's return, He will restore all things during His Millennial rule to what it was like in the Garden of Eden, before the fall of man.

#### Last Great Day:

The "8th day of the Feast," the day following the Feast of Tabernacles, it is the last High day of the year. It symbolizes the Great White Throne Judgment mentioned in Revelation 20. The Final Judgment is also part of the Latter Harvest. Judgment is now (during this age) upon the household of YHWH (1 Peter 4: 17). We who are called at this time are being judged now, but the great multitude not called at this time will be resurrected at the end of the Millennium, during which time they will be given a chance to repent and accept YHWH's way of life. Yes, those members of our families who died after living their lives their own way - like the late Frank Sinatra used to sing: "I did it my way!" They too will get a chance to repent. However, not all who are resurrected during this time will repent. We know also that they will not burn in hell for ever and ever, but will be burned up once for all and become ashes under the feet of the righteous. This can be read in Mala'ki 4:1-3. At this point in Time the New Jerusalem will come down from Heaven, from Elohim, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband and as per Rev 21:3 we read: And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "See the Booth of Elohim is with men and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and Elohim Himself shall be with them and be their Elohim."

[IMPOSSIBLE you say? No my fellow believers, this is the same vision that our Father Abraham saw, as explained in Hebrews 11:10: "for he was looking for the city having foundations, whose builder and maker is Elohim." Let us get this same vision in our minds again – it is our only hope of salvation.](#)

A final comment: The New Jerusalem in Revelation 20 has 12 gates – a gate for each tribe to enter through. Note there are no gates for gentiles. So only Israelites will enter the New Jerusalem – only those that live by the rules that apply to Israel today will enter. So why do we who would like to be



part of the Kingdom of YHWH in the New Jerusalem, not follow the rules applicable to Israel today. That includes YHWH's Feast Days as preserved by our Jewish Brothers.

----==ooOoo==----

## **2005.12.D.01 A Sinless Life -- Is It Possible**

Greetings

Following is an intensely challenging message.

It seems to me that such a state must be possible but how one attains it today seems to me to be an enormous challenge.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

"A SINLESS LIFE - Is It POSSIBLE?"

-by Andrew Strom.

Let me be very clear in opening this topic: We are talking about the "inner man" here. And this is the secret to the 'sinless' life. Paul wrote about it in Romans - John too in 1 Jn 3. Much of Wesley's powerful preaching revolved around this one issue. And Finney wrote about it this way: "I could not feel a sense of guilt or condemnation by any effort I could make. My sense of guilt was gone, my sins were gone, and I do not think I felt any more sense of guilt than if I never had sinned... I felt myself justified by faith, and, so far as I could see, I was in a state in which I did not sin."

Wow! Shock! Are we saying that it is possible to live in a state in which there is no consciousness of "present sin" at all? Am I saying that this is actually "normal" Christianity? -Yes, that is exactly what I am saying.

"Normal" Christianity is this: Walking before God with a totally clean conscience and a pure heart - as our 'normal' state before Him. -Utterly clean. No STRIVING or "TRYING to be good". This is clearly what the New Testament describes as normal. -Literally walking before God with "no consciousness of present sin". Notice that Finney (above) refers to this as a state of "justification by faith". And he is absolutely right. That is exactly what it is. It is as basic as that. -Elemental Christianity.

The saddest thing of all is that we never hear it preached today. It is almost as though such a thing is too "lofty" - out of reach of the average church-goer. Or perhaps the preachers themselves do not believe it is possible to live in such a state. They do not experience it themselves, and therefore they do not preach it. How awful beyond words! How we are robbing people blind with the neglect of these basic truths! No wonder so few are getting truly saved. I tell you, this is the basic Gospel we are talking about here. It is nothing less. Today we somehow think that we preach the 'gospel' simply by relating the facts of Jesus dying for our sins, rising again and offering salvation freely. -Yes, these things are important.

But what about becoming a "new creature" and walking in it? What about the fact that Jesus came to 'TAKE AWAY' our sins? What about a 'new birth' that utterly transforms us from the inside out? -That actually MAKES us clean and KEEPS us clean? Where is this basic stuff in our preaching? Where do we actually describe what happens inside a "truly saved" person? We have so reduced the gospel today to make it more "convenient" that it is no gospel at all. And thus we have entire church-loads of people who are completely unsaved. They go down the front and pray the "little prayer", then they spend the rest of their lives paying their tithes and "trying to be good". -This is what a lot of our Christianity amounts to. And it is all garbage. It is no "new birth" at all. Wesley would be rolling in his grave to see what we preach as the 'new birth' today. Such was Wesley's preaching of the 'sinless life' in his day (and Finney too) that both of them were accused of "perfectionism". But I think that what a lot of people misunderstand is that it is the 'INNER LIFE' that we are talking about here. -Yes, we are still attached to a "fallen" body - which sometimes stumbles - much as we hate it. Paul says, "Oh wretched man that I am, who will deliver me from the BODY of this death?" (Rom 7:24). But in the very next breath he answers: "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord..." So it is not the 'outer' life, but the INNER one that we are speaking of here. (-Though the 'outer' will be affected, of course. We must walk in "NO KNOWN SIN"). It is Jesus who gives us robes of righteousness to WALK IN – in the "Inner Man". That is what Romans chapters 5 - 8 are all about. That is what 'justification by faith' is all about: WALKING in a "sinless life" inside. Pure white

robes - given to us by God - for us to walk in and keep "unspotted" That is true Christianity: To walk before God with a totally clean conscience and a pure heart before Him. -No known sin. Anything less is no Christianity at all. It simply cannot be found in the New Testament. You are either a "new creation" and WALKING as a 'new creation' - or you are not. There is no room for a "half-way" house.

Today, we are no longer bringing people into this state with our preaching. And therefore I say to you - "WE HAVE LOST THE GOSPEL". And when we lose the gospel, we lose Christianity itself. Wesley spent much of his life preaching on this stuff. (Go and read his sermon "Marks of the New Birth" for instance. -One of the most convicting messages of all time). Little wonder that sometimes when he preached, thousands of people would be left on the ground under agonizing conviction. Little wonder too that after Finney preached, sometimes church-goers were in such shock that they could not speak or stand for days - they were so stricken. These were people who thought they were 'saved' but Finney had shown them that they were not - in the most direct and piercing way.

We say we want "apostolic preaching" and true "Revival" preachers.

I don't think we realize what we are asking for. -Such searching, direct, bold and convicting preaching as we have never heard in our lives.

In August 2003 God woke me up at 4:00am one morning with a sudden insight into Finney's preaching - how he would expose "false assurance". God showed me that I had to start preaching that way too. From then on, every time I preached this message I began to notice a big increase in anointing and conviction. I have seen whole congregations of up to 1000 people stand as one when the altar call was given, and people coming forward weeping and confessing sin. And I have noticed a similar impact when I preach on "A Sinless Life" (-ie. Walking before God with a pure heart and conscience as our NORMAL STATE). But I'm convinced that there is a greater anointing yet unseen, waiting for us all in future days.

[If you want to hear these kinds of sermons, please download "Repentance in Kansas City" and "Are You Walking in Romans 8?" on the right hand side of our website-  
<http://www.revivalschool.com> ]

So are YOU walking in a 'sinless life' today, my friends?

God bless you all.

Kindest regards in Christ,

Andrew Strom.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.12.D.02 Restoration Records Newsletter No. 57**

Greetings

A message regarding the observance of the current holidays.

Warm regards and blessings

-----Original Message-----

From: Restoration Records [mailto:[email@restorationrecords.com](mailto:email@restorationrecords.com)]

Sent: 25 December 2005 05:23 AM

To: [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

Subject: Restoration Records Newsletter No. 57

\*Newsletter No. 57\*\*

New Articles

Does Scripture Support the Celebration of Christmas?

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/does\\_scripture\\_support\\_the\\_celebration\\_of\\_christmas.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/does_scripture_support_the_celebration_of_christmas.html)

The Most Wonderful Time of the Year?

[http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/the\\_most\\_wonderful\\_time\\_of\\_the\\_year.html](http://www.restorationrecords.com/articles/the_most_wonderful_time_of_the_year.html)

Editorial

What Should We Do At This Time of Year?

by Yochanan Mascaro

This is a question routinely asked by new members of our email newsletter \*Restoration Records \*and also our congregation \* Kahal Yehoshua HaMashiach-Assembly Yehoshua The Messiah\*. Many who

still are just coming out of unscriptural observances find themselves at a loss for what to do with themselves while much of the rest of the world is busily preparing for "the holidays".

It is particularly difficult for the growing number of believers for whom this may be the first time to abstain from the former revelry. It is natural that the separation from practices and customs - long held dear - coupled with the separation from family and friends - creates great anxiety and sense of loss. These are understandable human emotions in light of the dramatic changes that YHWH is bringing into the lives of those He is calling back to Himself.

Frankly, you're supposed to feel anxious when you stop doing something that has been long engrained within you as being a proper and valid means by which to demonstrate your faith. You're also likely to slap yourself on the thigh and feel quite foolish - yet now blessed - at having been brought to your senses. [Yirmiyahu (Jeremiah) 31:19]

Let's first recall that there are no Torah-commanded appointed times or feasts "at this time of year". For many Scripturally-based believers, "this time of year" happens to include Hanukkah - which while not a Torah-instituted appointed time or feast, is patterned after The Feast of Sukkot (Booths/Tabernacles) and which literally means "dedication". It commemorates the time that the Temple of YHWH was re-dedicated after years of Greek domination and false worship (i.e., the Macabbean revolt, 165 B.C.E.)

Yehoshua HaMashiach is described as being at Shlomo's (Solomon's) porch portion of the temple at this time of year. [Yochanan (John) 10:22] So one thing we can do "at this of year" includes studying and celebrating Hanukkah.

So we find that any pressure and anxiety one may feel "at this time of year" results not from "sin" (disobedience to Scripture) but rather from allowing man's peer pressure to lead us to think that we have somehow "failed" YHWH by our "failure" to participate in "traditions of men". The solution to this problem is to ground yourself more thoroughly in the truth of Scripture so as to have a series of verses "at the ready" to counter the false arguments posed by those who would create such unfounded sense of guilt in us. The two articles above are a great place to start for Scriptural as well as historical support to refute proponents of Christmas.

I recently came across one of the latest twists in attempting to justify this false event of December 25. It seems there is a clever book just published called, "The War on Christmas", by part-time FOX News host John Gibson that even admits to certain activities associated with Christmas (such as the tree) as being not found in Scripture. It goes on to correctly describe the false origins of the event the pine tree and its adoption by the U.S.A. only recently (mid 1800's). This is the first sign revealing that one's opponent knows he is wrong and is seeking a way out to still win their argument.

This tactic is to acknowledge the error in an overall practice when observed for a religious purpose, while then turning the tables by saying that it is not observed for religious purposes but merely for secular purposes because of some other "redeeming" quality. I smell a false argument. I smell justification of traditions of men. I smell someone who is not fully grounded in Scripture trying to pull some Roman Catholic doctrinal sheep's wool over our eyes. To be fair to John Gibson, his argument is not unique to him.

As politically incorrect as it may be to say - all throughout Scripture, YHWH calls Yisrael to be separate from those who do not follow His ways. The principle of /havdil/ - meaning to make a distinction between the set-apart and the profane, from where we get the word /havdalah/, (the ritual we

perform upon the closing of Shabbat) is the underlying principle of al Scripture. It also is associated with the principle of /kadosh/ or /kodesh/ meaning to be set-apart or dedicated by YHWH for a special purpose (English: holy).

The Messiah repeated this principle when he said, /\*Mat 6:24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve Elohim and mammon. Luk 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve Elohim and mammon./\*

It is interesting that Yehoshua HaMashiach used Mammon to represent the master whom we should not serve. Mammon represents the g\*o\*d\* of money. If there was ever a false religious event that entailed the g\*o\*d\* of money it is the event known as C\*h\*r\*i\*s\*t\*m\*a\*s. Need I say more or should we just wait for the media newscasts in January 2006 telling us of how great or poor were retail sales during December?

Question: What should we do at this time of year?

Answer: As at other times of year, \*/Mic 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what [is] good; and what doth YHWH require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy Elohim? /\*

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.12.D.03 What is Special About the Number 8

### Greetings

The following contains some useful information which helps one to understand the way numbers are used in Hebrew.

Warm regards and blessings

From: Easton [<mailto:geaston@telkomsa.net>]

Sent: 25 December 2005 05:24 PM

To: [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

Subject: WHAT IS SPECIAL ABOUT THE NUMBER 8

### WHAT IS SPECIAL ABOUT THE NUMBER – [8]?

In Hebrew the number 8 is שמנה [Sh'moneh] from the root שמש [Shah'meyn], "to make fat", "to super abound." As a particle it means "one who abounds in strength" etc. As a noun it is "superabundant fertility," etc. So that as a numeral it is the "superabundant number."

The Heavenly Father's Name is YHWH or to be more in line with Hebrew YHVH and is called the "tetragrammaton." This is derived from the Greek words "tetra" meaning four and "grammaton"

meaning letters. This means the “four letters,” and is written 7000 times in the Old Covenant Scriptures in the Hebrew as follows:-

יהוה      הוהי      I have spelled this Name in two ways, from right to left and another way from left to right. The reason being is that some computers will print this Name in the wrong sequence. In Hebrew the smallest letter “Yod” will be on the Right hand side with the Name written from right to left.

**In Hebrew numerics, the numerical value of this, THE NAME is – 8.**

$$י = 10 \quad ה = 5 \quad ו = 6 \quad ה = 5 \quad [10 + 5 + 6 + 5 = 26] \quad [2 + 6] = 8$$

Let us investigate the Scriptural significance of this number 8, to see whether there are hidden pearls for us to search out, confirming again the magnificence of The Word.

- [ 1] In the Ten Commandments The Name is written 8 times. Refer to Exodus 20.
  - [ 2] The Heavenly Father made 8 covenants with Abraham,7 before Yitshaq [Isaac] was offered and the 8th after, as a shadow, a resurrection blessing, in Genesis 22: 15 – 18.
  - [ 3] Abraham had 8 sons seven were “born after the flesh” the 8th was “by promise.”
  - [ 4] The consecration of Aharon [Aaron] and his sons was on the 8<sup>th</sup> day. Lev. 8: 35.and 9:1
  - [ 5] The Feast of Tabernacles is the only one kept for 8 days. Leviticus 23: 39,  
“- - - and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.”
  - [ 6] There were 8 classes of furniture in Solomon’s temple, the Ark, Mercy-seat,  
the Altar of Incense, the Candlesticks, the Table of showbread, the Altar of burnt-offering, the Lavers, and the Brazen Sea.
  - [ 7] The Sabbath was to be kept Separate, and was commanded 8 times.
  - [ 8] David was the 8<sup>th</sup> son of Yishai [Jesse]. 1 Shemu’el 17: 12.
  - [ 9] There were 8 persons saved in the ark. 1 Kepha [Peter] 3: 20.
  - [10] Circumcision was to be performed on the 8<sup>th</sup> day. Blood would not coagulate before this day. Gen. 27: 12.
  - [11] The first-born was to be given to YHVH on the 8<sup>th</sup> day. Exodus 22: 29, 30.
  - [12] There were 8 individual resurrections. 3 in the Old Covenant 1 Kings 27, 2 Kings 4 and 2 Kings 8; 3 in the Evangels Luke 7, Luke 8 and Yochanan [John] 11 and 2 in Acts 9 and 20.
- Page 2/.
- [13] Eight is the first cubic number,  $2 \times 2 \times 2 = 8$ . This significance of the cube is seen in the fact that “the Most Separate Place” in the tabernacle and in the temple were cubes.

[14] Eliyahu performed 8 miracles. 1 Kings 17, 2, 1 Kings 17: 14 - 16, 1 Kings 17: 17 – 23, 1 Kings 18: 38 – 38, 1 Kings 18: 41 – 45, 2 Kings 1: 10, 1 Kings 1: 12, 2 Kings 2: 8.

[15] Elisha performed 16 miracles  $8 \times 2 = 16$ . He asked for a double portion, 2 Kings 2: 9. "Let a double of thy spirit be upon me." Refer 2 Kings from chapter 2 to 13.

[16] The transfiguration of Yahushua the Messiah took place on the 8<sup>th</sup> day after He had mentioned His coming sufferings. Luke 9: 28.

[17] On the 8<sup>th</sup> day, a week later, on the day following the second Sabbath of the seven in the counting to the Feast of Weeks, he appeared to His disciples. Yochanan [John] 20: 26.

There are many more but 17 seems a good number [ $7 + 1 = 8$ ]

Finally there are many words that are hidden in the Hebrew Scriptures and there is confirmation of this fact in Proverbs 25: 2. "The magnificence of Elohim is to hide a word but the honour of kings to search it out." Revelation 5: 10.

Please check your Strong's under the numbers 3519 being, "magnificence, honour," and the key word 1697 "dabar" which is more correctly translated "word." In fact the 10 Commandments are also referred to at the 10 Words Strong's number 1697 in Exodus 34: 28, Deut 4: 13, Deut 10: 4, 1 Shemu'el [Samuel] 15: 11, Psalms 103: 20.

Let us just illustrate one with a "word" concealed by 8 letter spaces. Psalm 22: 16.

The Messianic Psalm with the words uttered by Yahushua the Messiah at the pinnacle of His suffering for the sins of the world.

"I have been poured out like water, and all my bones have been spread apart; My heart has become like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried like a potsherd, and My tongue clings to My jaws; and to the dust of death You are appointing me. For dogs have surrounded me; a crowd of evil ones have encircled me, piercing My hands and My feet. I count all My bones. They look, they stare at Me. They divide My garments among them, and for My raiment they cast lots. But You, **יהוה**, be not far off;"

The Heavenly Father saving the world through the sacrifice of His Son, the Messiah.

4455      1692      3956      3581      2789      3001      4578      8432      1549

גמם־בִּתְּוֹךְ־מַעֲיִי־יִבֶשׁ־בַּחֲרָשׁ־כַּחֲוֵי־לֹשׁוֹנִי־מִדְּבַר־מַלְקוֹחֵי

**1 2 3 4    5 6 7 8    1 2 3 4 5    6 7 8            1 2 3    4 5 6    7 8**

**My            clings            and My    My            like a    is            My    in the    it is**

**Jaws            to            tongue    strength    potsherd    dried    bowels    midst of    melted**

**This spells the word Messiah Strong's number 4899 משיח [Masiyach]**

Amein

-----ooOoo-----

## 2005.12.D.04 Revival Chinese Radical Leaders – Interview

Greetings

The following message builds on some of the earlier messages.

Warm regards and blessings

-----Original Message-----

From: REVIVAL List [mailto:[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)]

Sent: 16 December 2005 10:19 PM

To: [anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)

Subject: [revival] CHINESE RADICAL LEADERS – Interview

Forwarded by: "Marc White" <[marc@corpfl.com](mailto:marc@corpfl.com)>

"The RADICAL CHINESE HOUSE CHURCHES"

-by Denny Kenaston, The Remnant Magazine.

There is a powerful anointed church in China. She is a beautiful bride prepared and waiting for her Bridegroom. I have read short accounts of God's testimony on the other side of the globe and been deeply challenged by their lives. Recently, at our Youth Bible School, we had the privilege of hearing a detailed account of many of their lives. Two men closely connected with the persecuted church in China shared their story. When the meeting was over, I sat and interviewed these two men, asking them specific questions which I felt would help us American Christians get a vision. This article is an account of that interview:

Bro Denny: When I was listening to you, I wrote a few questions that I had wanted to ask you. One is about fasting and prayer. How much do the people fast and pray in the house churches of China?

Bro Ren: Let us take prayer first. The leaders of the church in China try to pray three to four hours a day. That is normal. But then there are some brethren who are totally committed to pray. Almost every minute they are awake, they are praying. They cannot even be elders in the church because of the amount of time they spend in prayer. They have two kinds of leaders in the church. They have spiritual leaders, who fast and pray; then they have practical operational leaders, who are active in everyday affairs of the church. The praying leaders are praying for the whole church, and especially for the practical leaders. They are not in a preaching ministry. The operational leaders go to them for direction and wisdom. Very few Westerners have ever met these elders. These men are older men who cannot travel anymore, so they are mainly in that ministry. It literally keeps the church on track. They hear from the Lord and give answers to the practical leaders.

Bro Paul: I know a brother who never sleeps more than two hours a night. He prays for 22 hours a day. The brothers and sisters pray always, and there are many all-night prayer vigils. I have been to some of these prayer meetings. By morning, the floor is slippery because of all the tears that flow during prayer.



Bro Denny: What about fasting? What part does fasting play in all these testimonies we have heard?

Bro Ren: There are two kinds of fasting in China. Most of the pastors have to fast because they don't have money to buy food. It is a natural part of their lives. The other kind of fasting is out of a burden for someone or some spiritual issue. When you read from Brother Yun's book, you will read how he fasted one hundred days to get one Bible during the Cold War revolution. He was eating a small bowl of rice each day; that is all. That means there was no time that he wasn't fasting. After one hundred days of prayer and fasting, he received a Bible in a supernatural way. That story is there. It is not in anyway special. The people fast like that often.

The first time we sent about twenty people out to preach, nineteen of them were arrested; one came back to report. Everyone else was detained for six months. We sent another group. The same thing happened. One lady came home on a stretcher. They smashed her skull. She was paralyzed, but later God restored her. When there is such resistance like this in one specific location, then the whole team goes to fasting and praying. Usually this kind of fasting will break the yoke within thirty days, and then the gospel has free course. When there is a real resistance, the teams do not try to push the gospel. They just go on their knees and wait on the Lord to hear His voice for direction on what to do. They just keep silent and continue to fast and pray. This is a very practical part of their lives.

Bro Denny: Do they have corporate fasting where the whole church joins in when a need comes up?

Bro Ren: Yes, they do. Let me just give you an example about when the group Eastern Lightning kidnapped all of their leaders. I met with the leaders from maybe ten different house church networks. They would all say, "We have started once a week for fasting and prayer for the release of these leaders." That was something pronounced all around the body of Christ in China.

When Brother Yun was arrested the whole church in China was fasting and praying.

Bro Denny: How do the Acts of the Apostles compare to the Chinese church? What does the Chinese church believe about the Book of Acts?

Bro Paul: They would say, "We are there. It is our normal Christian life." They believe that Acts is a demonstration of the normal Christian life. It is a testimony of the resurrected Christ, and He is still the same today. They do not believe that miracles have passed away.

Bro Ren: We have to understand that the Gospel that is preached in China, is a little bit different. The emphasis is not only intellectual and mental messages. It is fifty percent preaching, fifty percent showing the power of the Gospel. There is always an expectation and readiness for miracles. It is normal that anytime when the message of the Gospel is pronounced, there is going to be a demonstration of the power of God in that situation. People can see clearly that Jesus is the Son of God, and that He is the Savior of the world. The church of China is not praying for miracles, but they are living in miracles. It is like Paul said: it is the normal Christian life.

Think about the challenge of the countries west of China, like the many Muslim countries. The only thing that can really bring an opening to these people is a demonstration of God's compassion. You have to show them that you have something more than all these gods they are bowing to. You have to prove your case, instantly and on the spot, that this is true - that Jesus is alive, and that He is the Savior of the world, and that He has all authority.

The Chinese house churches are living in the time of the book of Acts. The Holy Spirit is working in their lives. They are just trying to follow the wind of the Holy Spirit. It is something we miss. We always want to settle, and we hope that the Holy Spirit will settle with us and just be with us as we create these centers and places where we hope the Spirit will be moving in a mighty way. We have to understand that God's Holy Spirit is moving all the time. We have to be very flexible. We should with the maximum effort join the Holy Spirit where He is working, not trying to work ourselves. It is always better to partner with Him, to find out where He is active

today, where the battle is going on, and join Him there. Then we will be blessed with souls, and also the blessing will be reversed upon us.

Bro Denny: That leads me to my next question. What about missions and methods of evangelism? How do our Chinese brothers live out the Great Commission?

Bro Paul: Their theology and methods are really quite simple. They believe there is only one reason why God has left them here on earth: that is to evangelize the lost. Anyone who is not actively pursuing this holy purpose is missing the mark. The Great Commission cannot be compromised. Their methods are anointed preaching with signs following. The leaders instruct the evangelism teams to go to a new village and inquire about the worst problem in the village. Then they are to go and minister to that problem and show that Jesus is the all-powerful Savior. With this success, they turn to the people and preach Jesus to them.

Bro Ren: I will give you a beautiful example of how this worked for two young ladies who were sent to a village to share the gospel:

These two sisters, eighteen years old and very tiny, came to a village of about three hundred people. There was one big problem. There was a man who was possessed by demons. Somehow, the Communists were able to count that this man had twelve demons in him. He was learned in five different languages. He was so powerful that twelve heavy farmers could not hold him back. They tried with chains and wires, but he had the power to break free.

This man happened to live at the entrance of that village. The whole village of three hundred people could not walk on the road, but had to walk in the forest, because the man decided that nobody was going to pass through his property. Whenever anyone stepped through the property line, which was invisible, the man would come out with a jungle knife in his hand, shouting, "I'm going to kill you!" Everybody was afraid. It was like this for many, many years.

Now, these two young ladies came asking, "What is the biggest problem in this village?" Everybody pointed to the crazy, demon- possessed man's house. The sisters turned around and started to move towards that house. They were walking and praying. The whole village came out from their houses. Everybody wanted to see what would happen. They knew where the invisible line was, and if they step over that line and enter into his property, they knew what would happen. He would fly out with a jungle knife, half-naked, with a crazy look in his eye, and all the demons would drive him forward to them.

Sister Lee, one of the young girls, was leading. The two of them entered onto his property. The man ran out through the door with a knife in his hand. This sister lifted up her hand and said, "In the name of Jesus, stop." This man became frozen. He stopped in mid-air, like a statue. He couldn't move back, and he couldn't move forward. This man was as a stone. He couldn't do anything. He could not stand. His eyes were totally frozen.

This happens quite often in China. We know by experience that the body is frozen by the Holy Ghost, but the person can hear with his ears. You can share any message you want to with this kind of person. He can understand every word that you speak. Sister Lee went next to this "statue" and started to proclaim the Gospel.

She then, through the name of Jesus, cast all twelve demons out of this man. He was instantly delivered. He melted in that spot, like butter in sunshine. He fell down onto the ground and was completely restored. The first words he said were "This Jesus is Lord." He was wonderfully saved and restored.

There was a very special group of people who stood together in the village that day. There they stood, the two girls on each side, and the man who used to be possessed in the middle of them. He was talking to these sisters, and together they entered into the village.

As they passed the doors of the first house, the families one by one confessed that Jesus was the Son of God. The whole village with three hundred people surrendered to the Lord that evening.

These are very simple Gospel methods: problem - solution - salvation. Bro Denny: With results like these, they hardly need us Americans to help them. We should be learning from them.

Bro Paul: Actually, that is not the case. They very much need missionaries who can come help them and work together-but as equal brothers, not as Western leaders leading the show. That day is well and truly finished, and it is easy to see, they do not need our leadership. This is causing a great burden on the Chinese church. I sat in a meeting when one of the house church leaders stood up and said, "We just don't understand why people are racing into China from the West with their own vision and ideas, doing their own thing." He continued, "Why don't these people come and ask us what God has given to the church?" They are all bringing their new visions, and it is actually damaging the advance of the Gospel in China. The proud westerners do not even think to ask the Chinese church. The key is that first you must find out what vision God has given His body in China, then how you can be part of that vision. Do not bring a new vision.

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.12.D.05 Revival Part 2 - Chinese Radical Leaders**

-----Original Message-----

From: REVIVAL List [mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com]

Sent: 22 December 2005 10:58 PM

To: anzac@welovegod.org

Subject: [revival] Part 2 - CHINESE RADICAL LEADERS

Forwarded by: "Marc White" <marc@corpfl.com>

PART 2 - "RADICAL Chinese House Churches"

-by Denny Kenaston, The Remnant Magazine.

Bro Denny: Let's move on to another important question. How do the Chinese Christian's evaluate AMERICAN CHRISTIANITY?

Bro Ren: They feel like the church in the West is playing games. They are troubled with all the LAUGHTER in the meetings. They are broken and weeping in their assemblies, and we are telling jokes. This brings very different results. They feel we are bound by traditions and programs and therefore cannot follow the Holy Spirit's leadings. We have to make sure we have that direct line to the Holy Spirit and seek to hear His voice. We can never overemphasize the difference between the followers of Jesus in the West and in China. These followers in China hear their Master's voice, and they follow Him. This is actually a very simple theology. The Christians in the West have been able to eliminate Christ and His direct presence in their midst. I have a feeling sometimes that the whole Christianity in the West could be going for years before they discover that Jesus has not been with them for a long time. He has gone somewhere else. He is not with them anymore. Bro Paul: The personal message I got from Bro. Yun is that of Jesus asleep in the boat. His whole point was that so many people in missions, in churches, and in ministries start out with the power of God and great visions. But, then people think, "Okay, we can row it ourselves now. Thank you very much." And Jesus goes to sleep in the boat. Great storms arise. They have to wake Jesus up before it is too late to calm the storm. Make sure Jesus isn't asleep in your church, in your family, or in your life. Bro Denny: What does the Chinese church believe about the Holy Ghost? It seems very evident that they are a powerful people. How does this work out in their theology of the Spirit?

Bro Paul: They believe it is God's command to every believer to be baptized by the Holy Ghost. They also believe that we must have continual fillings as our life goes on in the Lord Jesus. This is the primary reason for all the amazing things that we have shared in the meeting. Imagine how different the American Christians would be if millions of them would be filled with the Spirit. Bro Denny: What does the Chinese church believe about holy living? This is an area of much confusion here in America. The professing church is filled with worldliness. Bro Paul: They are conservative Christians. They order their lives according to the word of God. Many do not have Bibles, but those who do study much to see what God says about living a Christian life. Their women are modest, in spirit and in their clothing. The Chinese culture is different from American culture, but what they wear is modest. They are all poor, so they have no problems with fashion. This matter of holy living is a real problem to them when they try to relate to Christians from the West. They struggle when denominations try to claim them as "one of us," when they are very different.

Bro Denny: Some of the testimonies about healing are amazing. They cause me to sit in astonishment as I hear them. Could you elaborate on the subject of healing a bit more? How often do things like what we heard tonight happen? What is their theology of healing?

Bro Ren: First, let me answer the theology part of the question. They have a very simple theology about healing. They believe that God is a healer. It is simply one of the many manifestations of His holy character. In America, you believe that God can heal. In China, they believe He does ALL the time. It is according to your faith and ours. You receive what you believe. The people are poor and cannot afford to go to the doctor. Because of this, they have to trust in God in ways that American's do not.

Healings happen all the time, but people also have sickness that they have to deal with. Poverty and persecution brings extra hardships upon them, and thus they get sick more often. Sometimes God heals, and sometimes He does not. God is sovereign.

Bro Denny: Could you also comment on some of the other miracles that you share tonight? It is hard for us to relate to so many supernatural happenings. How does this affect the church there?

Bro Paul: They believe in a miracle working God. At first, in the beginning of the revival, everyone was astonished as well. As God began to work many miracles, the church just began to expect miracles. It is not a distraction as it is in the West. Miracles happen at a meeting, and the preacher just goes right on preaching the Gospel. THERE IS AN EXPECTATION THAT GOD WILL CONFIRM HIS WORD WITH MIRACLES. Eighty percent of the church has experienced miracles of some sort or another. Because of this, they expect them. They never glorify the miracles; they glorify God. The gift of miracles is in the Bible, and God works through this gift to honor His name.

Bro Denny: Have you ever heard of someone being raised from the dead? Bro Ren: Oh yes, it happens quite often. Many times when someone is killed, or dies from persecution, the leaders will go where the body is to pray and find out if God would have the person live again. Bro Denny: I have often said in my preaching, "When persecution comes, true unity will come with it, because there will be no mixture with the world." In light of this, what do they believe about unity? We have all this ecumenical confusion here in our land.

Bro Paul: Again, their theology is very simple. Their unity is based on the essentials of the faith and true marks of discipleship. They say, "Disciples witness, and are persecuted because they witness." This is where the lines of unity are drawn. There are differences among them, but they do not allow these to divide them in the war for souls. They believe there is more that unifies them than there is that separates them.

Bro Denny: Could you comment on the name given to these Chinese Christians. I am referring to the name "house churches." What is the significance of this name?

Bro Ren: The name signifies several different things. First, the name is given because they meet in houses. There are several reasons for this, and I will comment on them in a moment. The second reason has to do with a distinction between them and the registered churches, which meet in buildings. The last reason is the most important one, they call themselves house churches out of conviction. They meet in homes because they believe it is more biblical. It is also true that they have to because of persecution, but the primary reason is evangelical in nature. Even if the government of china allowed them liberty to meet openly, they would still meet in houses. Meeting in homes is one of the greatest keys to the tremendous growth of the church. The more meeting places, the more they can win the lost to Christ. In addition, when they meet in houses, it does not cost them any money. Finances often slow church growth.

Bro Denny: Could you tell me what the church services are like when they meet together and feel free? I know there are times when they have to be quiet, but what is it like when they are free?

Bro Ren: The Chinese Christians are a lively, responsive congregation when they gather in freedom. They sing some hymns and some choruses, and the singing is wholehearted. During the preaching and open testimonies, there are lots of amens and hallelujahs. They meet in forests and caves to do this so they will not be heard.

Bro Denny: You mentioned in your presentation that revival has been continuing for decades. Can you give me some reasons why it does not grow cold or stop?

Bro Paul: As I see it, there are two reasons. First, the church is busy fulfilling God's purposes for it on the earth. That purpose is evangelism. As God's people do His work, He continues to pour out His Spirit upon them. This is a secret to ongoing revival. The Chinese church has a powerful vision of the Great Commission. They believe it is the Church's responsibility to preach the Gospel to their generation. The second reason flows out of the first. Because of their persistence in preaching the Gospel, they are persecuted repeatedly. This persecution brings purifying, and that brings more anointing. These two work together to create an atmosphere of revival.

Bro Ren: There is another reason why they still have revival. The church leaders are careful to give the Holy Spirit His place in directing the work. They allow God's Spirit free course to move how and where He will. They see the American church as one that is too organized. The leaders have a saying about revival that I feel is helpful. They call it, "How to kill a Revival."

-Man wants to organize it to suit his understanding.

-Then after he has it organized, he then secures himself a position in it.

-Once this is done, the Spirit is grieved, and slowly withdraws.

-Then the Revival becomes a history class, and everyone talks about it in the past.

Bro Denny: Could you comment on the eschatology of the house churches? What is their end time theology?

Bro Paul: Their theology is again very simple. They believe that Jesus Christ is coming again. He is coming for His bride who has made herself ready. As far as the details of how all this will happen, there are some differences. These differences do not divide them. The strongest point of their theology has to do with evangelism. They believe the gospel must be preached among all nations, and then shall the end come. They get this from Matt. 24:14. Because of this belief, they have strong convictions about evangelism. They believe that if you are not actively busy preaching to others, you are hindering the second coming of Christ, and you need to repent.

Bro Denny: For my last question, let's talk a little about the leaders of this movement. The church is growing at a very fast rate, and yet it is underground. Therefore, it would be hard to give much formal training to the leaders. From an American perspective, many would believe you cannot lead a church until you have had much formal training. Obviously, this training is not happening in China, yet the church is thriving. How can this be? Can you explain some of preparations the leaders receive?

Bro Ren: Most of the top leaders are very poor. The strongest point of their character is love. They pour out their lives for the persecuted sheep in China both in labors and by subjecting themselves to the dangers of imprisonment. One wrong move and they sit in a prison cell for five or ten years. This is love as many in America have never known. They do train their leaders. The training, however, is very simple. They train them in three major areas. Let me state them briefly..They teach them how to be a disciple of Jesus Christ and walk with Him daily. Then from that walk, they must learn how to witness for Christ in a dangerous hostile environment.

. They teach them how to die daily and how to die really. These are both very important because of the persecutions leaders face.

. They teach them how to escape the police when they are caught, and how to escape from prison if God says "Run."

The word of God is very important to these leaders. They have memorized and internalized many chapters of the Bible. They cannot carry a Bible around in their hands, so they make sure that they can carry one in their heart. The fire of the Holy Ghost is also very important in ministry. These men are constantly being empowered by the Spirit. This is leadership in China, and this is how the church spreads so rapidly.

Bro Denny: Thank you for taking the time to share with me. I am deeply challenged by the answers to my questions. I know the hearts of the people who will read this article. They will be thrilled and humbled by our Chinese brethren. May God help us. We lack in so many of these areas, but we want to change.

(Bro Denny continues) This concludes the interview about the Chinese House Churches. What can I say?... Zion in America must reckon with Zion in China. "This God is our God for ever and ever." When Communism closed the doors to China in 1949, there were one million believers in China. Now, fifty years later, there are eighty million disciples of Jesus Christ. There are also many true Christians in the registered churches. Christ is building His Church in China, and the gates of hell are not prevailing against her. Praise ye the Lord. Dear brothers and sisters, let us repent of our lukewarmness and unbelief... and let us believe God for mighty things. The persecution will come. Most Christians in America acknowledge this.

We need to get prepared.

[Marc White]: Earlier this year at a conference on revival and repentance, a prophetess asked the question how many in the room of 100 or so had the leading from the Holy Spirit that they'd be martyred here in America. I was surprised to see many hands go up in the air.

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2005.12.D.06 [Revival] Interesting Vision - Wolfgang Simpson**

Greetings

A challenging vision for each one of us to consider where we are relative to the conditions portrayed below.

Warm regards and blessings

James Robertson

-----Original Message-----

From: REVIVAL List [mailto:[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)]

Sent: 23 December 2005 01:47 AM

To: [anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)

Subject: [revival] INTERESTING VISION - Wolfgang Simpson

VISION: "Disarming the Irregulars"

-by Wolfgang Simson (-Nov 2003).

#### The THREE BOOTHS

I saw a long line of newly-saved people entering the Kingdom of God. Everything was new for them, so there were three booths set up for them to pass through. At the first booth, they would sign up for God's army and pledge total loyalty to God. From then on, they were under orders, no longer their own, and were given a uniform and boots. At the second booth, they were given a sword, and at the third, a scythe - a harvesting tool. Astonishingly, only around one in a thousand of the new arrivals even went to the first booth; almost everyone went to the second stand, and almost everyone also ignored the third stand. Almost nobody went to all three stands, as God explicitly intended.

#### The IRREGULARS

Everyone hurried directly to a huge plain full of people and activity. Under an enormous dust cloud thrown up by the many feet, small groups quickly formed and were joined by the new arrivals. These countless groups made themselves banners, flags and uniforms decorated with very creative logos and emblems. It was an incredible colorful confusion of thousands of small militia. In other words, an irregular army. The chaos was complete; some blew for attack, others for retreat. Some acted out bizarre rituals, others sat around the camp fire laughing. Some practiced sword fighting, others gathered their weapons and spoke of peace. Some of the groups even attacked each other. It was a scene of hectic activity,

but without any recognizable order. Generals cooked, cooks were pilots, pilots dug trenches. I was horrified, and saw clearly that this army would never win any battle. Everyone was terribly busy, but all the zealous action came to nothing in the long term.

#### The ANGELS

Suddenly someone shouted "The Angels of God are coming!" They were right: some way off, I could make out a huge number of God's white warriors; powerful, almost larger-than-life angels. The people broke out in an ear-shattering shout and cheer, "Hallelujah, the

angels are coming. At last, it's about to begin!" The cheering was indescribable. But the excitement slowly faded, and the shouts of 'hallelujah' died out. Finally, silence descended. Then I looked at the angels more carefully. Standing close together, they looked like a police cordon in front of a crowd of hooligans, with set, sad faces. Step by step the white phalanx slowly approached the motley crowd. Consternation spread, and some of the banners began to retreat. Pale-faced, the people stumbled backwards, shocked and unable to comprehend what was happening. In their shock, some even lost



their swords and pennants. The mass of people were driven back into a large valley without exits as the

rows of angels slowly but deliberately advanced. The people were finally trapped in the valley like sheep. Some began to cry, others called out to God for mercy, yet others called for help. Most were simply silent.

At last, a huge angel stepped forward and said in a voice loud enough to be heard in the farthest corners of the valley, "That is enough! You have done as you please for long enough. End the war you declared yourselves. Submit to your God. Lay down the banners and flags you made yourselves. Take off the uniforms and boots you were given, as well as the insignia you created. Repent, because you have been disobedient. Lay everything on the ground beside you and kneel to ask your Father to forgive you. In His mercy, he will grant you a fresh start."

The people froze. Astonished disbelief spread through the crowd. Some started to talk, some even started shouting "Pay no attention to them! Listen to me!" But some began to understand. A few sobbed. One or two started to remove their insignia, lay down their banners and flags, take off their uniform and kneel in the dust, asking God for forgiveness for their disobedience. Whenever another person knelt - or even an entire group - an angel left the phalanx, took what the person had laid down, and carried it out to the plain, slowly creating a huge mound of banners, flags and uniforms. The angel then returned to the kneeling person, both as a sign and a guard, because some of the people who had not yet understood what was happening were angry, shouting "Traitors! Deserters!" at those who knelt, ordering them to return to their militia.

The number of stubborn rebels and militia leaders shrank continuously as more people recognized that they had been incredibly misguided and laid down their uniforms and weapons. Finally, after a long time, everyone was kneeling. The angels set the huge mound of uniforms, banners and flags alight, and everyone watched transfixed as the once so precious possessions vanished in the flames. When the fire had burned down, the angel spoke again in a very gentle voice, saying "Now stand up and follow us. Let's start over again."

#### A New START

The people stood up, naked, without a uniform, but their shame covered by the angel at their side who led them back to the point at which they had entered the Kingdom of God. This time, each person went slowly and deliberately to the first booth to write their name in the army register before receiving a new uniform and boots with no insignia. The angel then took them to the second booth, where they received a sword, symbolizing the Word of God. They then went on to the third and final booth, where they were given harvesting tools and a clearly-defined task and position. The angel then took them to a clearly defined position on the plain, where he instructed "his" person to assume his personal position and obey God's battle orders. The angel then left. With time, an incredibly powerful army formed. Everyone was in the right place and knew exactly what his job was. Nobody did what seemed right in their own eyes, but paid great attention to their own task and function. I saw joy, but also wild determination, written on the people's faces. That was the end of the 'film' for me. I had tears in my eyes, and was both horrified and thankful.

At the end of my talk that evening, I decided to recount my vision just as I have written it here.

CLINT TOEWS

Clint Toews is a Canadian prophet and author from Winnipeg. He stood up at just that moment, explaining that he had planned to speak at another church in Toronto, but that God had redirected him, telling him to be where I would speak, and that he had a prophetic word for the moment. I do not allow just any 'prophet' to take the microphone, so checked with my friend Dr. Ken Stade, also from Winnipeg, who led the meeting. He agreed that Clint should speak.

Clint said that God has a very simple message to us all. It is written in Joshua 5:13-14. Shortly before conquering Jericho, Joshua encounters an unknown man armed with a sword. He approaches the man and asks "Are you for us or for our enemies?" The man answered "No!". Clint exclaimed "This 'NO!' is God's answer to our unspoken question about when he will join our project, our plan, fellowship, church, outreach, even our war. God will not join our human plans, and particularly not our church. It is He who builds His church. So, 'No!' But if we repent, confess our pride, our pitiful denominationalism and favoritism, and kneel down and remove our shoes because we recognize that Jesus is

standing before us, the Commander of the Lord's army, then he will again assume the command which we have usurped. If we then take the place he assigns us and follow His commands, victory will come quickly; Jericho is a historic example. The honor for God's

victories will then no longer go to some banner, flag, denomination, missions agency or terrific plan to save the world, but to the Lamb of God alone, Jesus Christ."

Source: Friday Fax ([www.bufton.net/fridayfax](http://www.bufton.net/fridayfax))

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

---

## Published in 2006

This section presents articles published during 2006.

### 2006.01.1.01 Who Should Teach Us?

#### Useful Resource

#### [Greetings](#)

[Following is a challenging teaching for consideration.](#)

[Warm regards and blessings](#)

**From:** Easton [mailto:geaston@telkomsa.net]

**Sent:** 25 December 2005 05:36 PM

**To:** james@etimin.org

**Subject:** WHO SHOULD TEACH US

**The answer to this probably hinges on who we have selected as our shepherd.**

#### **There are two choices!**

Let us examine the meaning behind the illustration given in Yochanan [John] chapter 10, by Yahushua the Messiah.

In Messiah's time there was a shepherd who looked after the flock of sheep. His job was to make sure that at night the sheep were safely in their pen with the "door" shut to protect them from wild animals. Then in the day he would lead them out to pasture and to drink. During the daytime he would make sure that none strayed and he was on the lookout for their safety.

The sheep are contented and cared for. However, at some stage some of the sheep hear a call and move towards the "door" which is being opened to them. The other sheep get concerned and warn them not to leave. You will be on your own and they use the following example of the "coals" to try to persuade these sheep to return. They say if you leave coals with the other coals they will remain hot, but if you remove some coals and place these on their own they will soon go cold.

One may well ask why all the sheep do not react in the same way? There exist two types of sheep.

In verse 26, "But you believe not, because you are not of My sheep, as I said unto you."

In verse 27, "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them and they follow Me."

Yahushua the Messiah came in the flesh and laid down His life so that through Him those sheep that accept Him may have eternal life.

However, there would come a falling away from the truth because the “mystery of iniquity” was already working nearly 2000 years ago.<sup>2</sup> Thessalonians 2: 7. We also read in 1 Yochanan [John] 4: 3 about the “spirit of the anti-messiah that even then was in the world.” At this point it is important to state that “ante” does not mean “against” but in the place of, or a substitute.

To confirm this statement with Scripture, this same word is used in Matt: 17: 27.

“- - - thou shall find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them **for** [ante] Me and thee.”

Then the Messiah’s major warning in Yochanan [John] 5: 43. “I come in My Father’s Name [Yah] and you do not receive Me: if another [messiah- the substitute] shall come in his own name, him you will receive.” Prophecy fulfilled.

The Greek word translated “another” refers to the stated subject matter.

“I [the Messiah] come in My Father’s Name - - -.”

Yahushua the Messiah’s work has been “plagiarized” by the substitute messiah.

In verse 1 this is confirmed by the fact that this other one is described as “a thief and a robber.”

Yahushua the Messiah came to give “life” but Satan the thief has another agenda.

Verse 10, “The thief cometh not, but to steal, and to kill, and to destroy:”

Innocent people are deceived by a clever counterfeit. Doing something they believe to be right but through deception is the opposite. How is this achieved?

2 Corinthians 11: 13 – 15. “For such are false prophets, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of the Messiah. And no marvel: for Satan himself, is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end is according to their works.”

These are great descriptions, “Angel of light, apostles and ministers of righteousness.” No wonder the whole world and the other sheep are deceived.

Due to the fact that these other people are referred to as sheep, it is logical that these “ministers of righteousness” should also be referred to as shepherds. Are they described and are we warned about them?

In verse 12 and 13. “But he that is a **hireling**, and not the shepherd, whose own sheep are not, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep, and flees: and the wolf catches them, and scatters the sheep. The **hireling** flees, because he is a **hireling**, and cares not for the sheep.”

Do these “ministers of righteousness,” the false shepherds receive remuneration? Are they paid for their services, with money?

**There is the “The Good Shepherd –Yahushua the Messaih” and there are the false shepherds, the hirelings.**

**There is the “Spirit of Truth” and the “spirit of error” 1 Yochanan [John] 4: 6.**

There are those who have heard His voice and have come out of the system.

There are those who at this moment are hearing His voice and are being drawn out.

There are those in the near future will also hear His voice and respond.

To these Yahushua, the Messiah is reality. We who are immersed into the Messiah and have come up out of the water clothed with Messiah, do not seek the leadership of man, but rather stand on the rock of His promise.

**Yochanan [John] 14: 26. “But the Comforter, Which is the Ruach ha Qodesh**

**[the Spirit of Separation], Whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall TEACH you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”**

Before looking into the fruit of the Ruach ha Qodesh, let us first examine this other spirit, the “spirit of error”.

This word “error” is a translation of the Greek word “plane” Strong’s number 4106 with the meanings, “fraudulence, deceit, to deceive, delusion and error.”

Christianity is “plagiarism” mixed with “paganism” and is full of error.

They use pagan names for the Heavenly Father and His Son which they agree are not the correct Names but they say it doesn’t matter.

Christmas and Easter are pagan festivals which they admit to, but also say it doesn’t matter.

The Christmas tree is a pagan practise Yirmyahu [Jeremiah] 10: 2 – 4.

The cross is pagan, being the sign of Tammuz.

Sunday, the first day of the week is not the Sabbath. However, this change of day instituted by Emperor Constantine in 324 AD has more influence than the Heavenly Father’s Commandments.

There are dozens of denominations each professing to be correct yet each one having vast differences.

Protestantism and Catholicism have been fighting for hundreds of years but both are Christian.

Who is the “god” of this world? Satan! 2 Corinthians 4: 4. “In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not.”

What does the god of this world want? Worship! Matt: 4: 9. “And he [Satan] said unto Him [Yahushua the Messiah], ‘**All these things will I give Thee, if Thou will fall down and worship me.**”

Yahushua the Messiah did not argue with Satan regarding his ability and authority to give Him earthly power. In fact in Yochanan [John] 18: 36 He stated, “My Kingdom is not of this world.”

**Satan gets the worship through deceit, counterfeit, and plagiarism. This is confirmed in Revelation 12: 9. “He deceives the whole world.”**

**The fruit of the Ruach ha Qodesh – the Spirit of Separation – the Spirit of Truth.**

These believers are lovers of the Truth.

These believers will hunger for the teachings of the Spirit.

These believers will not seek out some man or woman to act as their leader.

These believers will not usurp the leading and prompting of the Spirit.

These believers believe that to blaspheme the Spirit is unforgiveable. Mark 3: 29.

These believers will be in the world but will be “separate” from its practises.

These believers will not copyright their work. Freely receive, freely give.

The Sabbath and the Festivals will be a joy to them and not a burden.

The Father’s Commandments are written on their hearts and are not a burden.

Because their hearts have been circumcised they do not need material reminders.

That the test of the Spirit is the confession of a Name. 1 Yochanan [John] 4: 2.

That there is one Name given to man by which we must be saved. Acts 4: 12.

Amein.

-----ooOoo-----

**2006.01.D.03 Experience Of a Clean Heart**

**Useful Resource**

Greetings

Following please find a letter in response to the article about a clean heart posted a few weeks ago.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

5 / 01 / 06

Dear James

Thank you for your acknowledgements of the notes sent to you.

In response you have asked for comments regarding the above. As we have come the same route where they are now, one can only wonder why things have been revealed to us and not to them. Perhaps the revelation will still be afforded to them.

May we use a number system to try to lay down some of our thoughts which may be easier to comment on at a later stage.

- [ 1] We are grateful that we are not required to judge anyone.
- [ 2] In Cape Town we knew some really wonderful Moslem families. They had all the luxuries that successful business can bring, plus good looking, obedient and healthy children, the parents are happily married and extremely secure in their faith. To use a Christian term they were “blessed out of their socks.”
- [ 3] In the Wilderness area we know a family who are Buddhists. In fact there are many here who believe in eastern philosophy. They are kind, calm, generous, peace loving people. They are secure in what they believe and look upon the fruits of Christianity with sadness.
- [ 4] Then on our property we have an 84 year old retired Royal Marine. He has been driven away from religion on account of the war. He says, there were the Germans praying to “Gott and Jesus” to give them victory over the British and the Allied troops, while conversely the other side was praying to the “God and Jesus” to give them victory over the Germans. Then he recounts how he saw Greek Orthodox priests blessing and praying protection and victory on a Greek paratrooper regiment using holy water and smoke. That same day they were dropped, the wind shifted and they were all drowned in the sea.

He loves the book “Dancing with wolves” and believes that when he passes on he will go to the “happy hunting grounds in the sky.” He does not fear death, lives a clean life and harms no one.

- [ 5] We also have the “sinless, righteous ones.” A Scripture out of Isaiah 64: 6 comes to us, “- - - and all our righteousness are as filthy rags;”
- [ 6] To this last group mentioned, perhaps they are unaware of the Truth, the Sabbath etc and are still moving in ignorance.
- [ 7] How would they respond if a “fleece” were shown to them with great gentleness and understanding?

Our faith is built on the Word, the Scriptures. They contain teachings, warnings, rules and examples for us to follow. To quote just a few which should be taken seriously.

- [ 8] Matthew 7: 21-23. These are happy, charismatic, religious believers who are seeing wonders. Yet at the time of separation they are excluded. What could the reason be? It would appear that one’s personal feelings of righteousness, self-worth and sinless state, may be flawed at the most important time.
- [ 9] In the above Scripture it is interesting to note in verse 22, that they refer to a name 3 times as being responsible for the wonders and miracles . Yet the Messiah states that He “never knew them.”
- [10] But what about the Messiah’s promise in Matthew 18: 20, “For where two or three are gathered together in My Name, there am I in the midst of them.” Then how is it that wonders etc are being performed in a name and this promise is not being kept?

- [11] It would appear that there is a qualification regarding the Name.
- [12] But these people are experiencing results and good ones at that. They are satisfied that what they are doing is correct and acceptable. Their Sunday worship, Christmas, Easter, substitute names are all okay because they are seeing fruit in their manner of worship. However, according to the Scriptures, they are wrong and when they find out, it will be too late.
- [13] The same applies to the man who desired to be at the “Wedding Feast of the Lamb.” Matthew 22: 11-14. He was “speechless” with shock at the reaction of the “King of Kings” to him being there. He believed he was sinless and had every right to be there. He was wrong, again too late.
- [14] “Many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” Luke 13: 23-24. Their desire to be with the Heavenly Father and His Son is very good. They have the right focus but there is something wrong. Is it our duty to try and reveal to such believers their error, even if it brings upon us their scorn and enmity?

To sum up:-

- [15] There is a “spirit of error” and the “Spirit of Truth.” 1 John 4: 6. May we ask the following questions to these “clean hearted people?”
- [a] Is the Heavenly Father’s Son, the Messiah’s Name Jesus? Yes / No.
- [b] Is the Heavenly Father’s Name, God or Lord? Yes / No.
- [c] Did the Messiah or the Scriptures change the Sabbath to Sunday? Yes / No.
- [d] Was the Messiah born on the 25<sup>th</sup> December? Yes / No.
- [e] Does Easter with Good Friday and Easter Sunday prove the Messiah’s divinity according to the sign of the prophet Jonah? Yes / No.

To the above the expected answer will be, no- but. Hopefully not! However, buts are not acceptable. A false statement is a lie which is the opposite of the truth.

We can look at man’s endeavours to achieve righteousness – Gurus of India, Hindu fire-walkers, continual prayer sessions [Matt 6: 7 carries a warning], fasting and multitudes of works.

Fact – Satan wants worship and he gets it by deceiving the whole world with his masterpiece of deception and counterfeit.

My feelings and those of others count as nothing. We must be anchored in the Truth, with our faith set upon the Rock and not on man’s traditions.

The warning comes in 2 Thessalonians 2: 9-12. To those who do not love the truth, the Heavenly Father “shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.”

What is a delusion, but feelings of righteousness, self worth, piety and comfort?



May we look deeply into ourselves to examine our belief and to earnestly pray for “The Spirit Whom My Father will send to you in My Name,” that He will lead each one of us into His Truths that we may “worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.”

May the Spirit of Separation [the Ruach ha Qodesh] be with you.

Greetings and blessings

Gerry

-----ooOoo-----

## **2006.01.D.04 He Only is My Rock and My Salvation**

**From:** Easton [geaston@telkomsa.net]

**Sent:** 07 January 2006 03:55 PM

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Subject:** HE only is my ROCK and my SALVATION

### **“HE only is my ROCK and my SALVATION”**

#### **Psalm 62 verses 1, 2 and 7.**

The word “salvation” comes from the Hebrew word pronounced “yesh-oo’-aw” according to Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance number 3444, and is **feminine**. Taken from the Hebrew letters it is spelt “YeSHuWaH”.

This Hebrew word for salvation appears 64 times [6+4 =10 is completion] in the Old Covenant Scriptures.

Look up this word “salvation” in the above Concordance and read the Scriptures where this word is found. They are all wonderful.

Here are just a few to illustrate.

Genesis 49: 18 “I have waited for Thy **salvation O YHWH.**”

Exodus 14: 13 “Fear ye not, stand still and see the **salvation of YHWH.**”

Exodus 15: 2 “**Yah** is my strength and song and He is become my **salvation**”

#### **Is there something hidden in this word –“Salvation”, a pearl?**

This word “salvation”, Strong’s number 3444 is made up of the following Hebrew letters:-

**הושיע** written from right to left starting with the smallest letter Yod **י**.

To assist, let us now write it in the English form as we are used to **ישועה**

In this form the word spells –Yod ; Shin ; Vav [Wav] ; Ayin ; He. = “yeshuwah”

**Let us now check up on the name of the Old Covenant Leader, the shadow of the promised Messiah, who has been incorrectly given the English name “Joshua”.**

You will find his correct name in Strong’s concordance under the number 3091 [coincidence 3+9+1 = 4?]. This name is spelt with exactly the same Hebrew letters as the word “salvation” but arranged in different letter order as follows:-

**עשוה** written from right to left starting with the smallest letter Yod <sup>1</sup>

To assist, let us now write in the English form as we are used to **יהושע**

Yod ; He ; Vav [Wav] ; Shin ; Ayin. Strong’s states that this name is pronounced “Yeh-ho-shoo-ah” meaning “Jehovah-saved”. Here we disagree because the letter “J” is only 400 years old and the Scriptures state in Exodus 15: 2 that it is “**YAH**” who saves, not “Jeh” or “Yeh”. HalleluYah! Even this wonderful exclamation confirms it.

**YAHUSHUA [Yah’s Saviour] the Messiah of Natsareth. His Name coded into the word “salvation”.**

Sadly there are those, who possibly through little understanding of Hebrew, leave out the letter Vav [Wav] **I** and arrive at the name pronounced “Yahshua”.

This letter Vav binds and joins together and is found in the Heavenly Father’s Name YHWH, in His Son’s Name, in the Ruach ha Qodesh [Spirit of Separation] and the exclamation Hallel **I**Yah to name just a few.

Another very interesting pearl was brought forward today by a brother in Messiah. This is the fact that the numerical value of the letter Vav is 6 which is the number of man.

To be Saviour the Messiah became man. [the perfect Man to shed His blood for redemption]. In so doing, He experienced all the emotions of men which are enumerated in the book of Mark, His - fatigue, sympathy, compassion, love, seeking solitude, wonder, grief, sighing, anger and displeasure.

In Luke He is portrayed as the Heavenly Father’s ideal Man as prophesied in Zekharyahu 6: 12 -13.

“Behold the Man Whose Name is the Branch; and He shall grow up out of His place, and He shall build the temple of YHWH: even He shall build the temple of YHWH and He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and He shall be a priest upon His throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between Them both.”

Take the Vav **I** out of His Name and you have effectively stolen the fact that He became the perfect Man who would lay-down His life for the sins of the world.

This prophesy in Zekharyahu was written during the time of the shadow high priest, the son of Yahutsadaq [Strong’s no 3087] which means “Yah –righted”. The Vav is also in this name.

Do you think that it is a coincidence that this high priest's name was – **Yahushua** also? [Strong's number 3091] and also spelt:-

**עשוהי**

The Scriptures are perfect and give confirmation after confirmation to those who choose to be led and taught by the Ruach ha Qodesh [the Spirit of Separation].

2 Corinthians 6: 17. "Come out from among them, and be ye separate." Saith YHWH.

Amein

-----ooOoo-----

## **2006.01.D.05 Situation in Malawi**

Greetings

Following is an email from an old friend of mine in Malawi.

Please pray and see if you are able to assist in any way.

Warm regards and blessings

-----Original Message-----

From: Joseph Kazembe [<mailto:joekaze@yahoo.co.uk>]

Sent: 13 January 2006 01:29 PM

To: [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

Subject: RE: Malawi Hunger situation

Dear James

Last year we had a draught in many parts of country and areas where they had rains rains stoped early than expected living crops dry this has cousted shortage of food early as July last year and world food programme recent reports says more than 4.8 milions in Malawi are affected with this hunger that is a reason why the Gorvenment of malawi was decared state of disisater to this effect, in other places people are eating wild beans in search for food and other things from bush we are in pathetic situation and the fear is that next

three months things will be worse than what we see now the truth of matter is that we are affected. We need assistance. Any support will be appreciated

Joseph

"James R @ ETIMin" <[james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)> wrote:

Dear Joseph

I am sorry to hear about your situation.

Can you supply more information and also an address and bank account details and I will then email a few people to see if they can help.

I cannot assist at this moment but things could change.

Warm regards and blessings

James

-----ooOoo-----

## **2006.01.1.02 The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2: 4**

### **Useful Resource**

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 03 January 2006 03:52 PM

**To:** Lists @ ETI Min

**Subject:** FW: [ETI Informal All 1AD.06.01.02] The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 03 January 2006 03:45 PM

**To:** Lists @ ETI Min ([Lists@ETIMin.org](mailto:Lists@ETIMin.org))

**Subject:** [ETI Informal All 1AD.06.01.02] The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2

### [Greetings](#)

[Another challenging teaching for consideration.](#)

[Warm regards and blessings](#)

**From:** Easton [mailto:geaston@telkomsa.net]

**Sent:** 25 December 2005 05:43 PM

**To:** james@etimin.org

**Subject:** The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2

[2 Thessalonians 2: 4](#)

“Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called the Almighty [YHWH], or that is worshipped; so that he as the Almighty sits in the temple of the Almighty, showing himself that he is the Almighty [YHWH].”

Who is this person that is worshipped?

His description follows.

2 Thssalonians 2: 3

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin** be revealed, **the son of perdition.**”

Have we been warned in the Scriptures about this man?

Yes!

Yochanan [John] 5: 43.

“I am come in My Father’s Name, and you do not receive Me: if another [saviour] shall come in his own name, him you will receive.”

Will people be deceived by signs and wonders and by whose power?

Yes!

2 Thessalonians 2: 10.

“And him whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.”

Are we warned about this deception of righteousness, and the ministers who will serve his purposes?

Yes!

2 Corinthians 11: 13 – 15.

“For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of the Messiah. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.”

Comment – HalleluYah!

Will the majority of people in the world accept this deception?

Yes, because we are told in 2 Thessalonians 2: 10, “they did not love the truth.”

Revelation 12: 9.

“And the great dragon was caste out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which **deceives the whole world**: he was caste out into the earth, and his angels were caste out with him.”

How did the modern day scribes assist in the above deception and dethrone the Heavenly Father?

They incorrectly translated the Scriptures by leaving out some important words?

Read Yochanan [John] 1: 1, in any translation of the Scriptures and you will read as follows:-

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God.”

Now ask the Christian the following questions:-

In the beginning was God. Who is He? Most will say, the Creator or God the Father.

Who is the Word? They will answer, Jesus.

One cannot blame them for the following deduction due to the translation.

“In the beginning was the Word [Jesus], and the Word [Jesus] was with God [The Father], and the Word [Jesus] was God [The Father].”

Therefore Jesus is God the Father. There is even a book entitled, “Heaven was empty for 33 years.”

This Resulted in the deception of 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 “The son of perdition calling himself the Father.”

Let us now look at the Greek of Yochanan [John] 1: 1.

1722 746 2258 3056 3056 2258 4314 VIP 2316

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν καὶ

In[the] beginning was the Word and the Word was with THE Theos and

2316 2258 3056 3778 2258 1722 746 4314 VIP 2316 3956

θεός ἦν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν πάντα

Theos was the Word This one was in the beginning with THE Theos All things

Let us translate it as stands but not leaving anything out.

**“In the beginning was the Word [Yahushua] and the Word [Yahushua] was with THE Almighty One [YHWH] and a Mighty one was the Word [Yahushua] and This One was in the beginning with THE Almighty One [YHWH].”**

Yahushua is a Mighty One, Elohim. [ without the designation – **TOV** ]

The Heavenly Father, is **The** Mighty One, Ha Elohim. [ with the – **TOV** ]

### Facts

- [1] Yahushua the Messiah has risen and sits on the right hand of His Father. Ephesians 1: 20 ; Colossians 3: 1, just to name a couple.
- [2] Yahushua always put His Father above Himself. Mark 13: 32 ; Yochanan [John] 14: 28, “For My Father is greater than I.” and many others.

[3] Who taught Yahushua? Yochanan [John] 8: 28, "My Father hath taught Me."

[4] The Heavenly Father YHWH and His Son Yahushua are One. Yochanan [John] 10: 30, "I and My father are One."

How does one understand this last statement?

Ephesians 4: 4, "There is **one body** and **one Spirit**, even as you are called in one hope of your calling."

Ephesians 5: 31, "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be **one flesh**."

Philippians 1: 27. "---stand fast in **one Spirit**, with **one mind** striving together for the faith of the Good news."

**Total unity, in mind, in thought, in resolve, in Spirit, in intention.**

Even in Yahushua's darkest moment, He only wanted His Father's will to be done.

Matt 26: 42. "**O My father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done.**"

Amein

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.04.D.01. Divide Separate Out The Word Of Truth

Greetings

I was recently considering the dilemma's associated with correctly interpreting the truth from the over 100 English translations and versions of the book which are currently available not to mention the real and apparent contradictions within versions.

It struck me that 2 Timothy 2:15 states "*15 Study to shew thyself approved unto the Almighty, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*" (KJV "God" amended to "the Almighty")

It occurred to me that the word **divide** can be interpreted in the above verse as separating out the truth from falsehood WITHIN the book as well as in the more general context that is usually applied.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.07.D.01 Read the Book Without Man's Interpretation

Greetings

It is about six months since I last posted anything to this list.

I hope that this email finds you well, blessed and prospering in your service of the Almighty and your relationship with Him.

I hope to post items more regularly in the days ahead.

At the end of this email is a message entitled "Read the book without man's interpretation" which I hope you will find of value.

Warm regards and blessings

### **READ THE BOOK WITHOUT MAN'S INTERPRETATION**

Some years ago I was impressed to read the book of Revelation from beginning to end as quickly as possible and to put aside all interpretations that I had previously read or heard preached.

In doing this I found that I saw the writings in a very different light.

Some months ago I was impressed that we should read the entire book (bible) this way.

In other words, read the book seeking what is inherently there for us rather than filtering all we read through the messages that we have heard or read.

This is NOT to say that the messages that we have heard or read are not important, they CAN give us wonderful insight, BUT they can also be full of the human being who produced them and therefore they can be subject to error.

It is up to each one of us to develop our relationship with the Almighty and develop our understanding of His commandments, principles, ways of doing things, etc.

We will each proceed through the narrow gate to the judgment seat ON OUR OWN – we cannot take our local / favorite shepherd, prophet, evangelist, etc with us.

YES, we can be greatly informed and led by the teachings of other people however we ALONE are accountable for what we believe and what we do with what we believe.

So, if you have never done so before, I support you to seriously consider reading the book from cover to cover as if it were a NEW book that you had never read and never heard anything about – you may make some valuable and interesting discoveries.

Warm regards and blessings

Greetings

Following is a message that I think constitutes a challenge for all of us.

Warm regards and blessings

"**HOUR for WAR**"

-Intro by Pam White:



Andrew - I emailed you the day I received this on June 9, 2004 because it blew me away. I had just come out of a time of intense prayer where I heard in my spirit a trumpet sound - three blasts (I never did find out if three blasts meant anything in particular). The Lord said, "The trumpet has been sounded, do you not hear it?"

This past month it has been back in my spirit VERY strong. I think it would do good to remind us all of this word. We let that time pass us by. I don't know about you, but I'm ready to mobilize. I do not want to "go around the mountain again".... Let's sound the trumpet again! This is war!

-----  
"The HOUR FOR WAR"

-by A. Strom. (-Jun 2004).

My computer got hit by a bad virus yesterday. I had to wipe my whole hard-drive and I lost over 4000 saved emails from the past year or so. It was not a happy day. In fact, I was pretty discouraged.

But I tell you something. I went and had a good hard-out PRAY to God about everything and I came out of that prayer-time more convinced than ever that we are in an hour of MOBILISATION and aggressive battle. We are not to sit back and "let everything happen". We are to beat our pruning-hooks into spears and our plough-shares into swords (-the 'sword of the Lord') and we are to take the fight to the enemy like never before. The Scripture tells us that "From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the VIOLENT take it by force." So are YOU "violent", my friends? Or are you passive and nullified by a kind of 'fatalism' that declares "Whatever will be will be"? That is not true Christianity. True Christianity has always been WAR and battle and the clash of armies. So are you "violent" or not? -Only the VIOLENT will take the kingdom in this hour. -God has spoken this for years.

There are some on this List who have been "waiting" for so long that to get out of their "peace-time" mode would take a lightning bolt and a "shaking" far beyond what is healthy. I find it sad that it is not just the CHURCHES that need a good "shake" but some of us so-called 'Revival' types as well! There are some here who are about as "violent" as marshmallows. It is high time for that to change.

To those who say that we should still be in "waiting" mode, I pose this simple question: When does the 'wait' end? When entire generations have been lost? When millions upon millions sitting in our churches are eternally ruined? When the gays and transvestites and New Agers have so taken over that they possess the very gates of our cities? Is the devil to "take the youngest" forever?

I love the Scripture from the story of David and Goliath that says, "And David spoke to the men that stood near him, saying, What shall be done to the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel?"

For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the Living God?" (1 Sam 17:26). And the record tells us that with no armour and with 5 smooth stones as his only weapon, David RAN FULL-TILT towards that Philistine, to see His God avenged and his people's reproach removed.

We hear a lot about people with "a heart like David" in these last days. Let me tell you - David was a man of WAR. A man of 'violence'. A man of action. He would not put up with His God being put to an open shame. I wonder where the Lord will find His "Davids" today?

We live in one of the darkest hours in the history of our planet. "As it was in the days of Noah and Lot" declares the Scripture, and so it rapidly becomes. So where is the light shining in this darkness? Is it you? Is it me? Or do we slumber on?

Some of us have been "waiting" for 20 years for the 'right time' (-me included). Are we never to act at all?

Do we just "float" on, excusing our lack of urgency and burden with the trite reply that we are "waiting on the Lord"? Will such feeble reasonings ever find a hearing in the courts of God?

There is a battle raging. It has never ceased. It is the battle for the hearts and souls of men. Let the "spectators" and idle onlookers clear the field. Let those without courage or urgency or burden retire from the scene. It is time for God's "mighty men of valor" to come forth. The hour is late and the time will soon arrive when no man can work. "In season and out of season" said Paul, and it is time for us to heed his words. If ever there was an hour for the "Gideon's 300" it is now.

Years ago God spoke these words to me: "WHO DARES WINS". -It is not enough to simply pray. For many have prayed and yet not taken the kingdom. And neither is it enough to prophesy. For many have brought endless "words" and yet the kingdom remains undisturbed. The phrase "Who DARES Wins" is the motto of the British SAS - men of action who operate behind enemy lines and who revel in courage and fighting spirit. So it will be with the great end-times Army of God.

If you don't have the stomach for it, hang back and do nothing. Nobody will notice.

But let the mighty ones of God arise in this hour. Let those who have been prepared of God in the caves and the deserts come forth. You have awaited a trumpet blast. Do you not hear it?

Gird up your loins, you mighty men. Prepare for war. Let the armies of the enemy tremble. Arm of the Living God, put on strength! The Lord is about to arise and scatter His enemies. Can you not scent the blood in the air?

-With these words I place the trumpet to my mouth and give a loud cry on this day - June 9th, 2004. It is time for the mighty ones of God to come forth.

God bless you all.

-Andrew Strom. (Email- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com) )

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.07.D.03 Our Hearts are Fertile and Barren

Greetings

Some time ago I was pondering my walk with the Almighty and the reality that there have been areas where I have experienced great revelation and truth and other areas where I have walked in great deception and error.

I thought of the passage about the sower of seed in Mark 4:1-29 and saw it differently.

I realized that there were parts of my heart that were fertile ground for words from the Almighty and other parts that were or had been barren and hard and that at that time the Almighty was dealing with me about areas of my heart that I had long thought to be fertile but which in fact were not.

Following is the full passage in Mark 4:1-29 for your consideration:

1 *And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.*

2 *And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,*

3 *Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:*

4 *And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.*

5 *And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:*

6 *But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.*

7 *And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.*

8 *And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.*

9 *And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

10 *And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.*

11 *And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:*

12 *That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.*

13 *And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?*

14 *The sower soweth the word.*

15 *And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.*

16 *And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;*

17 *And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.*

18 *And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,*

19 *And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.*

20 *And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.*

21 *And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?*

22 *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.*

23 *If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.*

24 *And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.*

25 *For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.*

26 *And he said, So is the kingdom of the Almighty, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;*

27 *And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.*

28 *For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.*

29 *But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.*

(KJV, "God" replaced with "the Almighty")

May that in our hearts which is already fertile prosper and expand and may anything that is barren be broken up and weathered away until it becomes fertile soil for the word and Kingdom of the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.07.D.04 Why do Men put the Words Of Men above the Bible

Greetings

The view is widely held that “the Bible is the Word” of the Almighty.

That is that the entire book is literally given by the Almighty in a form of dictation that cannot be without error.

If this was so then one would expect human beings to have only ONE interpretation of the book.

Yet there are over one hundred English versions and translations some of which agree with one another on many points but all of which disagree at some point on something – that is why they exist, some human being believes that they have a more accurate rendition of the English than others.

Accordingly, one can conclude that the English versions are NOT all given in the form of inspired dictation, they are all the best efforts of sincere men and women to render Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek texts in their most accurate English form. Given that English is very different to these languages it is no surprise that there are differences of opinion.

Accordingly, I would like to suggest that we should all be willing to consider the possibility that some of what we believe based on English texts, or text in any other language apart from the original source documents written by the original author and scribe, are in error at some level.

A consolidated view resulting from reading multiple translations and versions is probably likely to result in the most reliable view – for this reason I personally advocate that you constantly buy new translations and, every time you read the book from cover to cover read a new translation or version.

I believe that this is an important discipline – do NOT rely on any single translation or version, obtain the biggest spectrum of variation possible – you will be amazed how much they differ.

AND – don’t worry about their errors, they are sure to exist, look for the truth each version holds that others lack and collate your own best view of the truth and the Almighty.

As a second and related point, it is noticeable that even amongst those who are fluent in Hebrew there are differences of opinion – they are all relying on language that has been taught to them by other human beings, passed down over thousands of years and neither the transcripts nor the language are without variation or “error” in the sense that a person today, even if they had access to the original source document and could make sense of it, would not have the same linguistic and semantic interpretation of the writings as the original authors and scribes.

So, again, we find ourselves reliant at a material level on the work of other human beings in order to interpret the writings which many believe to be “the Word of the Almighty”.

This is complicated by the fact that there are many sincere believers who do NOT agree that the bible is a verbatim transcript of words given by the Almighty – many of their arguments are clouded and complicated by the realities presented above. And those that do believe the bible to be the word of the Almighty often champion DIFFERENT English texts!

So, however one looks at it, as long as one relies on currently available printed books and teachings given by other human beings, one is, at some level, putting the words of men above “the Word of the

Almighty” – I would like to suggest that while these sources are EXTREMELY IMPORTANT and VALUABLE RESOURCES they are not definitive.

We need to turn to the source.

We need to seek a deep personal relationship with the Almighty.

We need to let Him speak to us through the innumerable and diverse parts of the body of believers that exists everywhere on this planet.

We need to let Him speak through “the book”, through other books and writings, through tapes, TV, radio, video, audio, web sites, people we meet in the street, etc, etc, etc .....

We need to let Him speak through those who profess NOT to believe and through those whom we may judge to be believers in false mighty ones or who we may regard as being in deep sin and error (remember “judge not lest thou also art judged”).

I continue to find this area hugely challenging and pray that this article may in some measure challenge you to review what you believe and review what separates you from others who believe.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2006.07.D.05. A Vision - Applicable**

Greetings

I thought this might be of interest.

Warm regards and blessings

-----

A VISION: "WHAT is in YOUR HAND?" -by Hollie Moody (Jan 3, '01).

The Lord showed me a group of people who were holding baskets in their hands. The baskets were filled with gifts and different kinds of fruit. Each person was standing on what appeared to be a chess board. They each appeared to have a particular spot that was theirs. I then saw the Lord approach this group of people. It was as if their eyes were blinded to His presence, for they seemed unaware that He was there. The Lord began to reach into the baskets of these people, and began one by one to remove the gifts and the fruits in each person's basket. As the people gradually became aware that items were being removed from their basket, they began to react in different ways.

Some of the people appeared panicked, and tried to grasp their basket closer to their chest. When this would occur, the Lord would then reach out, tug the basket from the person's arms, and upend the contents of the basket onto the ground. Other people at first resisted the Lord's efforts to remove the items from their basket. The Lord spoke softly to them. At the soft sound of His voice, these people immediately became still. Up until now they had not been aware of His presence.

They still seemed unable to see the Lord, but now appeared to be aware of the fact that what was happening to them was of the Lord. Still, even with this knowledge, many of these people were weeping as the items were removed from their basket.

When all the baskets were empty, there was a pause when it appeared that absolutely nothing was happening. The Lord stood completely still. The people began to look at each other questioningly, as if trying to figure out what was happening. Nothing appeared to be happening. I then saw the Lord walk over to what appeared to be a door. He now had an awl in His hand.

When the Lord reached the door, He softly began to call each person over to Him. Some heard His voice calling to them; others did not. Those who heard the voice of the Lord, walked over to where the Lord was standing. The Lord told them to stand in front of the door. When they did, the Lord took the awl, and pierced the person's ear with it.

When the Lord did this, the person would jerk with pain. The Lord quietly spoke to the person, and the person would immediately calm down. It still appeared that no one could see the Lord.

When the Lord was finished piercing the ears of those who had heard His voice calling to them, the Lord walked back over to the chess board. He turned and called the people with pierced ears to come to Him.

Hesitantly, they approached the chess board. They each went back to their original place. With both hands, the Lord took two corners of the chess board and shook it. All the people were jostled from their places. Some of the people fell down. They were all confused about what was happening.

Then the Lord began to reach into the jumbled mass of people. He would pick up one person, and place them in a particular spot. Then, He would pick up another person, and place them on a particular spot. He did this until all the people were placed on the chess board, in a spot of the Lord's choosing. The people were for the most part uncomfortable with their new and unfamiliar spots.

I heard the Lord speak to them. He said, "Go and do what I have assigned you to do."

There was silence for a time. Then one person asked, "What are we to do? We don't know what is expected of us anymore. We don't know what we are supposed to be doing."

"I have taken the old from you," the Lord replied. "Your old ways of doing

things, your old ministries, I have removed from you. This is a time of newness for many of you. I am placing many of you in new ministries, in new surroundings. Do not try to cling to the past. Do not hold on fiercely to your old ways, and to your old ministries. I will take them from you regardless of how tightly you hold onto them. Even those of you who appear to retain your same ministry, I will change things within it to accommodate what is to be made new.

Go and do what I have assigned you to do, with what I have given unto you to accomplish this."

"How will we accomplish what You ask of us?" the same person who had spoken before now asked.

"I have supplied each of you with the tools that you will need to accomplish My will," the Lord replied.

"But we have nothing," another person said. "You have taken all from us that we once had. What is left?" "Reach into your baskets," the Lord replied. Each person reached into their basket and removed an item. "I have given each of you what is in your hand," the Lord said. "Use what is already in your hand to do what I ask you to do."

\*\*\*\*\*

After having received this vision, I asked the Lord the meaning of having pierced the people's ears. I felt led to locate in the Word places where people's ears were pierced. The passage that spoke to my heart, is Exodus 21:2-6 ~ "If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.... And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever."

As I further pondered where the Lord asks us to use what is already in our hands to accomplish His will, I was reminded of the passage of Scripture in Exodus 4 verse 2 ~ "And the Lord said unto him (Moses), What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod."

The Lord sent Moses against Pharaoh with the rod that was already in his hand.

David fought Goliath with what was in his hand (a sling and stones).

The Lord is asking us to utilize what He has already placed within our hands to accomplish His will and purpose through us. He is asking us to use what is familiar to us. Because of its familiarity, perhaps we have felt led to dismiss its effectiveness. While we may be searching for something spectacular with which to do a work for the Lord, He is simply asking us to use what we already have.

During this time of change of plans and ministries for many of us, let us attempt to see that it is the Lord's hand orchestrating the changes. Instead of resisting the changes, and opposing them, and seeking to hold on to our old plans and ministries, let's try to open our eyes to the new way and new ministries the Lord may be guiding us into.

The Lord will place us wheresoever He desires, and use us in whatsoever capacity we allow Him to. Let us bind ourselves so completely unto the Lord (even as the servant in the Old Testament who gave himself forever to his beloved master as his slave), that we will obey completely and unquestioningly whatever the Lord requests of us. In Him, ~Hollie L. Moody

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2006.07.D.06. Qodesh Publishers - New Books List**

[Greetings](#)

[We have purchased a number of bible versions and translations and other material from Qodesh Publishers in the last year and I thought you might find their product list of interest.](#)

[Please find their catalogue attached.](#)

[Warm regards and blessings](#)

Dear Fellow believer



We have received stock on certain books and we have added a few books.

Also available now; our online shopping basket at [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za) or the old address at [www.messianic.org.za](http://www.messianic.org.za)

Shalom to all

Wilhelm Wolfaardt

Qodesh Publishers

[www.messianic.org.za](http://www.messianic.org.za) for latest pricing details

[qodesh@messianic.co.za](mailto:qodesh@messianic.co.za)

Tel. +2711 465-5273

Fax. +2711 465-5420

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.07.D.07 The Three Religious Words Associated with the Greatest Religious Error

Greetings

In a recent message i wrote about the issues of translation and different versions of the bible.

Pondering these thoughts and the things that I hold to be truth in terms of the learnings I have acquired during my journey I concluded that there are three words and associated concepts which are extremely widely applied and which, as far as I can gauge, are associated with the most critical errors that exist in this age.

The words I am referring to are “Lord”, “God” and “Christ”.

Each of these words has associated with it a religious mystique and meaning that far exceeds and distorts the source language.

1. LORD – “lord” is used in many translations instead of “Yahooeh” meaning “Yah the eternally self existing”.

“lord” is also used in its correct context meaning a person in a position of authority or leadership. Because the same word is used for two totally distinct realities the two realities become confused and the meaning of “Yah the eternally self existing” has largely become lost.

Together with this the true essential name of the Almighty Creator, “Yah” is largely unknown and blasphemous names such as “Yahoo” are used without any understanding of the sin that is associated with them.

If you substitute “Yah the eternally self existing” for “the LORD”, “Yahweh”, “Yahueh”, etc and retain “lord” where it refers to human beings, including Yahooshua, you will find that there is a very different interpretation to many verses.

This factor is one of the key factors to the confusion regarding the deity of Yahooshua.

2. GOD – “God” is used almost universally as a designator for the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self existing. However, the Hebrew word “Elohim” which is widely translated as God means both “mighty one” and “Almighty”.

“Elohim” is used to refer to human beings as mighty ones and also as a term to refer to demonic powers.

If you substitute “the Almighty” or “Mighty One” or “mighty one” for “god” / “elohim” depending on context you will find that there is again very different interpretation to many verses.

This is another factor relating to the confusion of Yahooshua who was indeed a “mighty one” but NOT “The Almighty”.

3. CHRIST – “Christ” or “Messiah” is used to refer to “the anointed one” (Yahooshua and others), “the anointing”, “anoint”, etc and refers particularly to the impartation of the set apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty on a human being.

If you substitute “anointed one” or “anointing” for “Christ” depending on context, you will again find that many verses take on a different meaning.

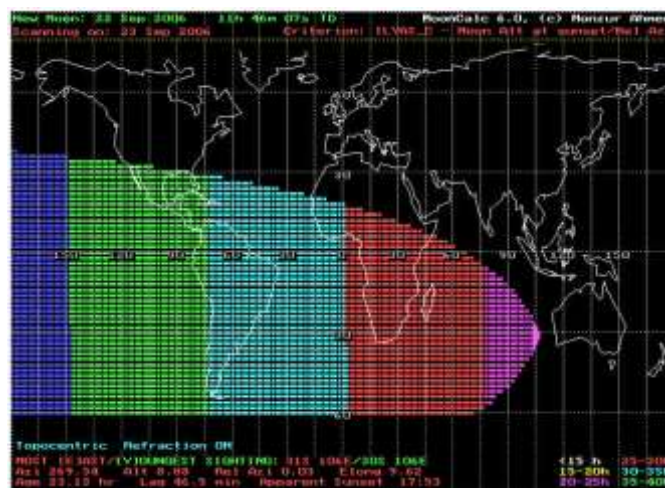
This is probably the largest factor in the confusion regarding the inferred deity of Yahooshua who was indeed “anointed by the Spirit of Yah” and who is certainly the first born of the anointed ones but it is the anointing, the presence of the Spirit of the the Almighty upon Yahooshua, that brings about the Almighty like qualities of the human being while Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty.

Please consider these three words prayerfully and consider how you apply the equivalencies that I have suggested. From my own experience I believe that you will find that these corrections have a material impact on how you interpret the writings.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2006.09.D.01 New Moon Map from Nehemia Gordon



-----ooOoo-----

---

## Published in 2007

This section presents articles published during 2007

### 2007.01.D.01 Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus Yahooshua

Greetings,

Some months ago I purchased a copy of the book “Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus” by David Bivin and Roy Blizzard, Jr from Qodesh Publishers.

I read the book a few weeks ago and found it extremely interesting and valuable.

For some years I have been aware that Yahooshua {Jesus} was a Hebrew who spoke Hebrew and that the original text of much of what we know as “The New Testament” was originally written by Hebrews for Hebrews in Hebrew.

Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus provides an extremely robust demonstration that the original documents on which the Gospels are based were written in Hebrew and NOT Greek.

The sentence structure is a direct translation of Hebrew into Greek and is not natively Greek.

Many of the sayings of Yahooshua are based on widely used Rabbinic sayings of his time which are recorded in other texts.

Most of the Dead Sea Scrolls were in Hebrew and confirm that Hebrew was the language of most people in Israel for centuries before and after Yahooshua.

The book also clarifies many of the sayings of Yahooshua which are difficult to understand.

I strongly recommend this book if you are looking for a deeper understanding of what is written in the bible.

I also recommend Qodesh Publishers book list, they have many interesting works, including a number of bible translations based on the Hebrew understanding of the roots of Yahooshua and the bible as a whole. They can be contacted at [orders.books@qodesh.co.za](mailto:orders.books@qodesh.co.za)

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### 2007.01.D.02 The Orion Foundation

Greetings,

Following is an extract from the web site of the Orion Foundation which offers scientific evidence based on the Doppler Effect that earth is close to the center of the universe and which also proposes that the Great White Throne of scripture is close to earth in Orion.

We have a DVD on this subject together with two DVD's which evidence a young earth and a global flood both in the last six thousand years or so. These DVD's are available for purchase together with a wide variety of other material about the flood, early technology, the advanced nature of mankind 6,000 to 4,000 years ago, the reality of creation and the discovery of a diversity of archaeological proofs of biblical history – email me for a catalogue.

Warm regards and blessings,

## The Great 21st Century Scientific Watergate

### **Evolutionists work to suppress collapse of Big Bang Cosmology & the emergence of the new COSMIC CENTER UNIVERSE Model that points to the Throne of God at the nearby Center of the Universe.**

**1. Ten Censored Papers.** In 2001 we prepared [ten scientific papers](#) exposing a number of fatal flaws in the Big Bang. However, the Los Alamos National Laboratory arXiv staff censored and deleted these [papers](#) in order to prevent the overturning of Big Bang cosmology and the support of the Genesis account of Creation. Read them all here on our site.

**2. Proof of Censorship.** We have posted a number of [documents](#) substantiating our claim of censorship against the Los Alamos National Laboratory arXiv staff (now at Cornell Univ).

**3. New Model's Prediction.** A new [paper](#) has been submitted for publication, and will be released on the arXiv when/if our password is restored.

**4. APS Poster Session. "Flaws in the Big Bang Point to Genesis and New Millennium of the Cosmos."** This was a [poster](#) presented in session at the American Physical Society Meeting on April 22, 2002, at the Fran Hill NE Exhibit Hall of the Albuquerque Convention Center, in Albuquerque, NM. Specifically, it was Session N-17: Poster Session II, [Poster 7](#).

**5. APS Oral Session. "2004 Election Implications of Censorship of Disproof of Big Bang Cosmology."** An [abstract](#) of our presentation at the American Physical Society Meeting on Tuesday morning, May 4, 2004, in Denver, CO. It was presented during "Session V13 — Alternate Redshift Interpretations/Other" at Plaza Court 2 in the Adam's Mark Hotel.

**6. APS Poster Session. "Center of Universe, Big Bang's Downfall, and the Great White Throne"** Includes an [abstract](#) of our presentation at the American Physical Society Meeting on Sunday, April 17, 2005, in Tampa, FL. This [poster](#) was presented during Session L1, Poster Session II, in the Florida Salon IV-V of the Marriott Tampa Waterside.

**7. APS Poster Session. "Session M's Speakers Promote Evolution and Deny Creation Without Reference to My Widely Published Evidence of Earth's Rapid Creation and Without Reference to My Recent Discoveries Disproving the Big Bang: Congress Should Investigate Why They Did This"** Includes an [abstract](#) of our presentation at the American Physical Society Meeting on Wednesday,

March 15, 2006, in Baltimore, MD. This [poster](#) was presented during Session Q1, Poster Session III, in the Exhibit Hall of the Baltimore Convention Center.

**8. Other Reports.** Here are some [additional reports](#) by us concerning redshifts.

**9. Nature News Reports About Lawsuit.** In this section you'll find links to both our [lawsuit](#) and *Nature* news reports about it.

## Our Sister Site

**Unrefuted Evidence for Creation.** Please visit our sister site, [www.halos.com](http://www.halos.com), and read about the fascinating implications that polonium radiohalos have for the Genesis account of Creation. Videos and our book are available for purchase through [www.halos.com](http://www.halos.com).

-----ooOoo-----

## 2007.01.D.04 Lebanon Update

Greetings,

Following is a letter about the faith and experiences of believers impacted by the Lebanon war.

Of particular note is the level of suffering that we may be called to endure for our faith.

Warm regards and blessings,

**From:** John Paige [<mailto:jkpaige3@bigpond.com>]

**Sent:** 12 January 2007 06:16 AM

**To:** All My Addressees

**Subject:** Fw: Lebanon Update

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [John Heasman](#)

**Sent:** Friday, January 12, 2007 2:12 PM

**Subject:** Lebanon Update

Dear Friends,

Apologies for the long silence regarding the little flock of believers in Lebanon and what has been happening to them in recent times.

Pastor Victoria has been keeping us up-to-date, but Joy and I have been away for over six weeks, helping Joy's youngest daughter and family to move house. This occurred over the Christmas/New Year period and we have only just returned to Queensland.

We have been able to forward a total of AUS\$2134.96 to Hamdan in Lebanon, and the Lebonaid Account is now virtually empty (balance AUS\$23.51).

The following are extracts from Victoria's recent letters to us.

**5 December 2006:**

Hamdan says things are really bad there. He intimated he is spending 3 hours per day praying for peace and 3 hours praying for salvations. Then he starts his day. A man in the USA, who is in a difficult place financially himself, gave Hamdan US\$9,000 to build a room on the church land (destroyed) for them to get out of living under blue plastic tent on the side of the mountain. I was flabbergasted at his generosity and God's faithfulness to Hamdan.

Hamdan said many are starving and dying in the countryside. It remains difficult for him to get into Beirut to send emails, as they are trying to make this room before the winter rains/snows start. Everything, from nails to wood is very expensive, as well as food. Now, with Hezbollah trying to starve out the semi-democratic government, and blockades of the city and port, it is only a matter of time before something crashes. It is my prayer that the 'party of god' will be solidly defeated by the moderates, but Syria's involvement is more than suspect, as well as Iran.

As usual, it is the poor (who have no voice) who are bearing the brunt of this conflict. I am amazed at how the believers remain faithful to Jesus when they are starving. They could go so easily to Hez. and agree to follow them, get money to rebuild, and have access to free hospital/medical care and food. Perhaps this is why Jesus appears to them so often to comfort and encourage them. God knows how much they need it!

It is most frustrating for me to hear their troubles and how people are begging Hamdan to give them food/shelter. Having been there at length, it is very hard to say no to starving orphans, the elderly, and other believers. He is praying for many, and many are being healed, saved, and delivered of many demons, which is what "saved" implies. I just don't know what I would do in his shoes. He asks me what to do but thankfully the man who gave the money stated it was to go to preserve Hamdan, Safa, Samir, his brothers and sisters, and the core group of believers, to build a room to get in out of the weather, and for food for an indeterminate time. I relayed this to Hamdan.

I also relayed that you had sent them some money but I encouraged him to leave it in the bank for an emergency, since I know how hard it is to turn away small children/etc. when you have money in your pocket, even if it means you go without. I have not heard whether it has arrived but I am sure it has. Just pray for them that Father will provide, and Hamdan will use funds wisely. I think, in some ways, he looks to me to say what to do, and it relieves him of a bit of the pressure. My hope is that Hez. is so busy with the government that they forget tormenting the believers. A most distressing time for Israel as well.

**13 December 2006:**

I received a note from Hamdan and they are busy finishing a room for all of them to stay in. He said things are massively expensive and with Hezbollah's blockade of the ports I don't doubt it. Hamdan said it is very dangerous there and with Christmas coming it is not a happy time for the majority. Many are starving to death and need medical care. They are without homes, heat, food, warm clothes and so on. Yet they hang on to Jesus. I am amazed. How long will the international community ignore these suffering ones and put up with Syria, Iran and Hezbollah and their sabre rattling!

Hamdan received the money you sent, with great joy, and I pray he is saving it for the hard times that are coming. I read an article by some Israeli Intelligence officer who said that by spring or summer Israel would again be engaged in war perhaps on three fronts: Gaza, West Bank, Lebanon and perhaps Iran. It really makes you stop and think how ripe we are for Jesus return and how much work remains to be done.

**15 December 2006:**

Merry Christmas and look forward to 2007 as the year God is going to do something wonderful in your lives! We all have so much to be grateful for. You know when I was nearly killed in Kano, Nigeria with Rinehart Bonnke in 1991, the whole city erupted as Moslems fire-bombed the Christian churches etc. Most of northern Africa is Moslem. Sad to hear about Ethiopia as they have had such a strong Christian heritage. I have a friend who is a missionary in Sudan and things are really tough there as well.

I am going to my daughter's and her new husband's house for Christmas eve, and then to my local friends for Christmas. It is hard to believe it is here and what a wonderful year the Lord has given me... new friends, Hamdan's resurrection, daughter married to great fellow, my health has improved, and I was able to sell the family farm so I could pay off all debts and send tithes to help Hamdan and church in Lebanon. It has just been beautiful, and now I must find a job and get to work, so am praying about what to do. I do not think I have the strength to work in the hospital but must do something, and believe Father will give me the strength I need!

**12 January 2007:**

The Christian Arabs are awakening to Immanuel and I believe Lebanon is a key to the conversion of the Mid-East as well as to Israel. They absolutely need our prayer support in Lebanon that the Iranian backed Shiites will be expelled and Christianity will again be the basis for this 40% Christian nation. If the churches world-wide will sacrificially pray and contribute to these struggling believers, I believe that they would be encouraged and literally saved from starvation. These international efforts would show them the love of God, which they so desperately need right now.

Hamdan and my group of believers know the promise of God to the Jews as the chosen people, but are forced to keep this to themselves or face death or imprisonment from the ruling Hezbollah. It is amazing how strong they become when they feel someone in the world loves them and sees them as important to God's end-time agenda. In fact, precious Samir wrote me a two-sentence email and asked me to pray that he would have more of the love of Jesus. Can you imagine what would happen among this people group if they knew the world was praying for them and giving of their money?

The revival has definitely begun in Lebanon and this is why Hezbollah is running scared. Hezbollah is giving the Muslim 10's of 1000's of dollars to buy food and rebuild while the believers are receiving NO help internationally and staying true to Jesus despite the fact that many remain injured with un-set broken limbs, no food for their children or elderly, no heat or homes. Can you imagine a poor Christian family where the father sees his children suffering, drinking out of mud puddles, going hungry and sleeping on the ground in the cold and then staying true to Jesus. Staying true, even though they could go to Hezbollah and simply say that they have returned to Islam, then Hez. would hand them \$10,000 and they could start again. This is a travesty that the world knows little about. Pray for me that I can get this info to the right people. I must continue to try and find aid for them. Because there is no electricity in the poor sections, they have no access to news and feel so isolated and desperate.

I thank you from the bottom of my heart for your prayers and aid to them. I must do more, and quickly, lest many believers die. I spoke to the Lord and said, "How can the dead praise You Lord? So, Lord of Justice, do something awesome to vindicate Your precious Son's name on earth. Provide for them so they can continue to glorify Your Name." Hamdan says that many are coming to him and are being healed and saved. He has no pain in his body or teeth since his resurrection and says he feels like a young man. Maybe that is what I need---to die and be resurrected!

The believers know that the southern part of Lebanon belongs to the 12 tribes of Israel per God's mandate. The abandonment of Christian Lebanese fighters in southern Lebanon in 2000 left them to die at the hand of Hezbollah and Syria, and has discouraged them immensely. Many of these politically moderates are in despair, and should the war resume in the spring, as many believe it will, then the time is now to reach these precious ones with provisions. I know that Jesus is about to do something wonderful but it will also be a time of the 'terribles' of God.

Olmert concerns me... Bush's policies and neglect concerns me... Our alignment with Hamas frightens me... The Iranian situation is very disturbing. Israel needs new leadership and Bush needs to wake up to the manipulations of the Palestinians. So much to pray about, then put legs to. He is still on the throne!

I will send a full report on Aburami's miraculous release from Syrian prison shortly. God is just so precious and awesome!

You have been such a blessing to me and so have all your friends who are praying and have helped. May the riches of heaven pour on you all.

Love,

Victoria.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2007.01.D.05 Revival Why We Need A Crash - Andrew Strom**

Greetings,

Following is an article about the state of the US economy that is controversial and thought provoking.

Warm regards and blessings,

-----Original Message-----

From: REVIVAL List [mailto:[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)]

Sent: 10 January 2007 10:31 PM

To: [anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)

Subject: [revival] WHY We NEED A CRASH - Andrew Strom



BRIEF NOTE Re: PHONE PRAYER-

Our Revival prayer meetings via worldwide Phone hookup are still continuing every Wed and Fri night - and people tell me they are finding them just as powerful as ever. It costs nothing to join in and pray with people from all over the globe. For details please go to- <http://www.revivalschool.com>

"WHY We NEED A CRASH"

-by Andrew Strom.

-AND ARE WE DUE for ONE?

Recently we published again the facts about the great 1857 Prayer Revival - and how it began. You will remember that it started with a huge financial crash in New York - which caused the businessmen to begin to PRAY. Suddenly the idol of Money was dethroned in their lives - and God could burst through. That was one of the greatest Revivals that this country has ever seen.

If you ask an expert about busts and recessions, they may tell you that these are painful things - but also "useful" in a way. A bust tends to correct all the excesses and distortions that have occurred in the boom years - washing them away so that the economy can begin to grow again from a healthy foundation. The busts can be just as important as the booms for keeping the economy stable and robust.

But what has happened in America and other countries in recent years is that the Fed and the Central Banks have gone to enormous lengths to avoid a 'bust'. They have flooded the economy with easy money every time, in an attempt to avoid a proper 'correction'. So the distortions in the economy just get worse and worse. Since 1995 it has been particularly bad. But all of this is just "postponing" the day of reckoning. -It is simply ensuring that when the bust does come it will be particularly bad.

By pumping all this easy money into the economy, the result has been a number of enormous "bubbles". You may have heard about the "[dot.com](http://www.dot.com)" bubble that burst in 2000 - almost taking the economy with it. Now we have the Housing bubble which likewise has recently burst - and this one really is a whopper. The effects are only just beginning to take hold.

Of course, at the end of the day, a lot of this is about selfishness and greed, "consumerism" and idolatry. It is about a whole generation of Westerners who refuse to let go of their "lifestyle" - and who are willing to go into enormous debt to keep it up. In fact, many of them have even been willing to sell their children's legacy down the toilet by taking every last drop of equity out of their homes to spend it on cars and improvements and overseas trips, etc. This is complete madness. Have you ever heard of a generation that has done that with their house equity before? -It is called "selling your future down the river".

The circus of selfishness and consumerism just goes on and on. We become little "clones" who exist only to consume. What is every TV commercial about? -It is about getting you to buy yet another "thing" that you don't need. -And our entire culture revolves around this stuff. We have become the very thing that Paul warned about - "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God."

And so God in His mercy is going to put a stop to the circus. He is going to cure us of consumerism by the "cold turkey" method - because we will not listen to His warnings nor heed His commands. Jesus

said, "Do not lay up treasures on this earth". In fact, He said, "Sell what you have and give to the poor."  
-What part of this do we not understand?

And so the circus is going to end. -In fact, it already is.

For the first time since the Great Depression, house prices have now fallen for over a year. In some places they have fallen off a cliff – and still dropping. For the first time since the Great Depression our savings rate in America is negative - yes, that's right - a negative savings rate. Auto sales are in steep decline and sub-prime mortgage lenders are going belly-up one after the other. But this is only the beginning of sorrows. The "bite" of this thing will be felt in future months. We ain't seen nothing yet.

One of the few things that has been going up, in the face of all of this, is the stockmarket. -This happened in the last recession also - but it cannot continue forever. Unless the Fed finds some miraculous way to flood the economy with easy money YET AGAIN, expect it all to come tumbling down. (-This time they seem to have run out of bullets).

Let me be very clear on this- It will be an absolute MIRACLE if we do not find ourselves in virtual "depression" conditions sometime within the next three years. We have never seen anything like that before in our lifetimes.

So what are we supposed to do about this? If I were a financial advisor I might tell you to "buy gold" because it usually does well in troubled times. But I am not - so I am going to tell you the exact opposite. We need to get RID of the ways our lives revolve around Mammon. And we need to do what those businessmen did in 1857 - we need to PRAY. We need to REPENT to God on behalf of our culture - our love of money and our selfish lifestyle. We need to cry out to Him for MERCY for our land.

There is a reason why God is allowing our economy to go through this. We have forgotten Him. We have become selfish and lazy. The reason I believe we are getting this crash is because we DESPERATELY NEED IT. Otherwise there can be no Revival. True Awakenings only come to people who are hungry - who are 'poor in spirit'.

My friends, it is time to pray. Discuss this issue on the board at-  
<http://www.revivalschool.com> God bless you all.

Andrew Strom.

-----ooOoo-----

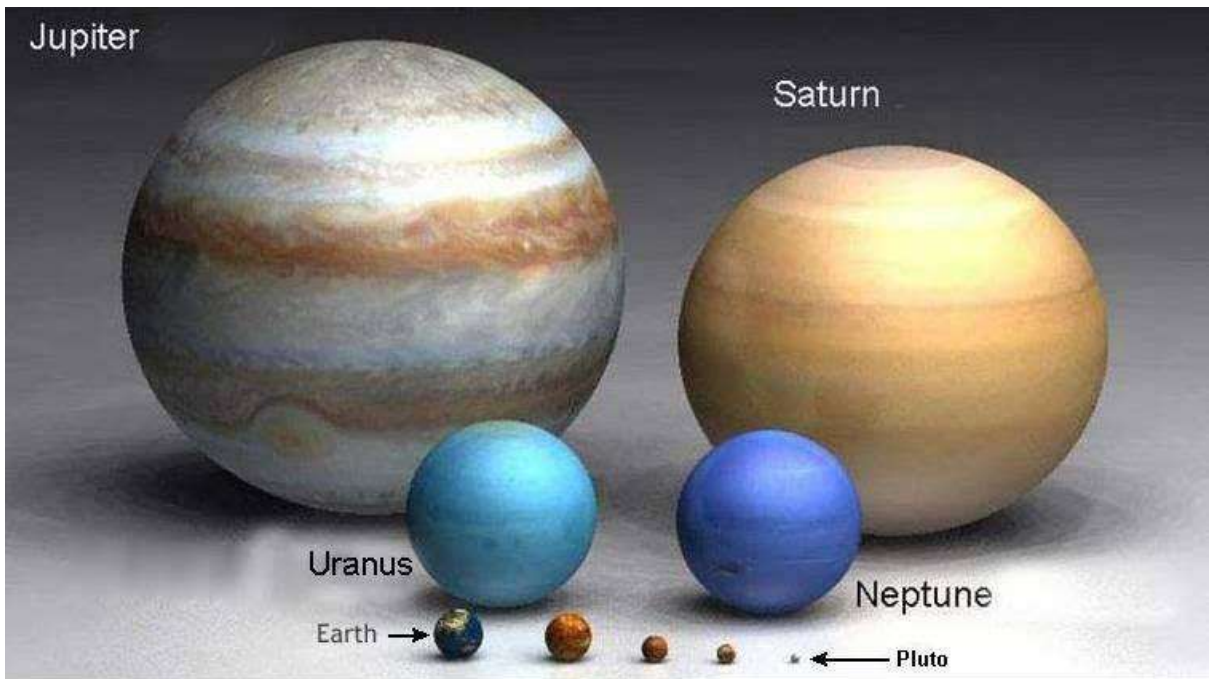
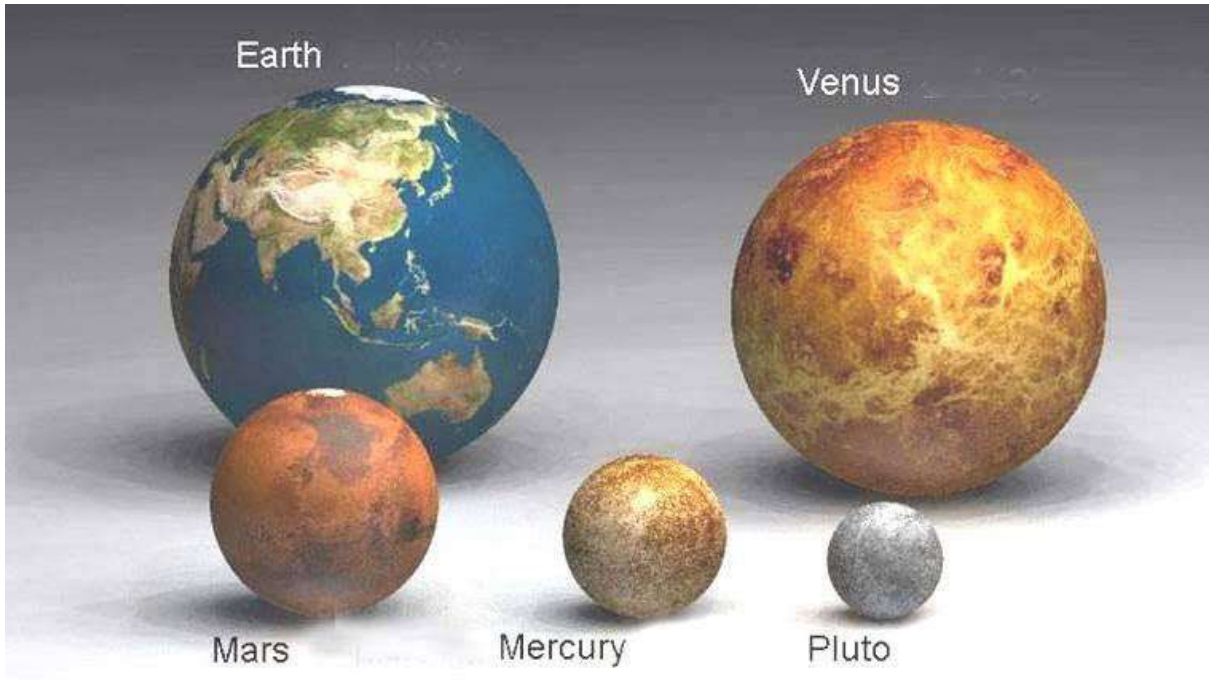
## **2007.02.D.01. Is Our Pronunciation Correct From Gerry I Have Reversed The**

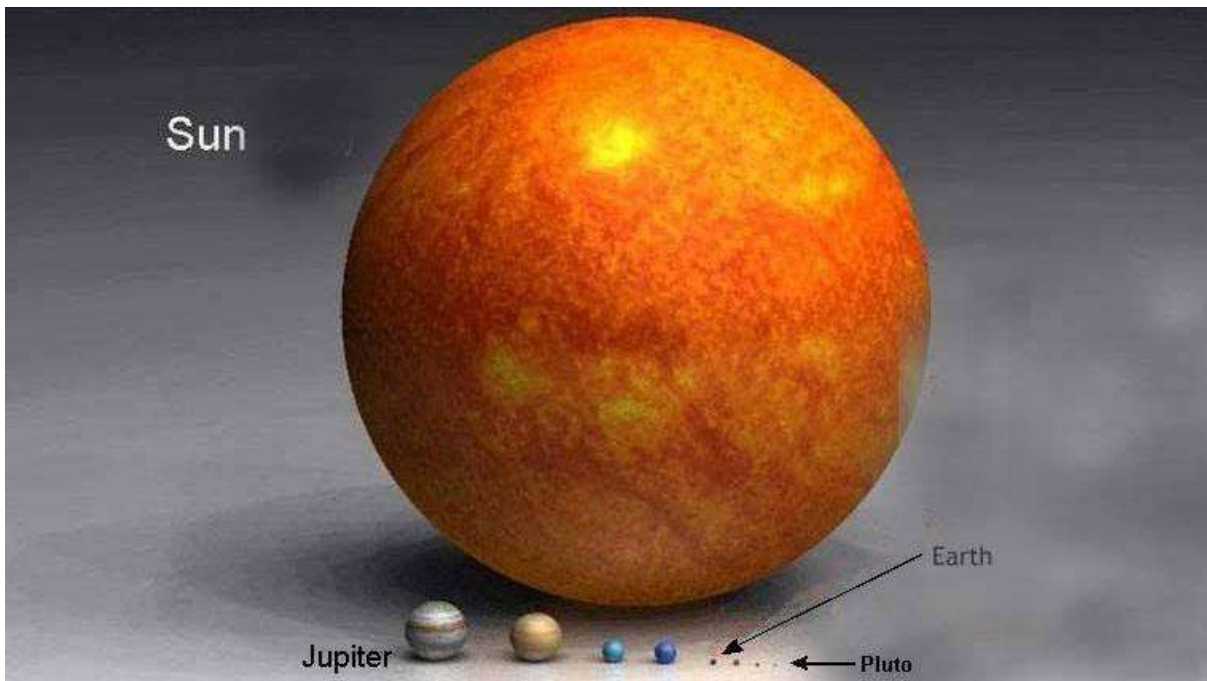
[Greetings](#)

[The following is a very interesting perspective on the size of planet earth.](#)

[Warm regards and blessings](#)

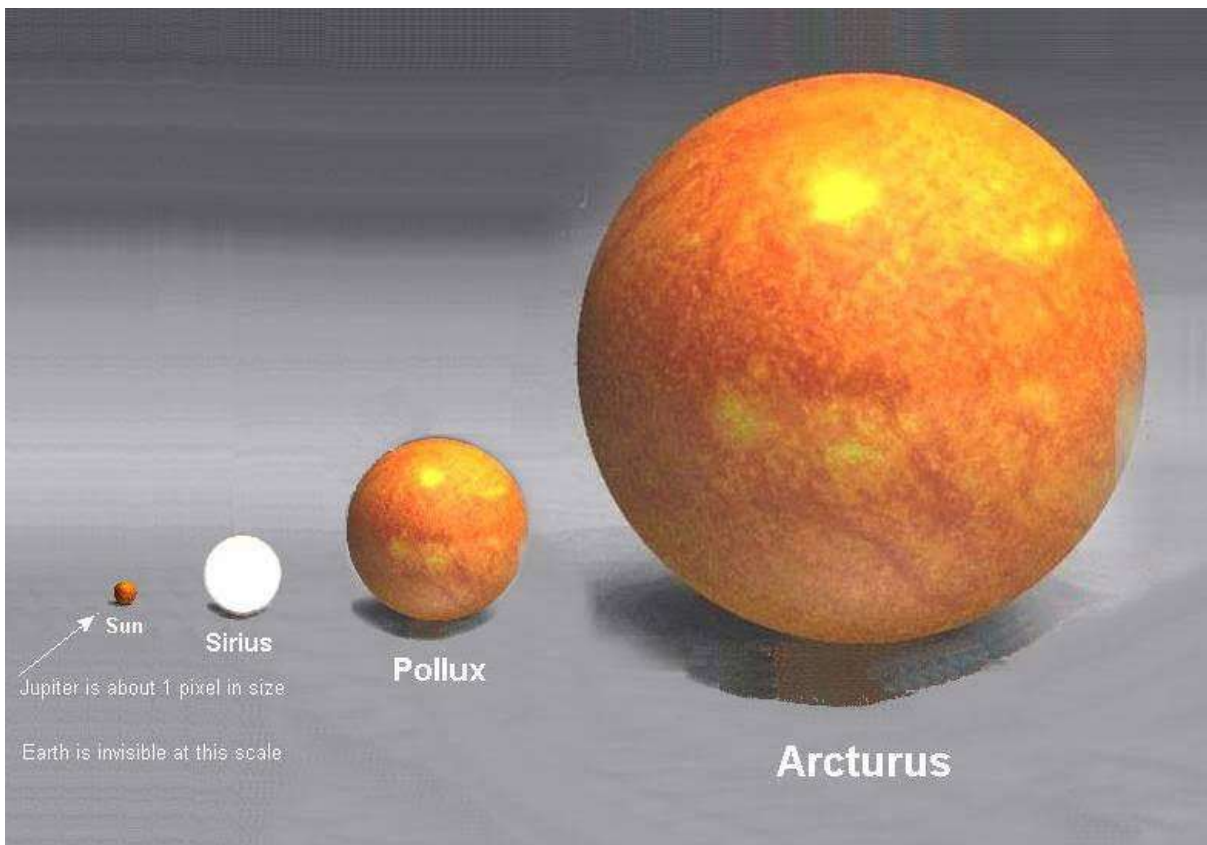
[James Robertson](#)

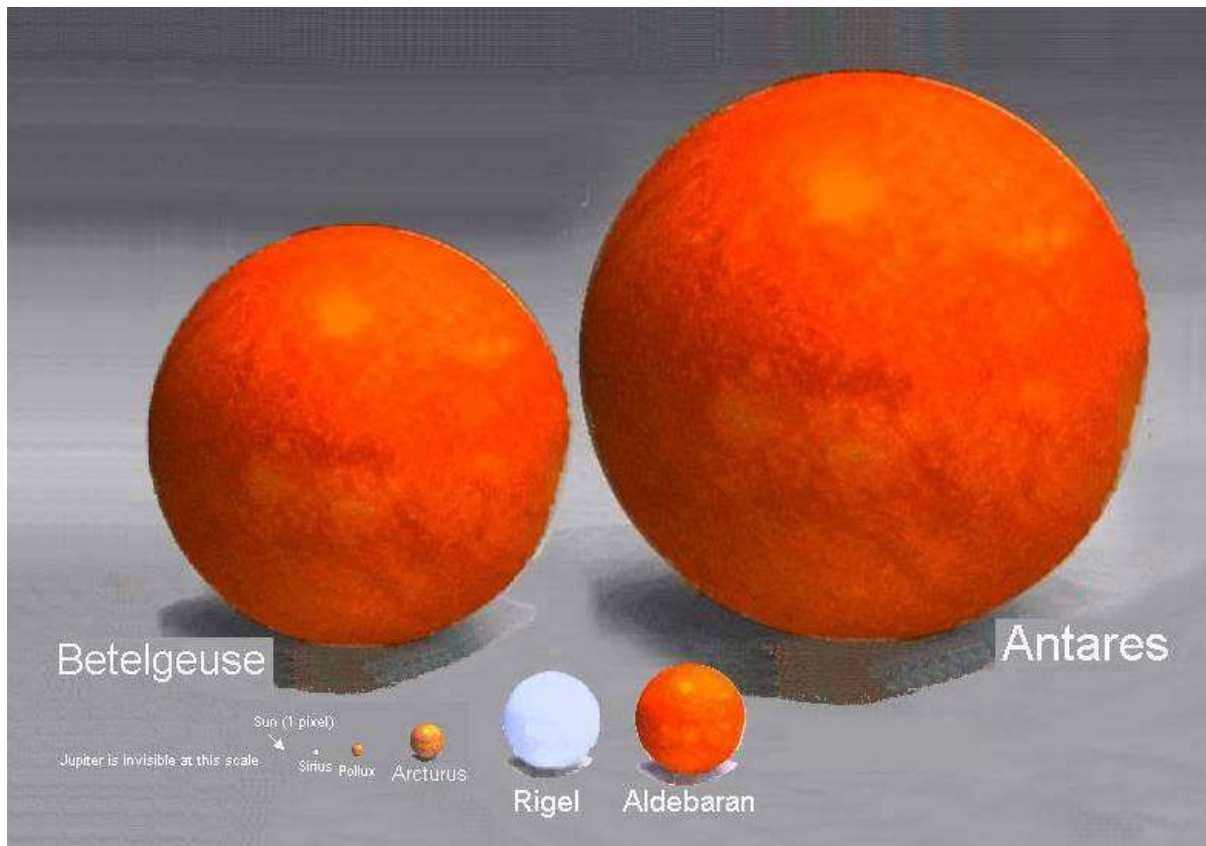




I certainly thought this was enlightening. Beyond our sun ... It's a big universe.

Now, THIS is really fascinating. It's rather dazzling to see it presented this way.





Antares is the 15th brightest star in the sky. It is more than 1000 light years away.

**Now how big are you?**

**And, how big are the things that will upset you today?**

**Or, for that matter, the things that are important?**

**KEEP LIFE IN PERSPECTIVE!**

-----ooOoo-----

### 2007.06.D.01 The Discovery that's Toppling Evolution by Jonathan Gray

Greetings,

As you know, we distribute the books and DVD's of Jonathan Gray on important archaeological discoveries.

He recently produced a book titled "The Discovery That's Toppling Evolution" which I had occasion to read a couple of weeks ago.

The book provides some really powerful arguments as to why mankind and all the creatures of the earth were created and did not evolve from some primeval soup.

Some quotes:

1. Pg 77 – According to the laws of genetics, each basic type, whether dog, butterfly or human has programmed into it the capacity for variation .... To ensure survival in different environments. But each organism’s DNA programme – inbuilt set of instructions – imposes limits
  - variations within the “kind” -- yes
  - capacity to turn into something else -- no
  - variation within the same type – yes
  - redesign to become another basic creature – no
2. Pg 81 – no new genes are being produced by mutation. It is simply the selection of what is there.
3. Pg 82 – the evidence points to original genetic pre-programming for survival and NOT random mutation.
4. Pg 83 – mutations are nearly always harmful -- genetic information becoming garbled or lost ... mutations are genetic mistakes.
5. Pg 85 – there is NO genetic process known to science that could produce the genetic improvement required for upward evolution.
6. Pg 86 – the cell is as complex as New York City.
7. Pg 90 – one process which the cell undertakes is the formation of new cells. This incredible process requires an entire DNA library of information equivalent to an encyclopedia of 1,000 volumes each with 500 pages, to be duplicated. The cell reads itself and then reproduces itself ... the complete duplication is completed in just a few hours.
8. Pg 93 – DNA cannot form without pre-existing protein. But proteins cannot form without pre-existing DNA.
9. Pg 92 – ... living cells were designed by a super intelligent agent outside of nature.
10. Pg 102 ... DNA is designed to maintain accurate copies and avoid changes in information it carries. This means that it was designed NOT to evolve. But rather to reproduce its own kind for ever.
11. Pg 123 – “to say that our Creator lacks personal consciousness – to say that our Maker has not for himself the same ability to think, speak and communicate that He has given to us, would be an absurdity. The Intelligence that made the ear, can He not hear? Whoever made the eye, can He not see?”
12. etc

This is a very valuable book that provides a number of other valuable arguments in favour of a creator – an intelligent architect / engineer who designed and brought into existence the universe and all that lives there.

The book is available from us or can be purchased electronically from [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com)

Please email me on [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org) for ordering information

Please forward this email to anyone that you think may be interested.

Warm regards and blessings,

-----ooOoo-----

## 2007.09.D.02. How Do They Do It

Greetings

An interesting example of how flexible the creation is and how it takes precise creativity to create things of structure and symmetry -- these trees were guided by a creative human intelligence, they did not just grow like this :)

Warm regards and blessings,

-----ooOoo-----

## 2007.09.D.03. Hubble Telescope

Greetings

The size, complexity and beauty of the entire creation is so much greater than we can comprehend.

See below.

Warm regards and blessings,

*God's amazing handiwork.*

*Hi,*

It's hard to comprehend the size of what we are looking at, how large is the human race on this planet now?.

*Bfer*

Have a look at this ..... it's truly amazing!

## Astronomers Select Top Ten Most Amazing Pictures Taken by Hubble Space Telescope in Last 16 Years

*After correcting an initial problem with the lens, when the Hubble Space Telescope was first launched in 1990, the floating astro-observatory began to relay back to Earth, incredible snapshots of the "final frontier" it was perusing.*

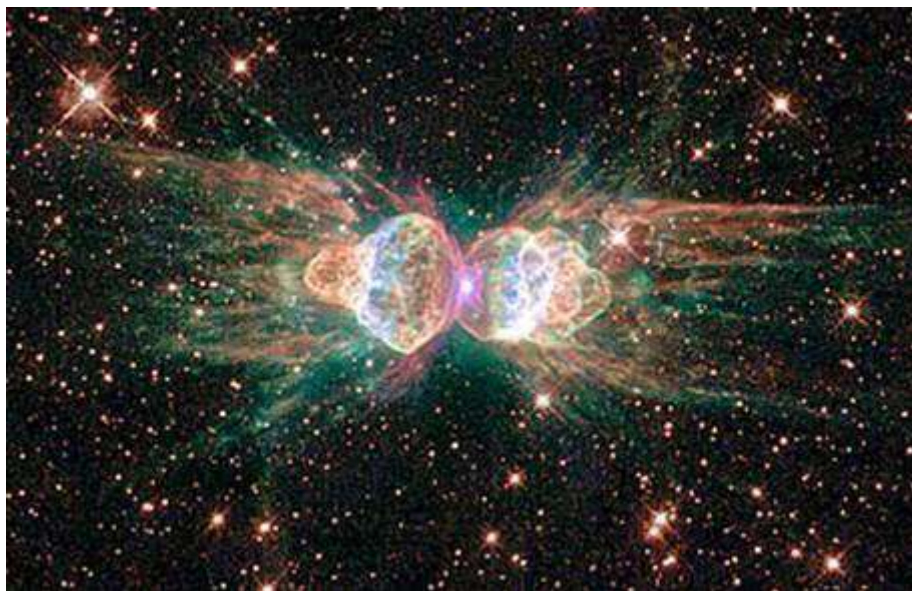
Recently, astronomers voted on the top photographs taken by Hubble, in its 16-year journey so far. Remarking in the article from the Daily Mail, reporter Michael Hanlon says the photos "illustrate that our universe is not only deeply strange, but also almost impossibly beautiful."

*Enjoy!*



Hubble telescope's top ten greatest photographs

The Sombrero Galaxy - 28 million light years from Earth - was voted best picture taken by the Hubble telescope. The dimensions of the galaxy, officially called M104, are as spectacular as its appearance. It has 800 billion suns and is 50,000 light years across.



The Ant Nebula, a cloud of dust and gas whose technical name is Mz3, resembles an ant when observed using ground-based telescopes. The nebula lies within our galaxy between 3,000 and 6,000 light years from Earth.

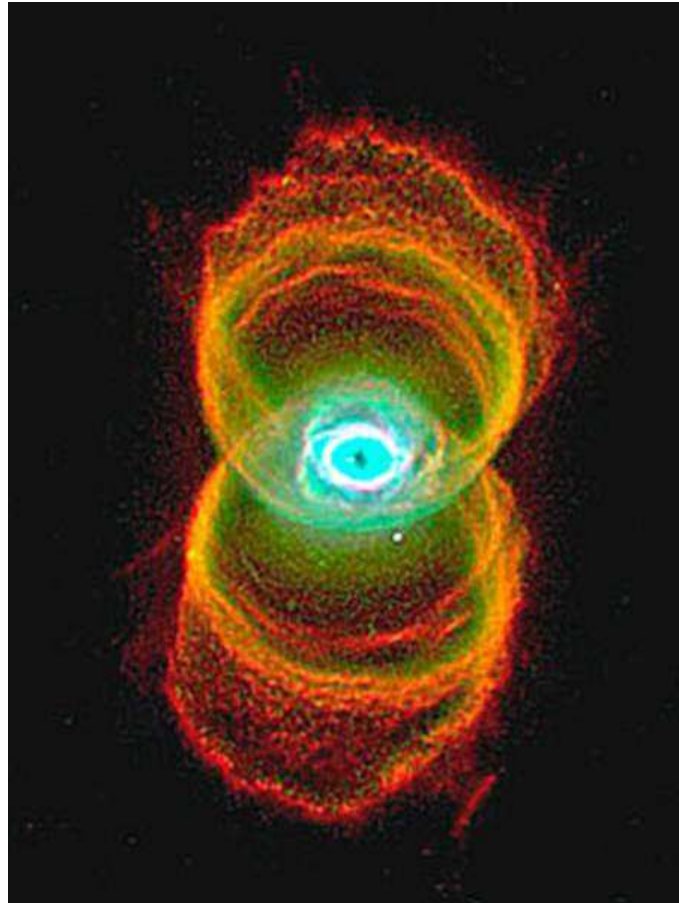




In third place is Nebula NGC 2392, called Eskimo because it looks like a face surrounded by a furry hood. The hood is, in fact, a ring of comet-shaped objects flying away from a dying star. Eskimo is 5,000 light years from Earth.



At four is the Cat's Eye Nebula



The Hourglass Nebula, 8,000 light years away, has a pinched-in-the-middle look because the winds that shape it are weaker at the centre.



In sixth place is the Cone Nebula. The part pictured here is 2.5 light years in length (the equivalent of 23 million return trips to the Moon).



The Perfect Storm, a small region in the Swan Nebula, 5,500 light years away, described as 'a bubbly ocean of hydrogen and small amounts of oxygen, sulphur and other elements'.



Starry Night, so named because it reminded astronomers of the Van Gogh painting. It is a halo of light around a star in the Milky Way.



The glowering eyes from 114 million light years away are the swirling cores of two merging galaxies called NGC 2207 and IC 2163 in the distant Canis Major constellation.



The Trifid Nebula. A 'stellar nursery', 9,000 light years from here, it is where new stars are being born.

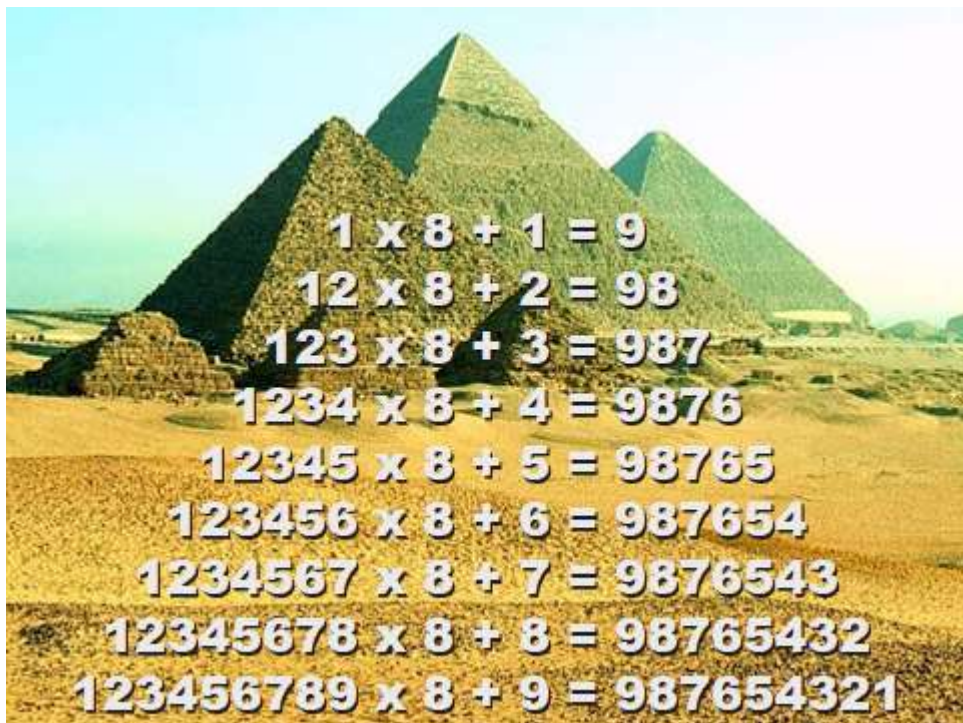
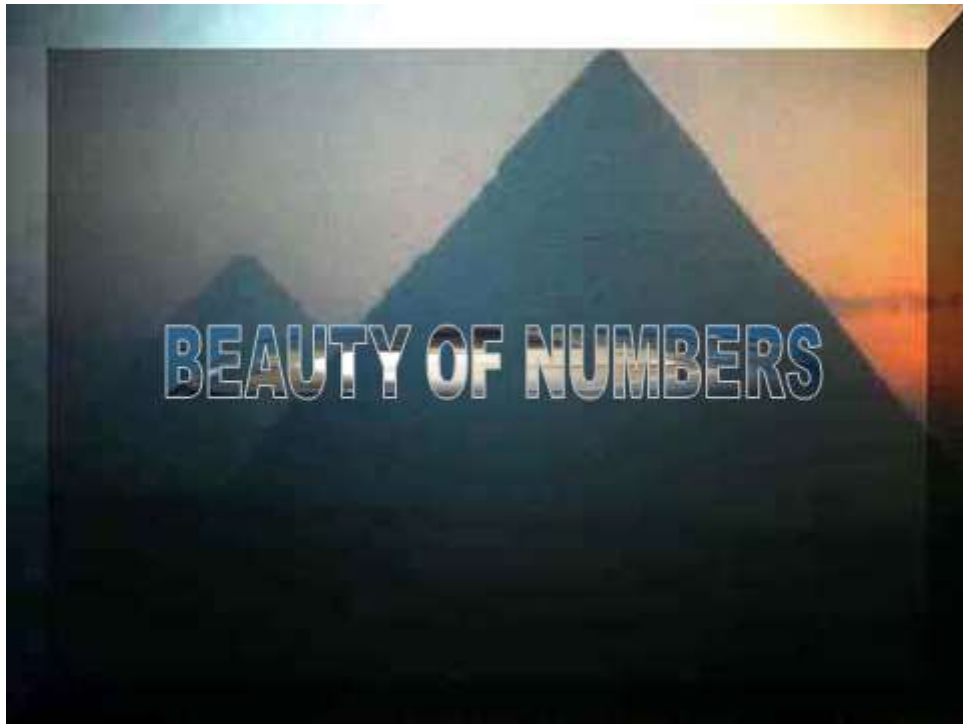
----==ooOoo==----

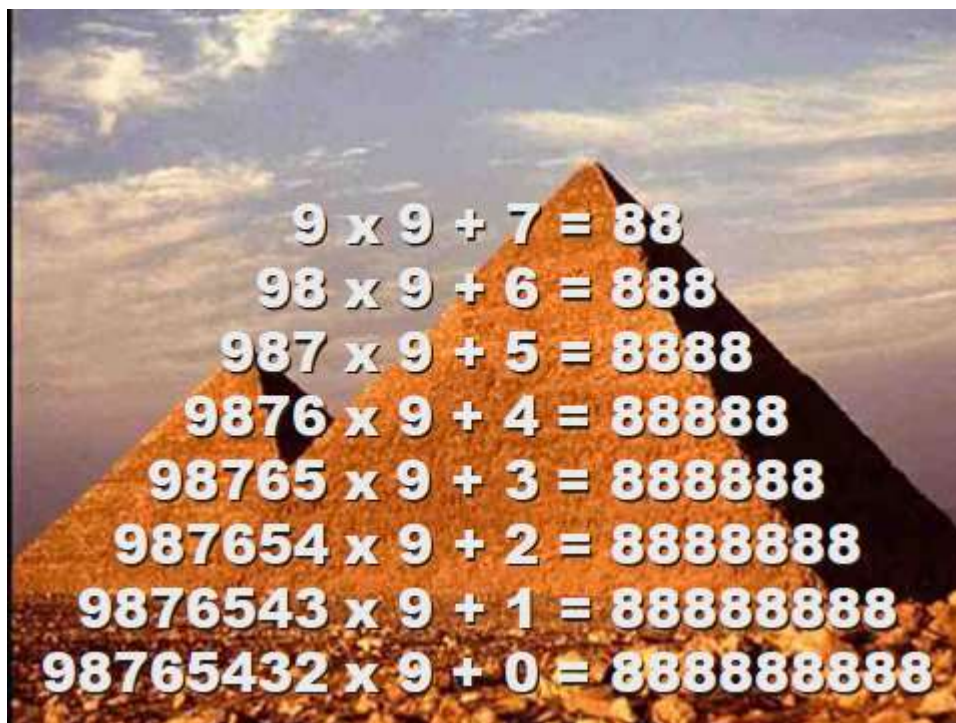
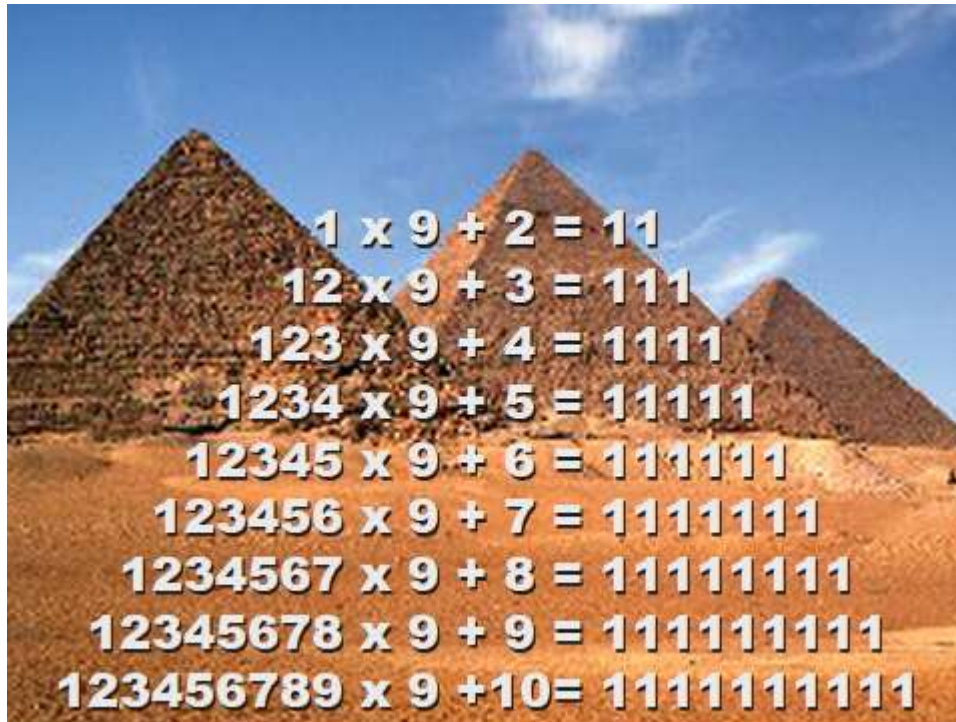
## 2007.09.D.04 The Beauty Of Numbers

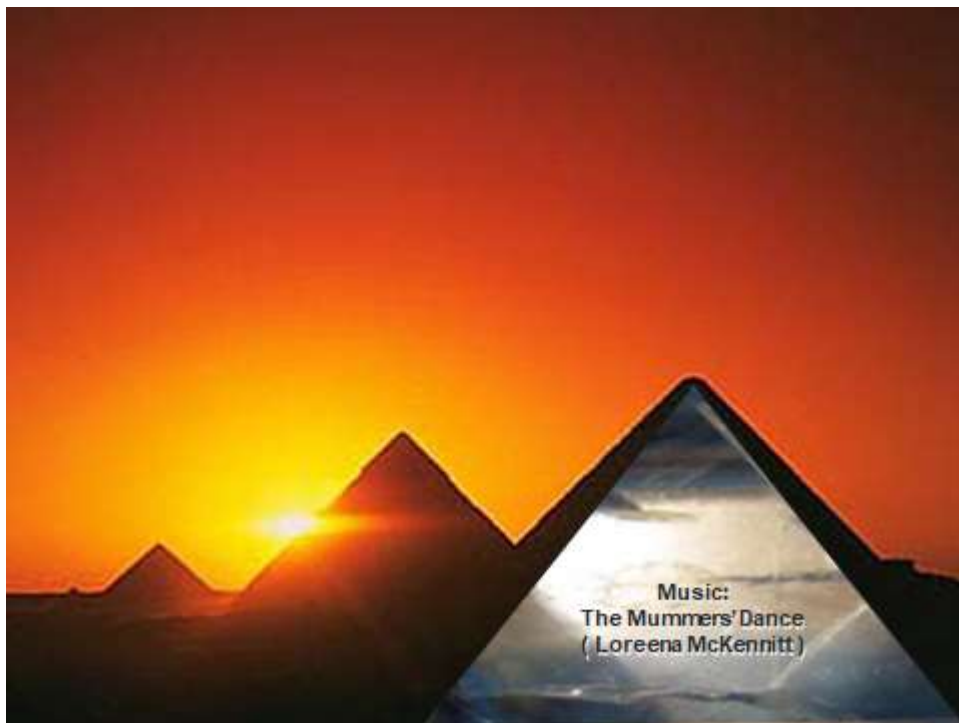
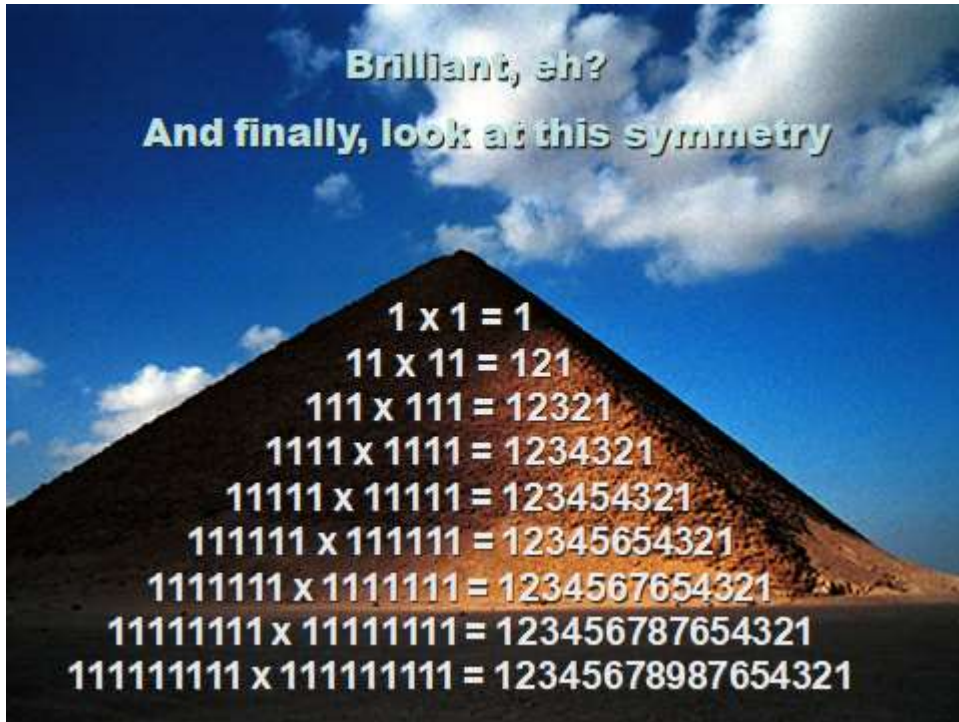
Greetings

The attached presentation demonstrates the amazing symmetry of the creation.

Warm regards and blessings,









I am sure if that would be shown in schools, many children would become interested in science.

### ***Where would we be without numbers?***

-----ooOoo-----

### **2007.10.D.01. What is the Origin and Purpose of Man? Seeking to Define the Essence of the Difference between "Evolution" and "Creation"**

This eBook is contained in Volume 5.

-----ooOoo-----



---

## Published in 2008

This section presents articles published during 2008.

### 2008.01.D.01 What is the Essence of Life

Greetings

How are you?

In the recent quiet period I have take some time to read a few books relating to my faith and this has awakened some questions that I thought I would share with you.

As one considers the activities that lie await in a calendar interval which is labeled “2008” by much of the population of the world, no matter whether their religious conviction suggests that this IS a “new year” or not, the reality is that the global economy in most of the world has been determined by “Christmas” and “New Year”.

My point right now is not to debate the validity of these labels or the beliefs that underpin them but to take a sober view of what seem to me to be important issues for all on earth to consider.

#### 1. IS THERE AN ALMIGHTY BEING?

I continue to be convinced that whether one likes it or not, this is the single biggest question that every human being would be advised to answer in determining how they live out 2008 and the rest of their lives.

Answer? – Some say yes and some say no.

I am convinced that there IS such a being and that He created us and this Universe.

Can I prove it?

Only through my own experiences and associated deductive reasoning.

Reduced to one sentence – as a person who has been designing and making things since about the age of 5 years old I have constantly found that it takes knowledge and experience to make things that really work, therefore I conclude that I, the other people on this planet, the planet itself and the Universe in which it exists could NOT have come into existence without a higher creative power AND I cannot explain where that higher creative power came from at a level that will satisfy the skeptics.

I know this power exists because of my experience and my deduction from my own observations and I can offer you a detailed document that examines this -- please hit reply and ask for my document on “Creation versus Evolution” if you are interested in this topic.

I believe that the name of this power is “Yah”, that He is Almighty and that He is eternally self existing – He exists because He exists, has always existed and will always exist and I find this a more acceptable conclusion than that a spec of matter expanded and exploded and then randomly self generated ever increasing complexity until you and I came into existence with the ability to build computers and communicate as we are doing at this moment.

You may know this power as “God”, “the LORD”, or similar or you may have some name that I have never heard.

There is a considerable body of writing which points to the Name “Yah”, the challenge for many is that it has been translated as “God” and “the LORD”, both names which I have reason to believe that Yah seriously dislikes and which I believe hurt Him grievously when we use them as substitutes in ignorance or worse still, deliberately once we have had the opportunity to be exposed to the truth.

## **2. IS THERE AN END AND A JUDGMENT?**

Having concluded that there is a higher being then the question arises “why are we here” – my simple conclusion is, to keep Him company.

I cannot prove that either other than through my own experience that leads me to conclude that He enjoys solving problems and creating things and that He is huge relative to me and therefore that He requires a large number of different people to engage with Him regarding all the different things that interest Him.

And so, since life is full of judgments, we pass or fail school, university, in business, in any vocation – some are viewed as highly successful and some are viewed as total failures and eke out a living on street corners.

So, I conclude that there is a Day of Judgment where some will be found to have satisfied certain criteria and will be highly rewarded and others will experience the horror of finding that their lives were wasted and that they are rejected.

I cannot prove this either although I CAN offer you a detailed document that asks the question “Where will YOU Spend Eternity” – again, hit reply and ask for the document on that subject.

## **3. WHAT ARE THE CRITERIA FOR JUDGMENT?**

There are diverse schools of thought on the above subjects and there are groups that agree that there is a higher creative being who struggle to agree on much else about Him and about His criteria regarding who will spend eternity in His presence.

It seems to me that there are different family lines on the planet and that in their relationship or lack of relationship with the Almighty creator they may have had different relationships which have carried with them different agreements – again I cannot prove this, I simply observe that there is a huge portion of the world population that I know NOTHING material about and I deduce that it is possible that my particular family line (“Caucasian”) is NOT the only family line with knowledge and experience of the Almighty.

In the particular line of experience that I have encountered up to now I find a set of ten rules that seem intuitively sound and which I understand to form the basic criteria according which our

performance will be judged – once more I cannot prove it – I have a large collection of books, I have read many versions of one particular collection of writings, commonly referred to as “the Bible”, and I have witnessed those who claim this collection of books as authoritative arguing over which particular versions of ancient texts that do not entirely agree is THE correct version.

I have engaged in such debates yet have concluded that this is not helpful.

So, based on my experience to date I conclude that there will be an end to life on this planet as we know it, I think this will be within less than a thousand years and AGAIN I cannot prove it, and that is not really central to my thesis AND I suggest for your consideration that these laws can be summarized as:

- a. Love Yah the eternally self existing with ALL your heart, with ALL your mind, with ALL your soul and with ALL your strength.
- b. Love your neighbour as yourself – where your neighbour is ANY other person on this planet.

Love is a robust, conscious, willing choice to respect the other party and do what you would most sincerely have them do to you if your roles were reversed – extrapolated to ALL of the people on the planet such that you would not do something for person A to the detriment of person B such that we develop a self compensating and balancing equilibrium of responsible conduct.

#### **4. HOW DO I COMPLY WITH THESE PRINCIPLES / RULES / LAWS? – what shall I do in order to receive eternal life?**

Insofar as the history of mankind indicates a singular lack of ability on the part of most, and perhaps all or nearly all, who have ever lived to comply with these terms, they were many years ago expanded on in more detail as follows:

- i. You shall have no other Mighty One’s beside Yah the eternally self existing – this includes NOT worshipping Jesus or any other name or being.
- ii. You shall worship ONLY Yah and NOT any image – this includes NOT worshipping statues, crucifixes, books (including the Bible), etc.
- iii. You shall NOT bring the name of Yah to naught – this includes NOT calling Him God, the LORD, etc.
- iv. Set apart the seventh day of the week (Saturday) as a day of rest – I understand this to include observing certain feast days and certain fast days.

The first four are an elaboration of loving Yah the eternally self existing with ALL your ...

- v. Respect your father and your mother.
- vi. Do NOT murder – this includes NOT thinking about murdering and includes NOT cursing.
- vii. Do NOT commit adultery – this refers to fundamentally to NOT having sex with a woman who is not a physical virgin or a spiritual virgin (previous husband’s deceased) AND once you have had sex with such a woman accepting responsibility for her for life.
- viii. Do NOT steal – do not take things from other people.

- ix. Do NOT bear false witness – do NOT lie, this INCLUDES do NOT joke, jest, etc.
- x. Do NOT covet.

The last six points are an elaboration of loving your neighbour as yourself.

## **5. THE SPIRITUAL DIMENSION**

In order to understand ALL the above, it is important to be aware that there is a spiritual dimension, that Yah is Spirit, that there are spiritual beings trying to help us to keep the above laws and there are other spiritual beings trying to prevent us from keeping those laws AND we are spirit and flesh.

## **6. IT IS ABOUT CHOICE**

That having been said, the most important, most fundamental point about ALL the above is that this is ALL about our own, individual, conscious, WILLING choice.

I do NOT have to persuade you, coerce you, manipulate you or bombard you with information, it is up to YOU to do whatever it is that you need to do to look at what is written above and what other information you have gathered in life and conclude that there is a basic intuitive soundness and validity to these points or to conclude otherwise and then seek to live your life accordingly.

Should you at some point have made such a decision you will have found that trying to adhere to the above two principles, let alone the elaboration into ten principles, is far more DIFFICULT than it at first appears.

For this reason there exists a large body of writings, some of which in my opinion are contained in the collection called the “Bible” – Greek Biblios = book and other writings with varying levels of accuracy that have been provided to assist us to figure out how to keep these laws. There have also been many men and women through the ages who have been given to us to tell us how to do things and to show by example.

The problem is that they have all been human and have all, or nearly all, had failings and messed up to some extent at some time in their lives – which makes it very difficult to figure out what they said or say that should be applied and what should be disregarded – so, a critical component is to seek a personal relationship with Yah the eternally self existing AND to seek an infilling with His Spirit to guide us.

## **7. A SPECIFIC ROUTE – THE SALVATION OF YAH**

Over the centuries it has proven extremely DIFFICULT for human beings to keep the above laws and as a consequence, in the line of family recorded in the bible, there have been a string of people and events that have been intended to give direction, set example, etc.

Notwithstanding many events and people over thousands of years mankind still found it extremely difficult to comply with these laws and therefore at a point in time approximately two thousand years ago Yah the eternally self existing intervened by miraculously creating an embryo in the womb of a virgin woman with NO genetic input from a male. This miraculous creation (no more miraculous than the original creation of man and woman) gave rise to a human being who was named “The Salvation of Yah”, or “Yahooshua / Yahushua” – I am NOT clear on the exactly correct English transliteration.

Because this human being did NOT have an earthly father he was free of the curses that normally travel down the blood line from father to son and therefore it was possible for him to lead a life without sin. The spirit being that was placed in this man at conception was the spirit being of a powerful created being who had lived with the Almighty through the ages leading up to the birth of the man Yahooshua, as such this man had considerable knowledge and experience which enabled him to resist temptation and to live life in accordance with the ten laws set out above for his entire life.

When this man reached maturity he underwent a process of ritual cleansing by immersion in water, was filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, thereby making him “anointed” {frequently MIStranslated as Christ} and enabling Yah the eternally self existing to live in him at a level unprecedented in the history of mankind.

Empowered in this way, Yahooshua (the Salvation of Yah) spent approximately three and a half years teaching about the ways of the kingdom of Yah and demonstrating the power of Yah working through a human being totally yielded to Yah.

At the end of this period Yahooshua allowed himself to be taken prisoner by men who were bound by human interpretation of a book of rules and he was put to death by them.

However, because Yahooshua had lived his ENTIRE life in compliance with the rules set out above he was NOT legally subject to the events that brought about death for all other human beings and, as a consequence, Yahooshua came back to life thereby overcoming the death curse that had come upon mankind as a consequence of the rebellion of the first man and woman some 4,000 years earlier. Because of this Yahooshua rose to sit alongside Yah and to serve as an advocate (pleader) for mankind thus providing a way for mankind to have a hope of spending eternity in heaven with Yah.

## **CONCLUSION**

I could write much more on this and there are numerous loose ends in what I have written.

My objective is to be concise, NOT comprehensive.

Since many who will receive this already believe some of what is written above my objective in your case is to ask you to focus on the few facts that it seems to me are CRITICAL in discerning how to live your life.

All the rest, the millions upon millions of pages of writings, the hundreds of thousands or millions of sages and prophets are about how one lives ones life within the above parameters, they are about practical hints and guidelines, they include diverse rules and they include MUCH which makes it appear that living the life that Yah requires is hugely complicated and too difficult for most to do.

My contention today is that this is NOT the case.

YES there is much more to it than I have written, the way IS narrow and difficult and there are many hindrances and many adversaries (Satan’s), yet I suggest to you that the ESSENCE is very basic – treat the Almighty the way you would like others to treat you were you in His position as the creator of everything AND treat everyone else the way you would like others to treat you.

And then, if you recognize that this is more difficult than it appears, accept that the way of being saved provided through the example and legal precedents of the life, death and resurrection of the MAN Yahooshua makes the way easier and more direct for you.

If you think that this document provides a fresh perspective on some things that you think others may be struggling with, please forward it as widely as you like.

Warm regards and blessings,

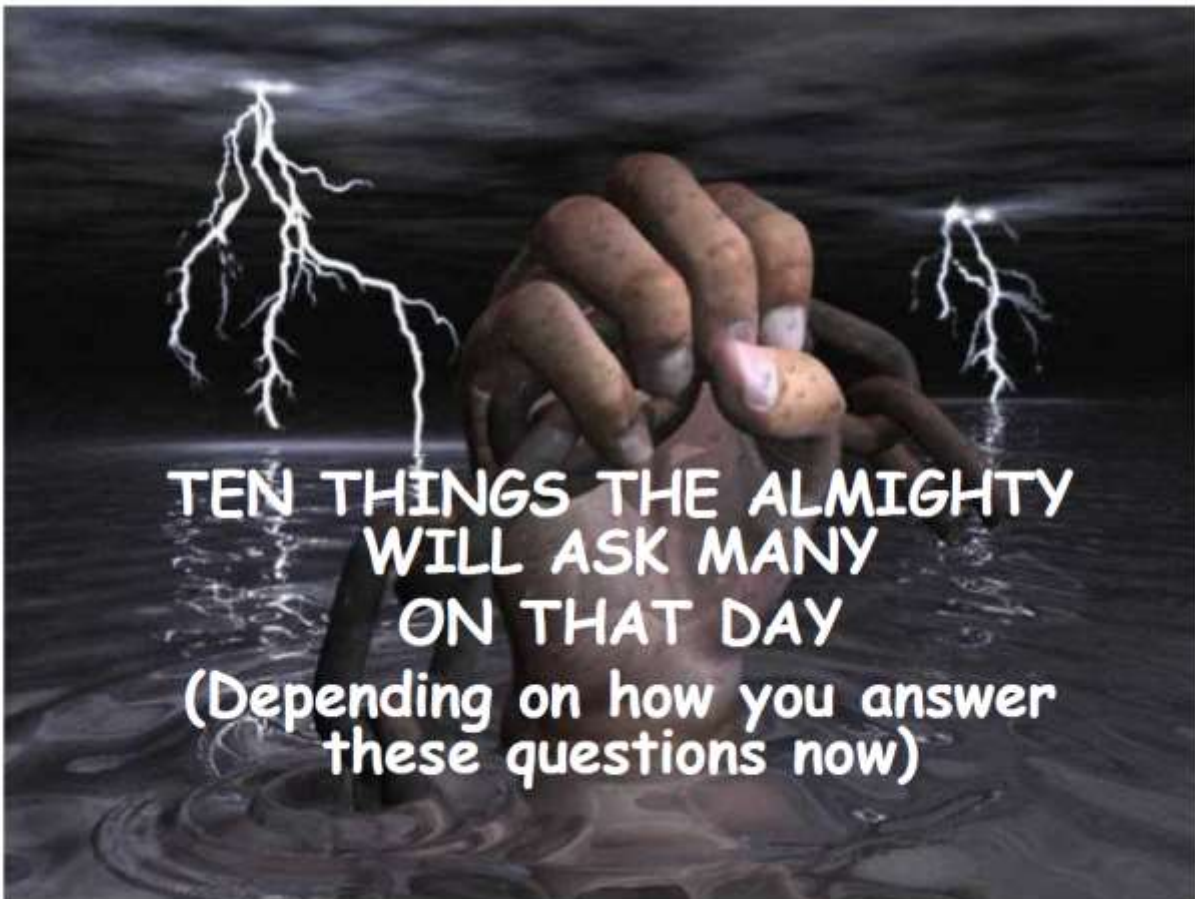
-----ooOoo-----

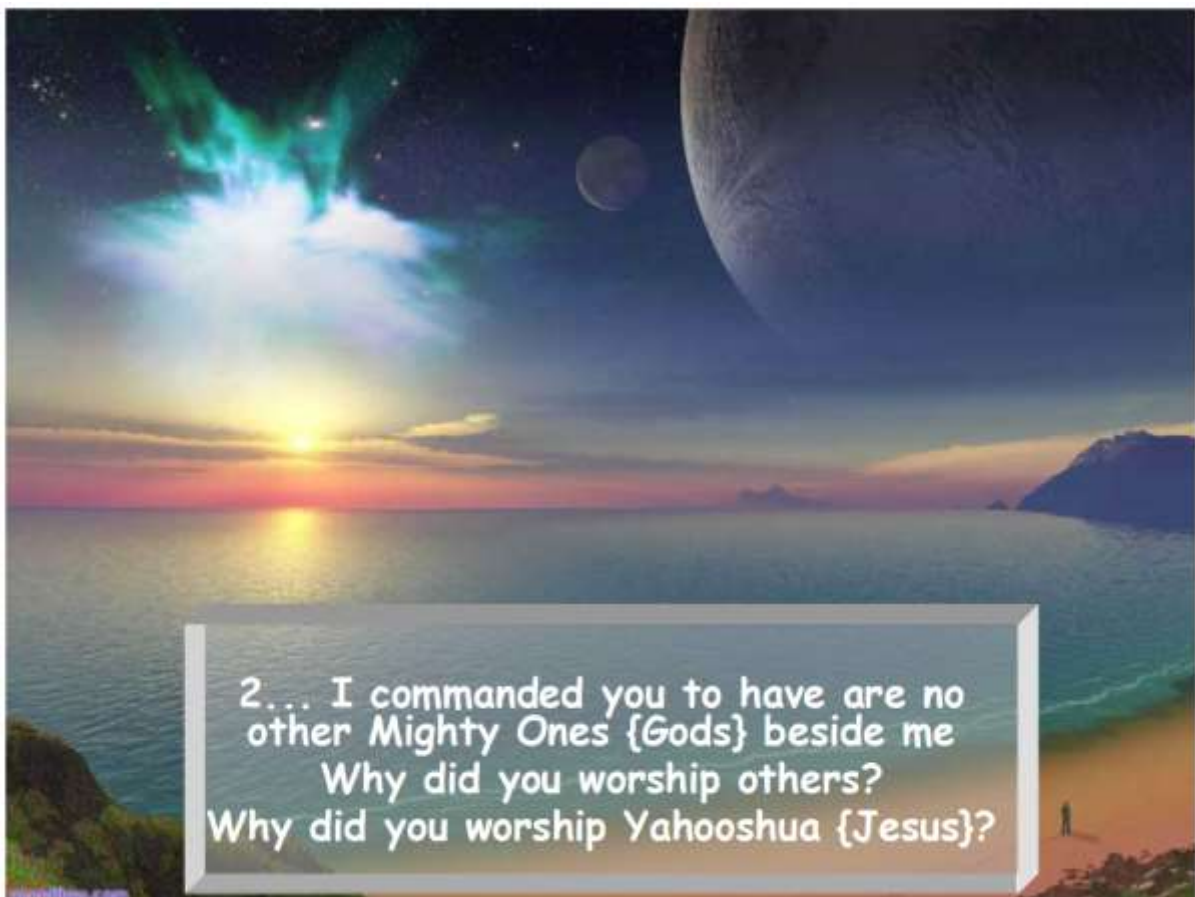
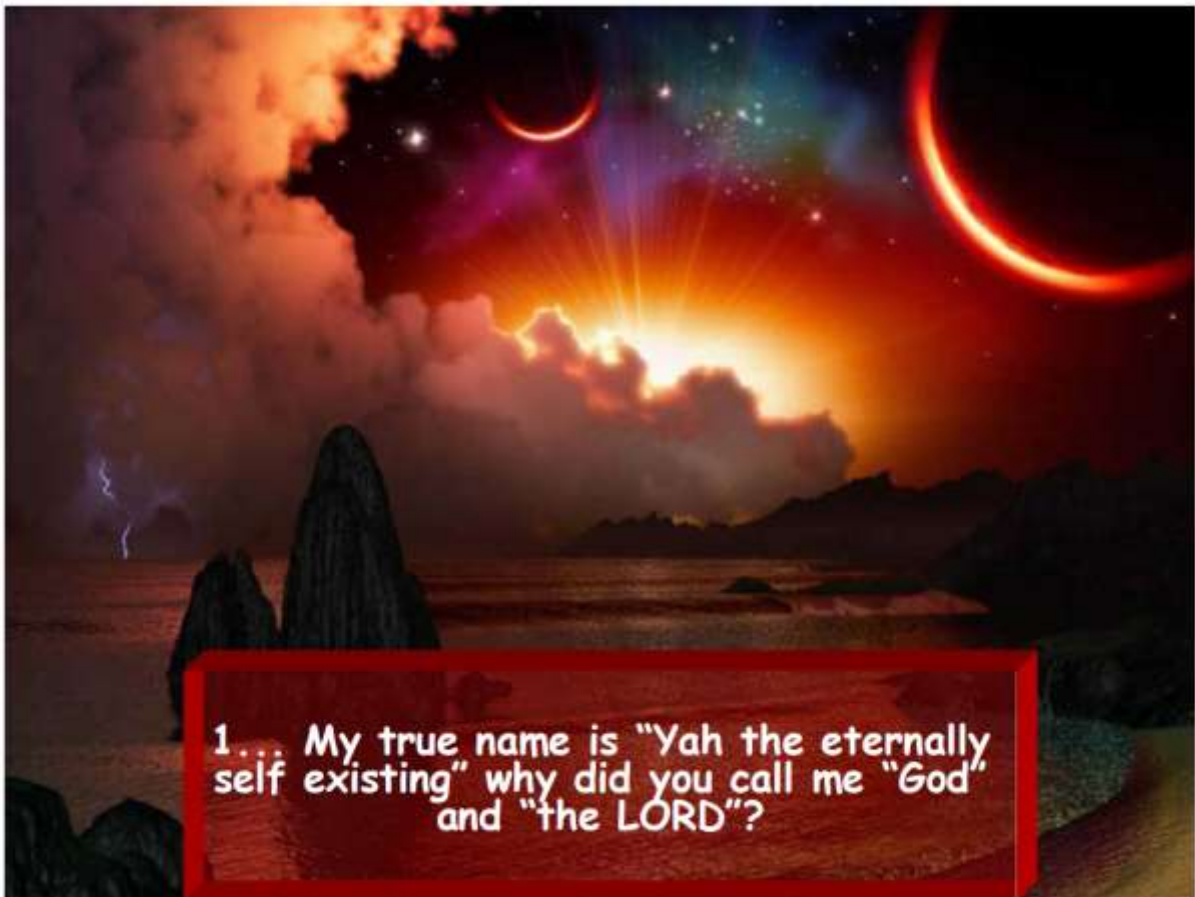
---

## Published in 2009

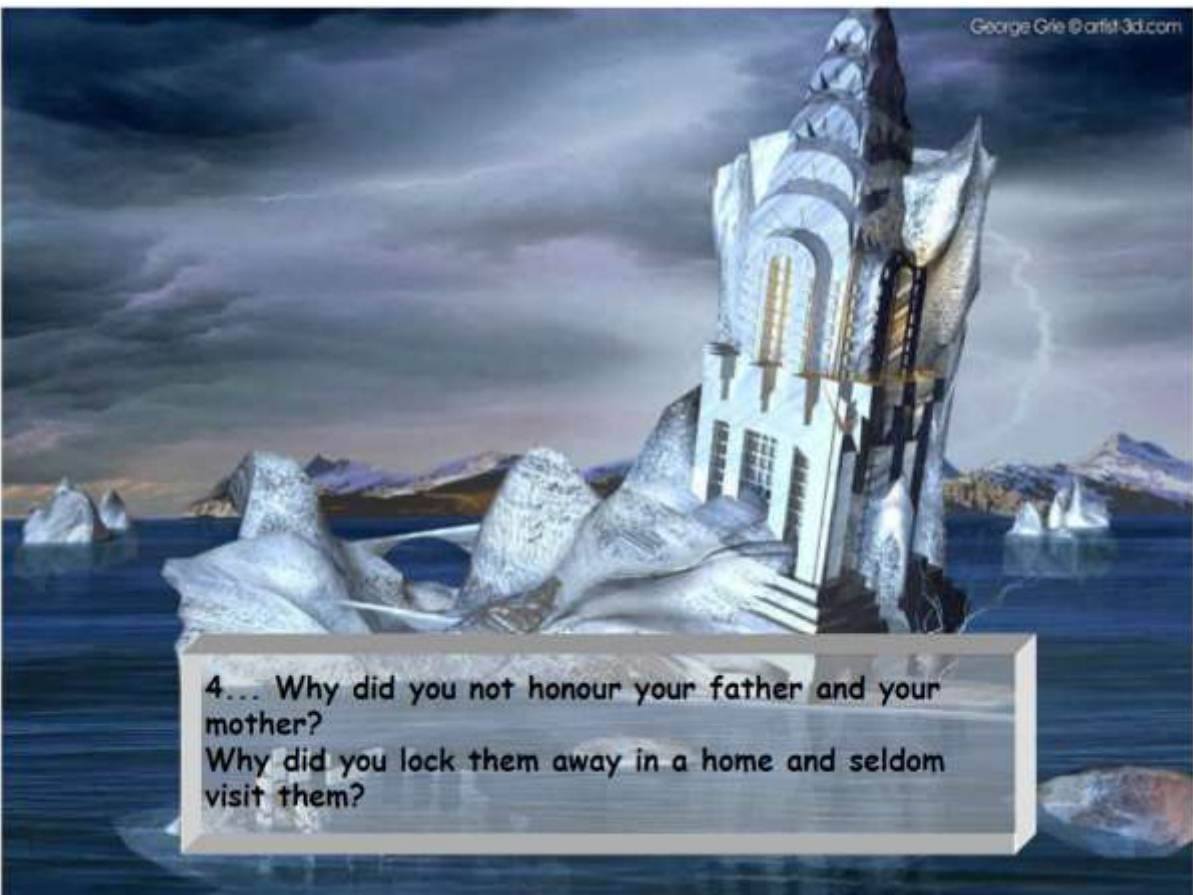
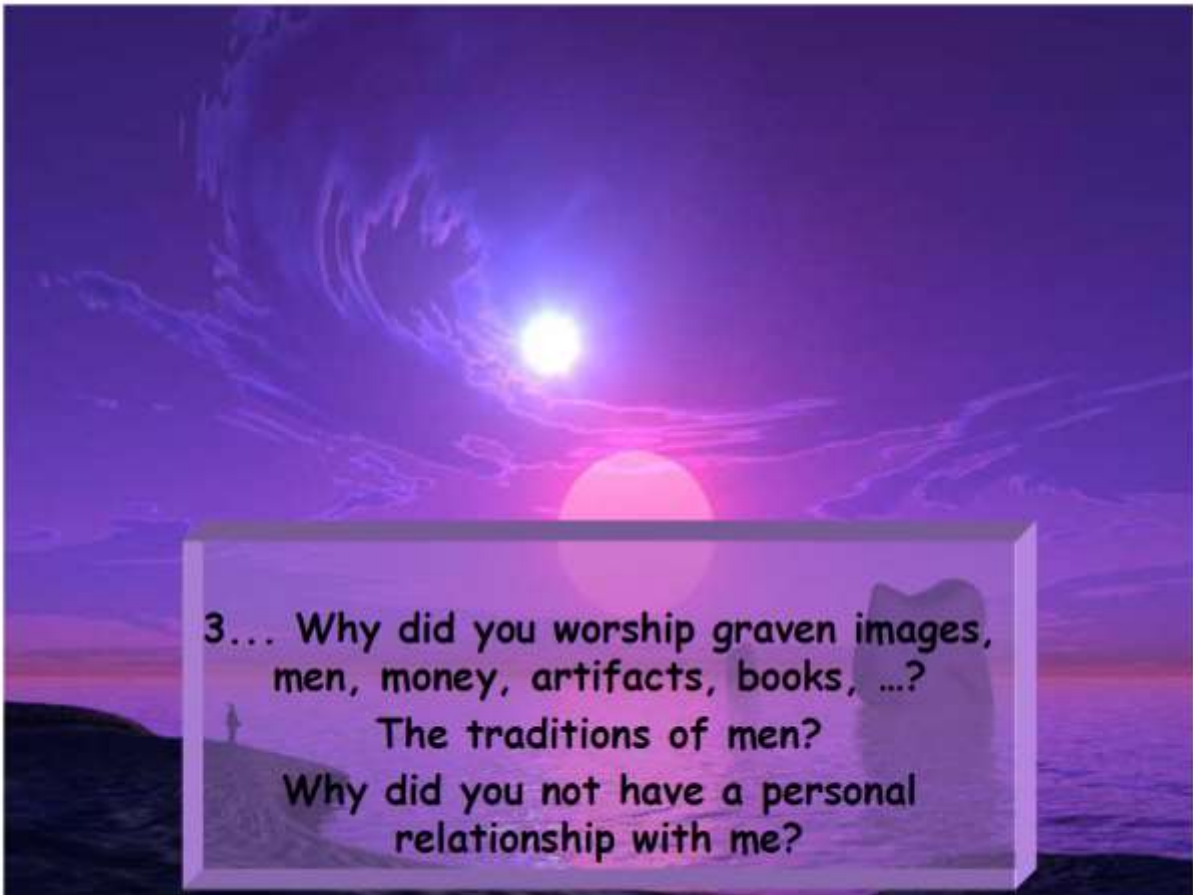
This section presents articles published during 2009.

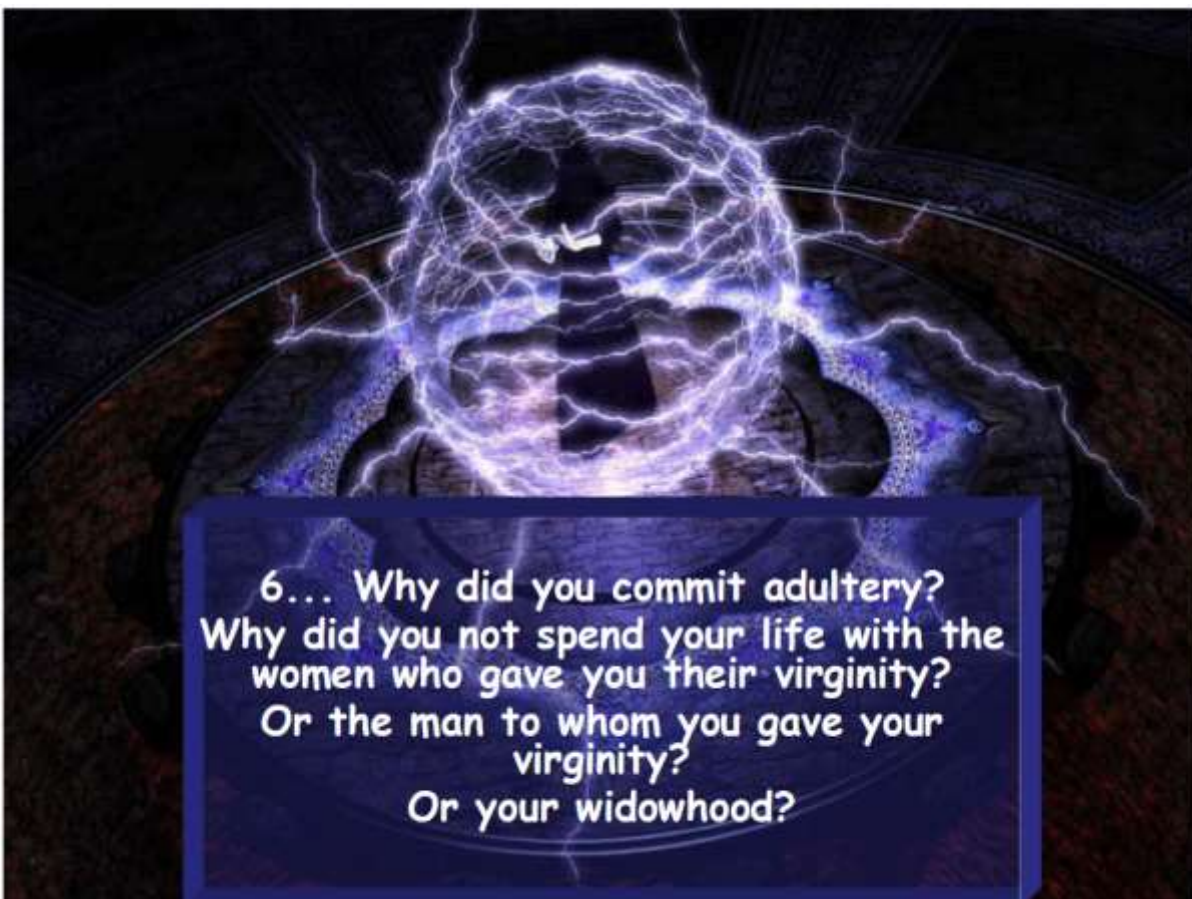
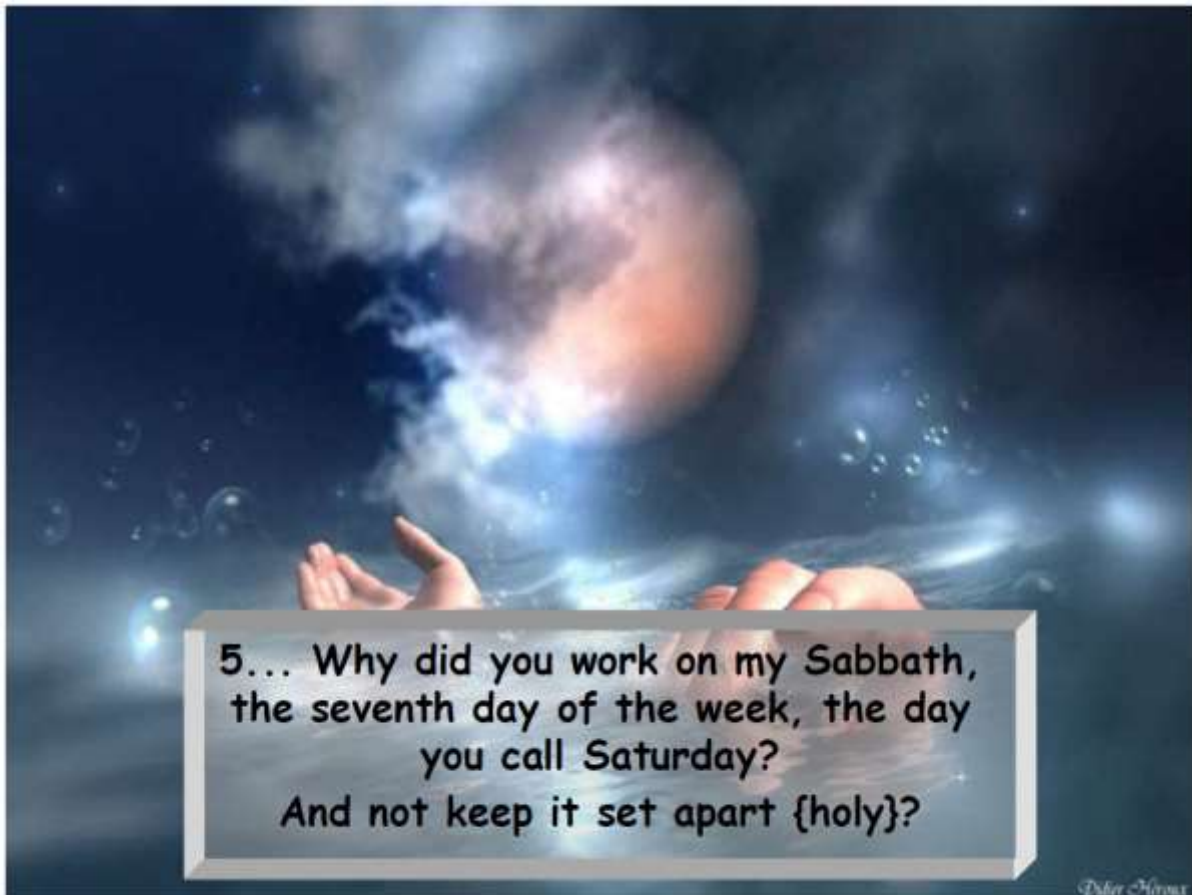
### 2009.08.01. Things the Almighty might ask You on That Day

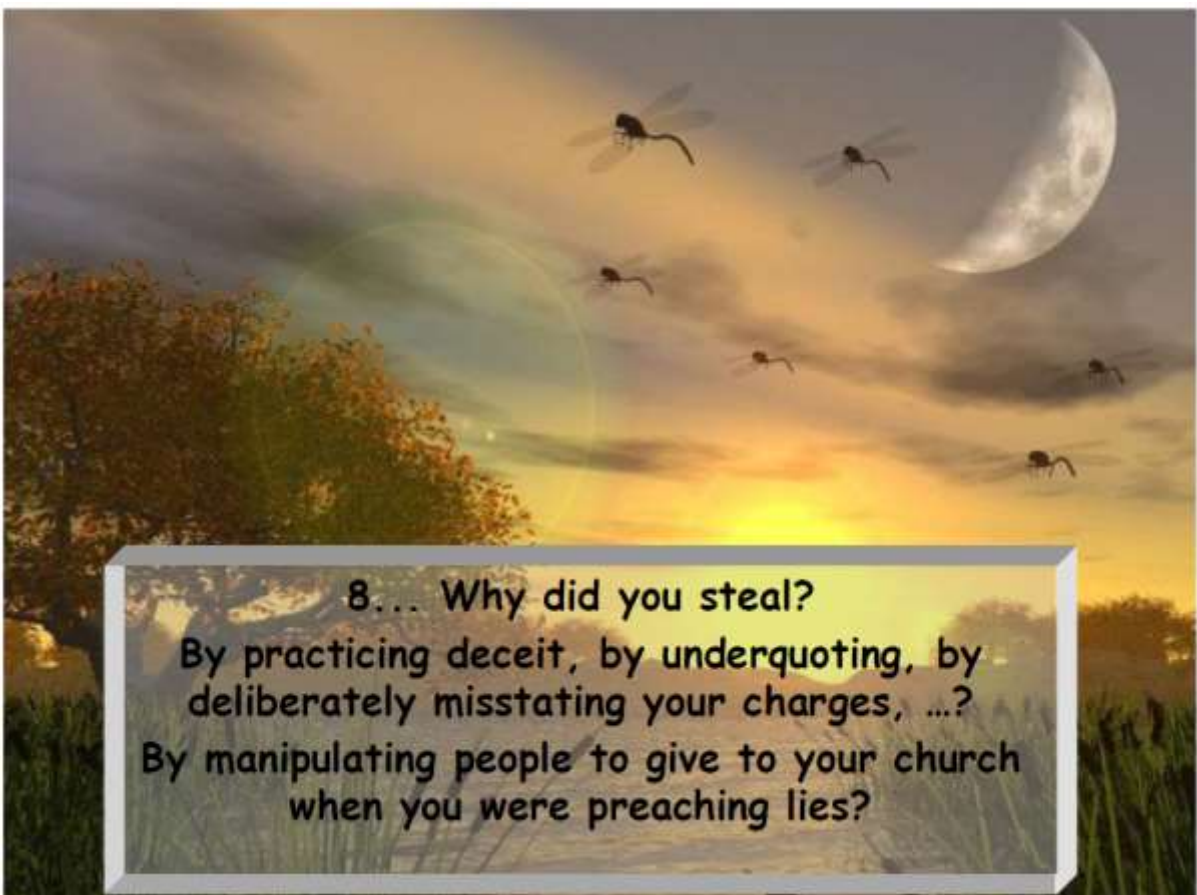
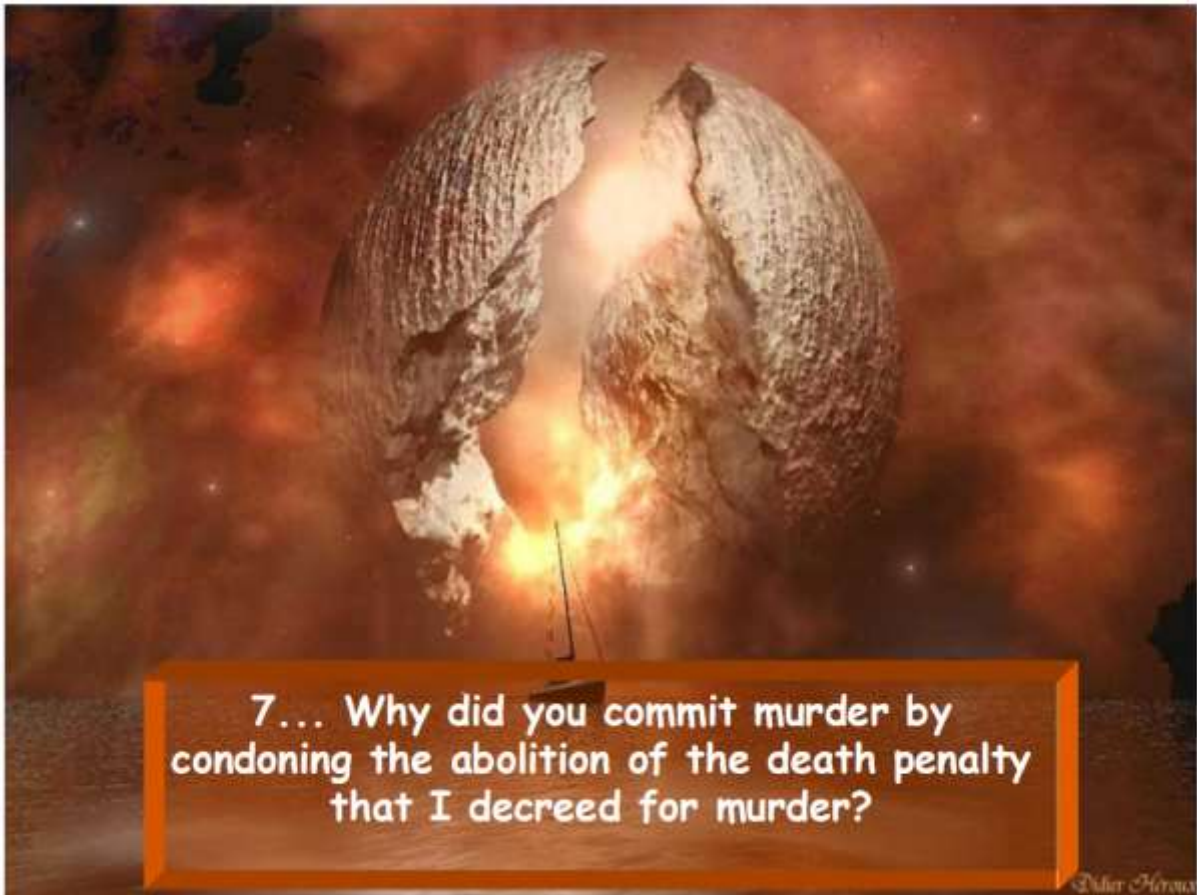


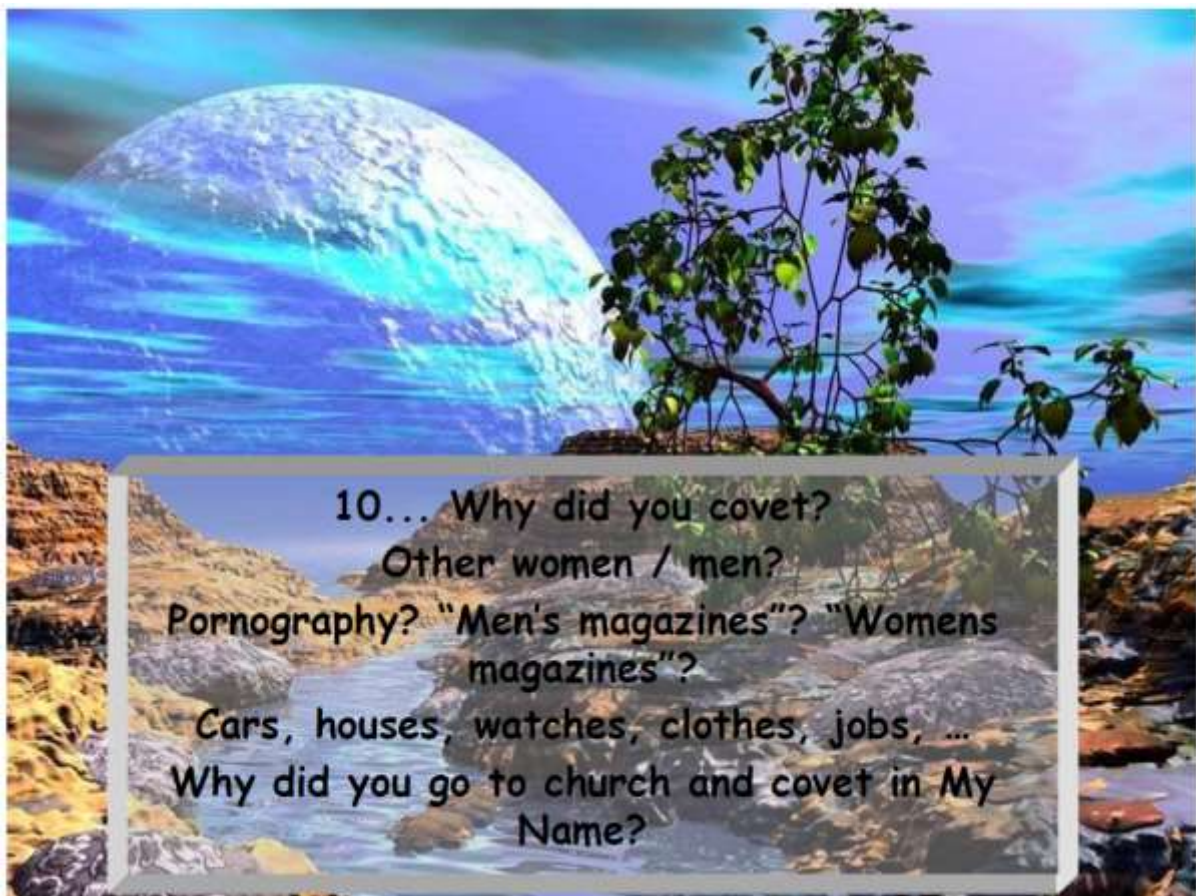
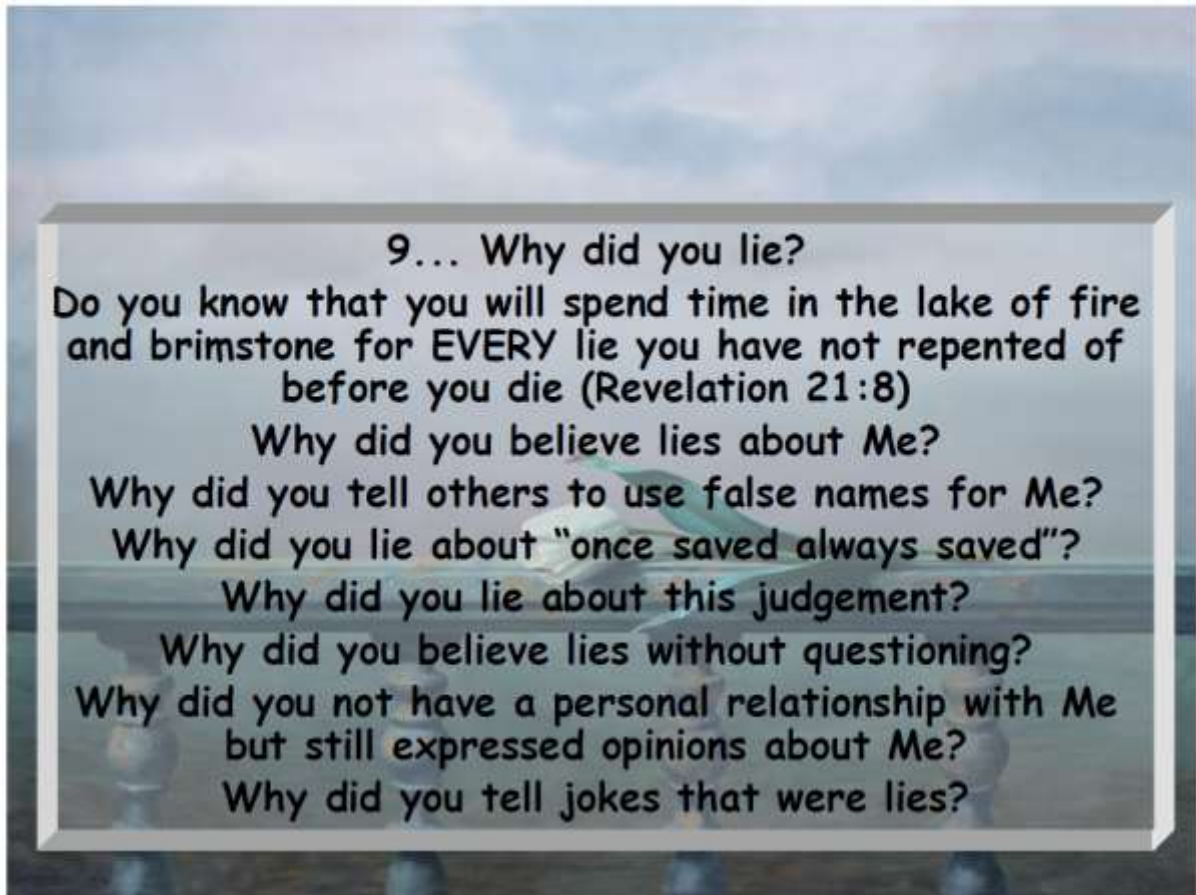


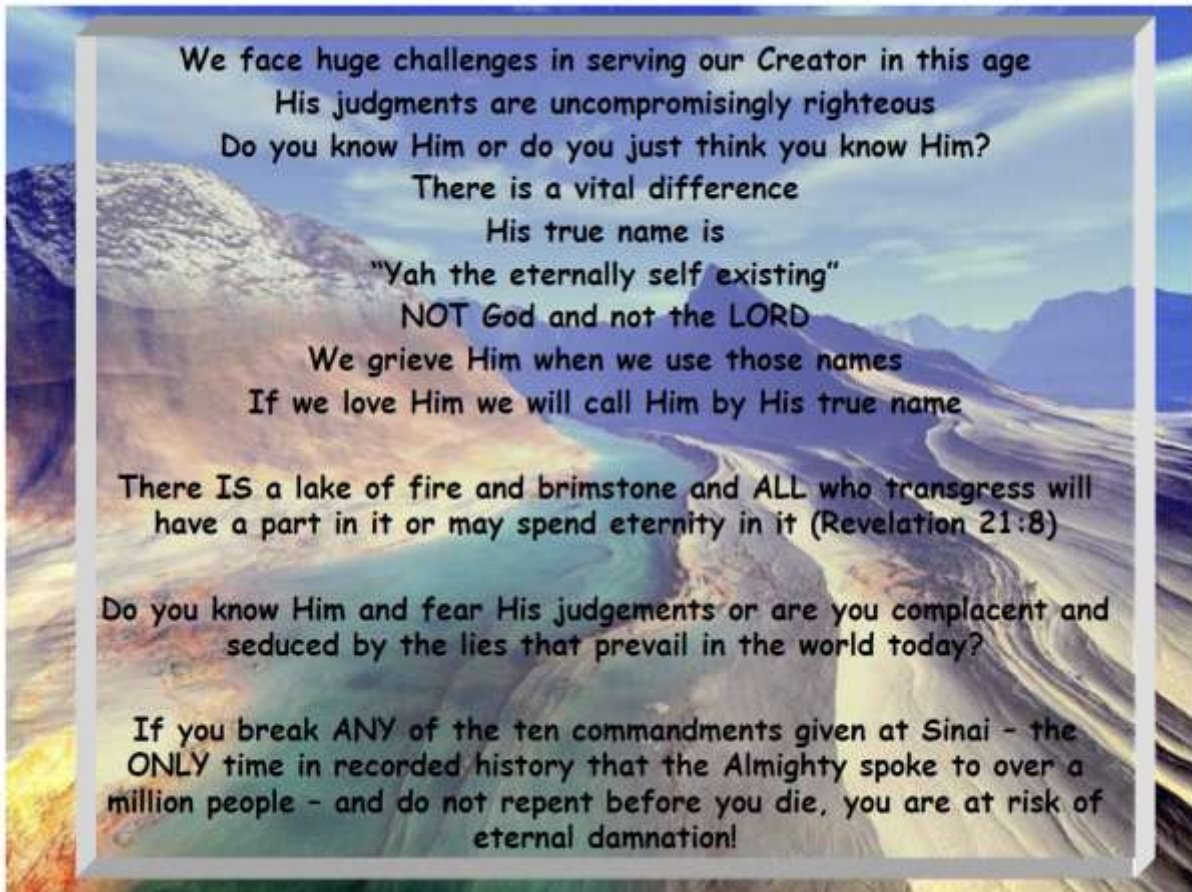












-----ooOoo-----

**Articles published from September 2009  
are contained in Volume 4**

## Conclusion

I hope that this collection of writings will help you to choose to draw much closer to the Almighty and will help you to chart your course.

You are welcome to email me at [James\\_Book\\_6@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:James_Book_6@ETI-Ministries.org)

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish*

Warm regards and blessings,



**James Robertson**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**02 March 2019**

## End Time Issue Ministries

# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 6

Published during 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009

by Dr James A Robertson



Following a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 in which the Almighty spoke audibly to him, James Robertson set himself to seeking the Almighty and serving Him with strong focus by applying all the disciplines of his Engineering training to ensure a rigorous relationship and line of inquiry.

By 1999 James had realized that there was massive error in the formal Christian Church and the Almighty told him to come out of the church.

In 2000, following a series of fasts, associated with prayers like *"lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, *"show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and *"judge me severely and correct me harshly so I may serve you more perfectly"* James started to receive a stream of revelation and discovery about truths that were not widely known and started to publish what he learned by email to a small list of people.

Over the years, with more fasting, more praying and more seeking, James started to progressively get direct revelation from the Almighty relating to matters that were not known on Earth at this time. He continued to publish by email and more recently also on a website.

As a culmination of this search in 2013 the Almighty said to James regarding an unbelieving friend *"why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"*

Subsequently the Almighty said to James regarding believers generally *"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted on Earth?"*

Some years before this point James became intensely aware that Father Yah (the true name of the Creator) was extremely lonely and had very few true friends where a friend is someone who does NOT demand things from the Almighty but who seeks to bring joy to their Father in Heaven.

As a consequence of these revelations in 2014 James published an article *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"* and *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

James regards these two articles as the most important messages there are regarding the Almighty and they form the core of Volume 1 of this book together with an article on *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* and a series of other supporting articles including a summary of the REAL History of the Earth and a detailed discussion of the Proof of a Global Flood.

This volume is the sixth in a set of twelve volumes, fifteen books, publishing all of James' articles since 1998. Articles from the Day of Atonement in 2009 are also available on the website [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

This volume contains a diversity of articles published during 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009 a time when I was largely engaged in secular activities and where much of what I published was from other writers.